



HISTORY OF THE SIKHS

Volume II
CIS-SUTLEJ SIKHS
1769—1799



" The love of liberty is the love of others ;
the love of power is the love of ourselves."

—*William Hazlitt, 1778—1830*

History of the Sikhs

BY
HARI RAM GUPTA, M.A., Ph.D.
Forman Christian College, Lahore.

WITH A FOREWORD BY
SIR JOGENDRA SINGH

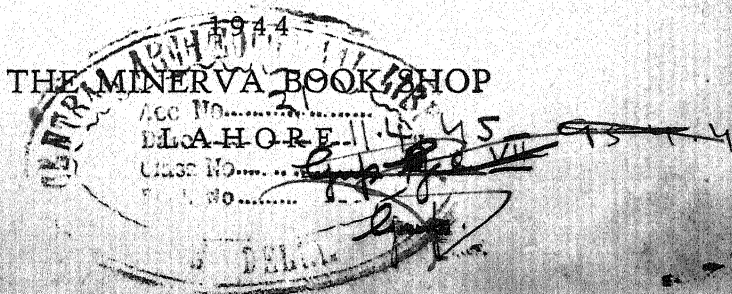
35152

~~17082~~

Volume II

CIS-SUTLEJ SIKHS
1769—1799

954.07
Gup



By the same author :—

1. History of the Sikhs, Vol. I, 1739-1768.
2. History of the Sikhs, Vol. III, Trans-Sutlej, 1769-1799.
3. Studies in Later Mughal History of the Panjab.
4. Life and Work of Mohan Lal Kashmiri.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY NEW DELHI

Acc. No. 35152.....

Date. 4. 12. 57.....

Call No. 954.07.....

Grup.

Copyright Reserved by the Author

Printed by Mirza Muhammad Sadiq at the Ripon Printing Press,
Bull Road, Lahore and Published by the
Minerva Book Shop, Lahore.

Minerva Book Shop Regd for Vol 2
11.4.15

To
SIR JADU NATH SARKAR
In Veneration and Gratitude

“The old Sirdar
Holds for his court a high durbar ;
Summons each vassal and each friend,
And bids his gallant sons attend.
The turbaned Sikhs, a wiry band,
Flock at their aged Chief's command,
With eagle eye, and bearing bold,
Polished armour, chains of gold ;
Unshorn locks that ample lie,
Slender spears, that quivering fly ;
Costly shawls and brodered vests,
Beards that float upon their breasts ;
Stately camels decked with shells,
Prancing steeds, and tinkling bells ;
All the sounds and sights that vie,
In pomp of eastern chivalry.”

Anonymous

FOREWORD

MR. HARI RAM GUPTA has the gift of summoning processions of the pictures of the past, and revivifying them with the breath of life. He has delved deep into the records of nearly two hundred years past, and from the fragments of scattered documents built up a connected story, revealing the decay of Moghul Empire and the adventurous rise of the power of the Khalsa.

The gospel of the Gurus had shattered the shell of Superstition and released the spirit from bondage. Men of power no more removed themselves from the field of action in the hope of self-realization in cloistered seclusion. They were awakened by the tenth Guru with a new sense of manhood and animated by a new determination to end all tyrannies by manfully opposing them. The result was the rise to power of a small community of religious devotees into bands of valiant soldiers, who faced the armies of Moghuls and Marhattas without fear. They levied a *Rakhi*, a cess and guaranteed protection from the banks of the Indus to the banks of the Ganges.

These bands, however, failed to unite under a single leader and frequently changed their allegiance. The result was that they failed to realize their high destiny, to unite the country and to give a good government. Had they found a leader, who could command their allegiance and to lead them, a new chapter would have opened in the History of India.

The Khalsa bound in the closest links of brotherhood by the Guru broke into parties and factions and failed to enjoy the fruit of its success or to make any enduring contribution in raising India from a state of dependence into independence and from poverty to power. The Khalsa had the opportunity of uniting India and missed it.

The shadows of the past are still pursuing the present. The Khalsa is split up into parties which waste their energies in undermining the strength of the *Panth*. The Sikh Press, unlike the press of other communities, concentrates its attention on person and promotes disruptive influences within the community itself. The leaders, such as they are, are always under the microscope. The Khalsa prays every day for power to overlook the shortcomings of its members, but as soon as prayers are over it fastens its attention on these shortcomings. It cannot be the Sikh religion but some tribal heritage which the community has not been able to overcome in the past as well as in the present.

History is of little value unless we learn from it the lesson of tracing the causes of our failures and by removing the causes build a better future.

Mr. Hari Ram Gupta has held aloft the magic mirror reflecting events which happened nearly two hundred years ago in their true perspective. Let us open our ears and listen eagerly to what the history has to teach. For we who believe in the Guru must learn to see the face of a brother even in an enemy, and when we see a Sikh, in the words of the Guru, must seek his feet and serve him. It is thus that we can fulfil the mission of the Guru.

The Khalsa is deeply indebted to Mr. Gupta for his researches. Every Sikh should read his book and resolve, at all costs, to bring unity within the *Panth*, and with it power to mould its own future and that of India.

JOGENDRA SINGH

New Delhi,
14-12-1943.

PREFACE

OF all the activities of the mind, religion and love, have most profoundly influenced man. It was for religion that the Sikhs of the past generation made the most stupendous sacrifices. The generation of the period under review, however, was impelled only by the love of power, which, divorced from religion, turned into lust.

Guru Gobind Singh had taught the Sikhs to assume two phases of life. In times of peace and prosperity they were to take on the character of a *Bhai* (brother) by becoming meek, humble and serviceable. In days of difficulty and danger they were to act like a stiff-necked hero (*Sardar*), who would stand for fair-play and resist the wrongs done to him and others with all his might and main.

In playing the part of a *Sardar* the Sikhs had done their duty marvellously well, but when the period of adversity was over and that of prosperity commenced they refused to take upon themselves the traits of a *Bhai*.

Previously the Sikhs had followed the principles of universalism by subordinating the individual to the community. Now they pursued the policy of individualism by raising the individual above the will of the community.

It is therefore not surprising to find how those very people who had shown themselves the protectors of the weak and the oppressed during the first three quarters of the eighteenth century, became the persecutors of the innocent and the defenceless.

The story of the deeds of the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs from 1769 to 1799 is one of their almost annual plundering raids into the Upper Gangetic Doab; and a tale either of warfare among themselves or of their struggle with the Mughals, the Marathas, the Rohillas, and George Thomas, an Irish

adventurer.

The predatory excursions of the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs have left behind nothing but horrid recollections, which fact is not an unprofitable lesson in itself. Like individuals nations are subject to fury and frenzy. This is a natural consequence which follows from rude armies gaining a knowledge of their power. But with this knowledge there was a great lesson. This, unfortunately, the Sikhs had forgotten. The lesson was that if brute force was with them, the intellect that commanded physical power was with the Guru.

The absence of this great factor clouded their wits, blurred their vision, and checked their growth and development. Otherwise there was no dearth of opportunities for the Sikhs to display their energy and enthusiasm; and with a little statesmanship they could have become the masters of nearly the whole of Northern India.

The Mughal Empire lay almost prostrate before them. The Rajputs, the Jats, the Rohillas, and the Nawab of Oudh trembled before their armies. Out of the remaining two powers of all-India importance, the Maratha Empire was a spent force, though this fact was not yet visible. The Marathas were trying to maintain their power, and did their level best to win over the Sikhs against the English who were gradually rising in the east.

The British rule had not yet struck roots in this country. It was only four years earlier that Clive had obtained the Diwani of Bihar, Bengal and Orissa. This had placed immense power in the hands of the Company's merchant-adventurers, who showed no signs of realising any responsibility for the welfare of the people. "It must give pain to an Englishman," wrote Richard Becker, Resident at Murshidabad, on the 8th July, 1769, "to have reason to think that since the accession of the Company to the Dewanee, the condition of the people of the country has been worse than it was before; and yet I am afraid the fact is undoubted.... This fine country, which flourished under the most despotic

and arbitrary government is verging towards its ruin, while the English have really so great a share in the administration."

A word as regards the material used in this work will not be out of place. The original sources of information in Persian relating to this period fall under four classes:— (1) The despatches from various Government officials and generals, such as those sent by Zabita Khan and Mirza Shafi, which give full details of particular events. (2) The reports of the news-writers and spies sent from Delhi, Lucknow, Daranagar, Ghausgarh, Patiala, Amritsar, and other places regarding local occurrences; but these do not supply a continuous record nor full details. (3) The summaries of such of these reports and despatches as were read out to the Emperor in the *darbār* and embodied in the *Akhbarat*. They tell us of the daily events at the imperial court, the movements of the Emperor and his ministers, and the news and views current in the capital. The records of this class are copious, though not available in an unbroken series. (4) The instructions of the Emperor and his ministers to various officers on duty. Much of this material has perished; but something can be traced either in the news-letters or in the compilations of certain secretaries in the service of princes or nobles, such as Faqir Khair-ud-din's *Ibratnamah*.

The Marathi sources are of very great value to the historian of this period. The famous historic family of the Deccan, the Hingnes, represented the Peshwa at the imperial capital from 1734 to 1800 A.D. Purshotam Mahadev held the post of the Maratha envoy at Delhi from 1769 to 1783. His son Govind Purshotam, being a minor, Mahadev was succeeded by his faithful clerk Shankaraji Sakha-dev; but a brother of the deceased, Dev Rao Hingne, continued in Delhi till 1793. The full correspondence between the Hingne brothers and the Peshwas from 1780 to 1795 A.D. has been published by Rao Bahadur D. B. Parasnis. The Marathi letters published by Rajwade,

Sardesai and others chiefly deal with campaigns and diplomacy. All these letters fully reflect the state of the fallen court of Delhi, and to understand the gradual decline of the Mughal Empire, and to diagnose the causes of the sudden collapse of other powers in Northern India, in all of which the Sikhs played a dominant part, "the information contained in these letters is simply invaluable."

The importance of the English records available at the Imperial Record Department should not be under-estimated. The huge mass of material in the form of letters, despatches and State papers which passed between the Governor-General and the Residents and their staff at Lucknow, Delhi and Fatahgarh, and other high officials in this country on the one hand, and between the Government of India and the Home Government on the other show us how keenly interested the British Government was in the affairs of Delhi and its neighbourhood.

It remains for me to acknowledge my deep obligation to Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar to whom this work is dedicated for his kindly placing at my disposal all of his rare collection of Persian manuscripts. I must not fail to record my gratitude to Maharajkumar Raghubir Sinh of Sitamau for having kindly allowed me to have access to his valuable records consisting of a huge mass of Persian news-letters and rare Persian manuscripts most of which are either roto-graphs or filmed copies from British Museum and India Office. He was also pleased to lend me some of the rare Marathi works which could not be had anywhere in the market. I am further indebted to Dr. S. N. Sen, Keeper of the Records of the Government of India, for kindly providing me all the facilities at his command while I worked in the Imperial Record Department. My thanks are due to Professor Balwant Singh Anand, M.A. (Cantab) for kindly revising this work in the manuscript.

*Lahore,
January, 1944.*

H. R. GUPTA

CONTENTS ·

	PAGES
FOREWORD 	vii—viii
PREFACE 	ix—xii
CONTENTS 	xiii—xix

CHAPTER

<p>I. POLITICAL STATE OF INDIA IN 1769 ...</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">General Condition, 1—The Durrani Kingdom, 1—The Sikhs, 2—The Mughal Empire, 2—The Emperor, 2—The Imperial Capital, 5—The Marathas, 7—The Jats, 8—The Rajputs, 9—The Rohillas, 9—The Nawab of Oudh, 11—The Nizam of Hyderabad, 12—The Carnatic, 12—Mysore, 12—The English, 13—Lack of Unity and Purpose, 14.</p>	1—15
<p>II. POSITION OF THE CIS-SUTLEJ SIKHS IN 1769</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Disunity and Discord, 16—Lust for Power, 17—The Spirit of Independence, 18—The Sikh Sardars, 20—The Army, 22—The Country, 24—The Land Tenures, 24—Distribution of Territories, 26—Non-Sikh Possessions, 34.</p>	16—35
<p>III. ACTIVITIES AGAINST JATS, MUGHALS AND ROHILLAS, 1769—1775 ...</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Introductory, 36—Baghel Singh's fight with the Raja of Patiala, 38—The Sikhs fight the Jat Ruler of Bharatpur, 39—Plunder of Panipat District, 45—Mughal Ali Khan, the Governor designate of Sirhind is defeated, 46—Janko Rao's arrival in Karnal District, 47—Invasion of the Gangetic Doab, 48—Sikh Disturbances</p>	36—56

CHAPTER

PAGES

near Delhi, 51—Rahimdad Khan Rohilla is defeated and killed, 54.

- IV. RELATIONS WITH ZABITA KHAN ROHILLA, 1775—1779 ... 57—77
- Zabita Khan incites the Sikhs to plunder Crown-lands, 57—Abul Qasim is slain by Zabita Khan and the Sikhs, 61—The Nawab of Oudh tries to win over the Sikhs, 63—The Sikhs accompany Zabita Khan to Delhi, 64—The Sikhs plunder Crown-lands near Delhi, 65—Zabita Khan in alliance with the Sikhs fights against the Emperor, 67—The Sikhs in alliance with Zabita Khan raid the Doab, 72—The Sikhs resume their Ravaging Activities, 74—The Sikhs enter Rohilkhand, 75—Devastation of the environs of Delhi, 76.
- V. ABDUL AHAD'S PATIALA CAMPAIGN, 18TH JUNE TO THE 18TH OCTOBER, 1791 ... 78—92
- Bargain struck with the Sikhs, 78—The Expedition leaves Delhi, 79—The Sikh Chiefs join the Prince, 79—Desu Singh of Kaithal is ill-treated; 81—Arrival of more Sikh chiefs in the Camp, 83—Diwan Nanumal waits on the Prince, 84—Raja Amar Singh's Defiance, 84—Fight with the Raja of Patiala, 89—Retreat of the Imperial Army, 91.
- VI. SHAFI'S CAMPAIGN IN THE DOAB AGAINST THE SIKHS, JANUARY, 1780 TO FEBRUARY, 1781 ... 93—105
- Fall of Abdul Ahad Khan, 93—Shafi is given charge of the expedition against the Sikhs, 94—Najaf Khan advises a Defensive Campaign, 95—The Sikhs intimidate Aman Khan.

CHAPTER

PAGES

95—The Sikh Rajas court the Wazir, 97— Shafi recruits Sikhs in his Army, 98—Intes- tine Warfare among the Sikhs, 98—Lal Singh of Kaithal released, 100—The Sikhs ravage Nawab of Oudh's Territory, 101— Zabita Khan's Movements, 102—The Sikh Parties ask for Zabita's Assistance, 103— Gajpat Singh of Jind imprisoned, 104— Shafi's Fight with the Sikhs near Saharan- pur, 104.	
VII. SHAFI'S CAMPAIGN IN AMBALA AND KARNAL DISTRICTS, FEBRUARY TO JUNE, 1781 ... ..	...106—124
Shafi crosses into the Cis-Sutlej Country, 106—Camp at Sikandra, 106—Encampment at Nikobat, 107—March to Buriya, 108— Submission of Raja Amar Singh, 108—At Khārvan and Bālchhapur, 109—Fall of Mustafabad and Sadhaura, 109—Disaffection in Shafi's Army, 109—Shafi's Difficulties, 110—Fighting at Indri, 111—Najaf Khan's Appreciation, 112—The Sikh Camp plun- dered, 112—At Mustafabad and Kabutar Khera, 113—Capture of Shahabad, 113— Advance to Sadhaura, 114—Retreat to Bilaspur, 114—Camp at Nakum-Tabar 114—Expedition to Buriya, 115— Settlement with Gajpat Singh, 116—The Sikhs attack Buriya, Sadhaura and Shah- abad, 116—Relief received in Shafi's Camp, 117—Khalil Khan's sad plight, 117—Najaf Khan's Instructions, 118—Shahabad recap- tured by the Sikhs, 118—Najaf Khan's Helplessness, 119—Fall of Sadhaura and other places, 120—Gajpat Singh sent to	

CHAPTER

PAGES

Delhi, 120—Assault on Shafi's Camp, 121—Gajpat Singh's Arrival at Delhi, 121—Negotiations between Shafi and the Sikhs fail, 121—Terms offered to Gajpat Singh, 122—Shafi encamps at Kunjpura, 122—Causes of Shafi's Failure, 123 Shafi continues his Camp at Kunjpura, 124.

VIII. THE SIKH INCURSION INTO THE DOAB,
FEBRUARY TO JUNE, 1781 ... 125—135

The Sikh Retribution, 125—Kajjar's Battalion despatched from Delhi, 126—The Attack on Shamli Parganah, 126—Near Delhi and Meerut, 127—Zabita Khan Blamed, 130—Murtaza Khan's Advance, 130—Sahib Singh's Protests, 131—Shafi's Opposition, 131—The Siege of Kakripur, 132—Instructions for Zabita Khan, 132—Kajjar fights with the Sikhs, 133—Zabita Khan urged to Assist, 133—Gopal Rao sent to Meerut, 133—The Sovereignty and the Right of Rakhi conceded to the Sikhs, 134.

IX. RAPINE OF THE DOAB AND DELHI,
1782—1783 ... 136—156

Resumption of Ravages by the Sikhs, 136—The Sikhs appear on the Ganges, 137—The Raja of Garhwal rendered Tributary, 138—The Rajas of Nahan and other Neighbouring Hill States offer submission to the Sikhs, 140—The Sikhs advance upon Delhi, 141—The Sikhs establish a Military Post in Sabzi Mandi, 142—Beginning of Diplomatic Relations between the Sikhs and the British Government, 142—The

CHAPTER

PAGES

Famine of 1783, 145—The Sikhs set out to plunder the Doab, 149—Favourable Delhi Politics to the Sikhs, 152—Renewal of Sikh Rapacity, 153.

X. THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT ALARMED,
1784 157—168

The Sikh Raid in the Doab, 157—Browne's Anxiety aroused, 158—Browne's Scheme for the Capture of Delhi, 159—The Apprehensions of the Maratha Agent in Delhi, 161—Collection of Black-mail by the Sikhs in the Doab, 162—The Sikhs Plunder the Suburbs of Delhi, 165—The Plans of Warren Hastings against the Sikhs, 165.

XI. SINDHIA'S TREATY WITH THE SIKHS,
MAY, 1785 169—189

Sindhia Appointed Regent Plenipotentiary, 169—The Sikh Incursion into the Doab and Rohilkhand, 172—Sindhia Decides to Pacify the Sikhs, 176—Sindhia Deputes Ingle and Malhar to gain over the Sikhs, 178—Ambaji Prevails upon the Sikhs to make Peace with Sindhia, 181—The Sikh Attempt to form an Alliance with the English fails, 183—Sindhia concludes a Treaty with the Sikhs, 186.

XII. THE SIKH-MARATHA ALLIANCE BREAKS
OFF, 1785—1788 190—219

Hostilities Begin Between the Sikhs and the Marathas, 190—Marathas Help the Patiala Raja, 193—The Sikhs Ravage the Doab and Delhi, 194—Forster Deputed to Negotiate with the Sikhs, 195—The Sikhs

CHAPTER

PAGES

Write Friendly Letters to Jahandar Shah and the Governor-General, 198—Ghulam Qadir's Territory Plundered by the Sikhs, 199—Ambaji's Expedition to Panipat, 200—The Sikhs Commence Lawless Activities, 200—Ghulam Qadir Joins Ambaji, 201—Ambaji Marches into Patiala Territory, 201—Ghulam Qadir Incites the Sikhs against Sindhia, 205—The Sikh-Rohilla Advance upon Delhi, 206—The Divided Allegiance of the Sikhs, 209—The British Government's Attitude towards the Sikhs, 210—The Sikhs join Najaf Quli against the Emperor, 212—The Sikhs Plunder Ghulam Qadir's Territory, 213—Ghulam Qadir's Atrocities in Delhi, 214—Sindhia Punishes Ghulam Qadir, 216.

XIII. FAILURE OF SINDHIA'S SIKH POLICY,
1789—1794 220—248

Sindhia Grants Feudal Tenures to the Sikhs, 220—Sikhs Disturb Sindhia's Territory, 223—Rane Khan Invited by the Patiala Minister, 226—Sikhs Renew Depredations in the Doab, 228—Plunder of Jalauli, 229—Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart in Sikh Captivity, 230—The Proposed Maratha Expedition to Patiala, 240—Sikh Raid into the Gangetic Doab, 242—Gopal Rao Raghunath's March from Mathura towards Panipat, 243—The Sikhs Repelled from the Doab and the Delhi Province, 244—Fight Between Gurdatt Singh and Devi Datta, 245—Sindhia Dies, 247.

CHAPTER	PAGES
XIV. DEVASTATION IN THE DOAB, 1794—1796.	249- 268
Sikh Foray Across the Jumna, 249—The Sikhs Offer their Services to the Rohilla Chief of Rampur, 250—Sikhs Seek Nawab of Oudh's Permission to visit Nanakmata, 254—Nana Rao Expelled by the Sikhs, 256—The Sikh Invasion of the Doab, 260—The Sikhs Massacre and Plunder Pilgrims at Hardwar, 262.	
XV. CLASH WITH THOMAS AND PERRON, 1797—1799	... .. 269—285
Early Life and Career of Thomas, 269—George Thomas's Fights with the Sikhs, 271—The Sikhs constrain Madho Rao Phalke, 273—The Sikhs Fight in Alliance with Shambu Nath against Ashraf Beg, 273—Perron Advances Against the Sikhs, 276—George Thomas's Offensive Campaigns against Jind, 277.	
XVI. SUBMISSION TO SHAH ZAMAN, 1797— 1799	... .. 286—291
Shah Zaman's Third Invasion, 286—The Fourth Invasion, 1798-99	... .. 290
BIBLIOGRAPHY	... .. 293
INDEX	... .. 309
MAPS :	
1. To illustrate the Cis-Sutlej Territory of the Sikhs, 16.	
2. To illustrate the Sikh Raids in the Gangetic Doab and Rohilkhand, 40.	



CHAPTER I

POLITICAL STATE OF INDIA IN 1769

1. *General Condition*

IT seems proper to take a cursory view of the political state of India in 1769. At that time India was in a state of disintegration and decay. The central government had collapsed and whatever of it remained was paralysed. Most of its provinces had become independent, and in many instances this independence further extended to districts and even to towns. Every man was in a way a law unto himself. The destruction wrought by fire and sword was visible everywhere, particularly in Northern India. The fumes of burning homesteads and fields and the reek of innocent blood were ever rising. We are told by the eye-witness James Skinner, a soldier of fortune of the time, that "so reduced was the actual number of human beings, and so utterly cowed their spirits, that the few villages that did continue to exist, at great intervals, had scarcely any communication with each other; and so great was the increase of beasts of prey that the little communication that remained was often cut off by a single tiger known to haunt the roads."¹

2. *The Durrani Kingdom*

Starting from the north we find that Ahmad Shah Durrani, the founder of the Durrani Kingdom, in India held Kashmir, the territories to the west of the Indus, Bahawalpur, Multan and Sind. Though Ahmad Shah had succeeded in depriving the Marathas of their succession to the Mughal

¹ Keene's *Hindustan under Free Lances*, 400-1.

Empire by his grand victory at Panipat; yet owing to the disorganization and poor financial resources of his loosely-knit empire, he could not derive any benefit from it. Hence he, his son and grandson, remained content by making a few more destructive campaigns; which did nothing more than accentuate the anarchy already prevailing in this country.

3. *The Sikhs*

The Sikhs were supreme in the Panjab. Their dominions were bounded on the west by the Indus, in the east by the Jumna coming to the close vicinity of Delhi, on the north by the lower range of the Himalayas and in the south by Multan and Bahawalpur.

4. *The Mughal Empire*

The Mughal Empire had been for many years past shrinking into itself, till it was reduced to the narrow limits of an insignificant province. It was bounded on the north and north-west by the Sikh territory. To the north-east was the tract of land controlled by the Rohillas. To the east were the dominions of the Nawab of Oudh. The country of the Jats of Bharatpur was to its south; while in the west were the territories of the Rajput princes. Most of these powers acknowledged the king's title and addressed him accordingly; but tendered him no more obedience and gave him no support. On the contrary they wanted to see him reduced to extremities.¹

5. *The Emperor*

Shah Alam II, the Mughal Emperor of Delhi, was at Allahabad. He was trying to return to Delhi with the assistance of the English whom he had granted the *Diwani* of Bengal, Bihar and Orissa; but the English were not yet

¹ *The Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800, p. 32.

prepared to escort him to the imperial capital. Alexander Dow, an English Officer, who enjoyed the Emperor's intimacy at that time, wrote about him thus :—

“Shaw Allum is robust in his person about six feet high. His complexion is rather darker than that which was common to the race of Timur, and his countenance is expressive of that melancholy which naturally arose from his many misfortunes. He possesses personal courage, but it is of the passive kind, and may be rather called fortitude to bear adversity, than that daring boldness which loves to face danger. He has been so often dismounted in the course of ambition, that he now fears to give it the rein; and seems less desirous to make any efforts to retrieve the power of his family, than to live quietly under the shadow of its eclipsed majesty. His clemency borders upon weakness, and his good nature has totally subverted his authority. He is daily induced, by importunity, to issue out orders which he takes no means to enforce, and which he is certain, will not be obeyed. From this blemish in the character of Shaw Allum arose the half of his misfortunes; for the great secret of establishing authority is to give no orders which cannot be enforced, and rather to suffer small injuries, than show resentment, without the power of punishing.

“His generosity is more than equal to his abilities, and, too often, ill bestowed. He is too much addicted to women and takes more pains to maintain his *Haram* than to support an army. But, though we cannot call him a great prince, we must allow him to be a good man. His virtues are many; but they are those of private life, which never appear with lustre upon a throne. His judgment is by no means weak; but his passions are not strong: the easiness of his temper is therefore moulded like wax by every hand; and he always gives up his own better opinion for those of men of inferior parts. He is affable in his conversation, but seldom descends to pleasantry. Upon the whole, though Shaw Allum is by no means qualified to restore a lost empire, he might have maintained it with dignity in prosperous times, and transmitted his name, as a virtuous prince,

to posterity. It is with great regret that the author, from his regard to truth, cannot speak more favourably of prince, to whom his gratitude and attachment are due, for repeated testimonies of his esteem and friendship."¹

About his courtiers and resources he says: "He kept the poor resemblance of a court at Allahabad, where a few ruined *Omrahs*, in hope of better days to their prince having expended their fortunes in his service, still exist the ragged pensioners of his poverty, and burthen his gratitude with their presence. The districts of Korah and Allahabad in the King's possession, are rated at thirty *lacks*, which is one-half more than they are able to bear. Instead of gaining by this bad policy, that prince, unfortunate in many respects, has the mortification to see his poor subjects oppressed by those who farm the revenue, while he himself is obliged to compound with the farmers for half the stipulated sum."²

The Emperor returned to his capital escorted by Mahadji Sindhia on the 6th January, 1772. Without any power and wealth he had a mere semblance of authority. He made no attempt to regain his lost prestige; but kept himself sunk in sloth and sensuality. Qudratullah, the author of *Jam-i-Jahan Numa*, writes:—"Shah Alam sits in the palace of Delhi, and has no thought beyond the gratification of his own pleasure, while his people are deeply sorrowful and grievously oppressed even unto death."³

His fortune, however, flared up only for a while under the leadership of Najaf Khan; but its dying flicker was extinguished in blood and fire by the horrible atrocities of Ghulam Qadir in 1788. Sindhia's efforts in restoring the prestige of the Great Mughal availed him nothing, and thus the Empire met its doom soon after.

The Delhi Empire under Shah Alam II was reduced to such a wretched state that by the end of the period treated of in these pages, the Emperor could secure not more than Rs. 17,000 monthly to support himself, the royal family dependants and establishment, which per head "did not

¹ Dow, ii, Appendix, 90-1.

² *Ibid.*, 89-90.

³ Elliot, viii, 185. Cf. *The Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800, p. 33.

exceed 15 rupees per month (£21 per annum.)”¹

Not to speak of the provinces of the empire, even the city of Delhi where the Emperor resided was not completely under the control of Shah Alam. “It was a period,” says Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar, “marked by frequent bloody fights between rival nobles claiming the supreme control over the state, street brawls by soldiers mutinying for arrears of pay, between soldiers of different races who had quarrelled in the bazaar. The Emperor was timid and imbecile, defeating the efforts of his best friends by listening to base flatterers and corrupt ministers of his pleasure, and vainly trying to recover his power by means of low and cowardly intrigue, such as creating a new wazir for an old one or setting up his commander-in-chief (*bakhshi*) against his chancellor (wazir) in the control of the imperial court and the nominal army of the Empire.”²

6. *The Imperial Capital*

Delhi, the imperial capital, was under the control of Najib-ud-daulah, the plenipotentiary of Ahmad Shah Abdali. Shah Alam's step-mother, Zinat Mahal, and his son Prince Jawan Bakht lived there.

But its glory and grandeur had disappeared by this time. Its magnificence and opulence had given place to poverty and penury. Describing the imperial palace Major Polier wrote on the 22nd May, 1776: “Wood and some coarse *Curuah* cloth, has supplied the want of those pillars of silver and gold that formerly supported awnings of cloth or velvet, covered with embroidery which went round every apartment. The ceilings, of massy silver gilt, have made room for more modest ones of painted wood. In short, every step one takes in the palace, shews what it was once, and how fallen it is at present. Even the very walls have not escaped the depredations of mischievous avarice. They are of fine white marble in most of the public apartments I have

¹ Hamilton, i, 417.

² Indian Historical Records Commission, Vol. iii, 1921, p. 4.

seen, and inlaid with agates, jaspers, onyxes, and other precious marbles, in the form of flowers, after the Florentine manner. This work has been extremely well performed, and at a great expense, but almost everywhere the marble has been dug for the small pieces of agates, or cornelians, with which it was inlaid. It hurts me to see such beautiful work gone to ruin; but I cannot turn anywhere without seeing the same waste and desolation.

"I have not far to go, to see a striking instance of this fickleness of Fortune. I am lodged in a house built by the famous Camurodin Khan, vizier to Mahomed Shah, a man immensely rich and powerful. The house, though much decayed, still shews what it was, and the opulence of its master. It is certain a good estate might be bought for only what has been expended on the gilding, from which you may judge of the rest. In the time of Camurodin Khan, the greatest *Omrah* of the empire would have thought himself highly honoured by being admitted to an entertainment or visit in this palace; and as for an European, as I am, the farthest I could have pretended to go, would have been about the gate. But see, how times alter! The only surviving son of this great vizier is in the deepest want of everything, inhabits a wretched dwelling on the outside of this house, which, in the time of his father, one of his servants would have disdained to live in; and an European occupies the vizier's apartments. This is one of those revolutions that are much more frequently met with in this country than in any other, and is a fine subject for moral and philosophical reflection. Notwithstanding what I have said, of my occupying the master's apartments of Camurodin Khan's house, yet I must also confess I have no reason to assume much on it, for I am not the only inhabitant. A good quantity of bats, owls, swallows, and pigeons, dispute with me that honour, and, spite of my efforts, keep possession of their holes; so that, altogether, I have nothing to be proud of, since I only share the habitation with them."¹

While describing Delhi during the years, 1749-1788,

¹ *The Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800, pp. 29-30.

Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar writes :—" Delhi history during these forty years is a sickening and monotonous tale of sack by Afghans and Marathas, Sikhs and Jats, even Gujars and Pindaris ; frequent panic among the citizens whenever any such attack was expected, the flight of the rich, the closing of the shops, the looting of the unprotected houses by the ruffians of the city population who took advantage of the public alarm and confusion ; the utter spoliation of the peasantry and ruin of the surrounding villages by organized bands of brigands or soldiers out foraging, and consequent famine prices in the capital ; the incurable intrigue, inefficiency and moral decay of the imperial court, culminating in the crowning agony of Ghulam Qadir's capture of the palace, outrage on the Emperor's family and blinding of Shah Alam II himself. The peasantry were so exasperated by the sufferings and the failure of the state to protect their life and property that they naturally regarded all strangers and even the forces of the Crown as their enemies."¹

7. *The Marathas*

The Maratha confederacy, once the terror of the whole country, was broken up in 1761 at the third battle of Panipat. Three of its members—Sindhia of Gwalior, Gaekwar of Baroda, and Holkar of Indore—still owed nominal allegiance to Peshwa ; while the Bhonsle of Nagpur had openly declared his independence, and ruled over most of the territories, now comprising the Central Provinces and Orissa.

The Peshwa was still trying to recover his influence in Northern India, and for this purpose Madho Rao Peshwa despatched in 1769 his three lieutenants, Ram Chandra Ganesh, Mahadji Sindhia, and Tukoji Holkar. They first settled the affairs in Malwa, and afterwards dispersed in different directions. Ram Chandra went to Bundelkhand, Sindhia to Udaipur, and Holkar to Kotah and Bundi. Having realized tribute in these places, they opened commu-

¹ *Indian Historical Records Commission*, Vol. iii, 1921, pp. 4-5.

nications with the Mughal Emperor, the Nawab of Oudh, and Najib-ud-daulah, the Dictator of Delhi.

The Marathas still appeared supreme; but as a matter of fact they had lost their vigour, though their weakness was not yet discernible. After the death of Madho Rao Peshwa in 1772 the competing claims to the office of the Peshwa, and keen rivalries among the chief confederates, broke up their unity. Still they were kept together in a loose confederacy by the great Nana Fadnis. On his death in 1800, they were easily divided, and then defeated by Wellesley.

8. *The Jats*

The Jats had carved out a small kingdom for themselves in the close neighbourhood of Delhi. Their territory lay between Agra and Jaipur, touching in the east the boundary of Etawah district and in the north the vicinity of Delhi. Their capital was at Bharatpur, a fortress long considered impregnable. They had a revenue of two millions sterling, and an army of sixty thousand men.

The position of the Jats about this time was on the whole quite strong. "No enemy was then in sight; the spirited Rajah of Jaipur had died a few months before Jawahir; the Marathas were too deeply involved in their own country to send any expedition to Hindustan, and even their local agents in Bundelkhand and North Malwa were hard put to it to hold their own. Delhi was a lordless city, the Emperor being a powerless pensioner of the English at Allahabad; Najib-ud-daulah was now a broken-down invalid who had retired from active life to wait for his latter end in resignation. While the Jat Rajah was thus at peace with his neighbours, the rebels and refractory vassals within his territory were promptly crushed by his European generals, Sombre and Madec. The treasury was fairly full."¹

Under these circumstances the Jats could have enjoyed a long spell of prosperity and progress. But the Jat rulers

¹ *Sarkar*, iii, 2.

possessed no capacity or tact. "Brain and character alike were wanting among the successors of Jawahir Singh (died in June, 1768), and, in addition, the lack of a strong man at the head of the State let loose all the selfishness and factious spirit among the other members of the royal family which completed the national downfall in a few years."¹

9. *The Rajputs*

To the south-west of the Jats lay the country of Madho Singh, the Raja of Jainagar. His revenues were estimated at eighty lakhs, which was not much. The soil being rocky and sandy was ill-cultivated. He could raise an army of forty thousand men.

Bordering upon the territories of Jainagar was Marwar, then under Bijai Singh. It was an extensive State. In the most prosperous days its revenues amounted to five crores; but they had now declined by half.

The next Rajput State of some importance was Udaipur. It had been considerably reduced in revenues. Its army numbered fifteen thousands.

In addition to these, there were the minor princes of Kotah, Bundi, Rupnagar, Jaisalmir and Bikaner, each of whom could collect six to eight thousand men.

Most of these States were under Maratha domination; and they were looking out for an opportunity to throw off their yoke.

10. *The Rohillas*

The Rohillas were Afghans who had commenced rising to power nearly fifty years before. Their territory was situated between Delhi and the Himalayas with Bareilly as their capital. There were several independent chieftains, the most notable of whom were Najib-ud-daulah, Hafiz Rahmat Khan and Ahmad Khan Bangash. Najib's dominions extended from Saharanpur all along the Jumna as far as

¹ *Ibid.*, 4.

Delhi, and to the north of the Ganges touching the frontier of Hafiz Rahmat Khan. The Hafiz's territory touched the dominions of Shuja-ud-daulah and lay mostly along the northern bank of the Ganges with the exception of Etawah, his capital, and some *parganahs* on the Jumna. The country of Ahmad Khan Bangash was chiefly situated in the Gangetic Doab and bordered on the district of Korah. His capital was at Farrukhabad.

The Rohillas could raise an army of 100,000 horse and 100,000 foot; but their forces were wretchedly equipped and poorly paid, and so they were an object of ridicule rather than of terror to their enemies. "The Rohillas," wrote Alexander Dow in 1768, "are remarkable for nothing more than their natural antipathy to the Mahrattors, which might be turned to advantage by the British in their future views upon Hindustan."¹

The Rohilla power was at this time declining. The great Najib-ud-daulah, broken in health had retired from active life. He died in 1770. The Rohilla territory in the Gangetic Doab was seized by the Marathas the same year. Najib's son and successor, Zabita Khan, displayed no strength of character. He was defeated by the Marathas in 1771. Three years later the Rohillas to the north of the Ganges were defeated by the Nawab of Oudh with British assistance, and most of their territory was occupied by him. Zabita Khan's power was crushed by the Mughal Emperor in 1777, and he was compelled to seek shelter with the Sikhs whose religion he embraced under the name of Dharam Singh. He was, however, successful in regaining some of his power, and died in 1785. He was succeeded by his son Ghulam Qadir. Three years later he not only deposed Shah Alam but also tortured and blinded him. The princes and princesses were flogged, made to dance, and the latter outraged. He was soon after caught and killed by Sindhia. The Rohilla power thus came almost to an inglorious end.

¹ Dow, ii, Appendix, 84.

11. *The Nawab of Oudh*

The dominions of Shuja-ud-daulah, the Nawab of Oudh, were situated to the north-east of the Ganges. In the south they bordered upon Bihar divided by the river Gogra, and on the north they were bounded by mountains. His revenues amounted nearly to two crores, out of which he paid nothing to the Emperor, though he owed allegiance to him. The Nawab was an ally of the English who considered his territory as a friendly buffer State between the British dominions and the North-West.

It will, perhaps, be not out of place here to delineate the character of Shuja-ud-daulah, as observed by a contemporary :—

“Suja ul Dowlat is extremely handsome in his person ; about five feet eleven inches in height, and so nervous and strong, that, with one stroke of the sabre he can cut off the head of a buffalo. He is active, passionate, ambitious ; his penetrating eye seems, at first sight, to promise uncommon acuteness and fire of mind : but his genius is too volatile for depth of thought ; and he is consequently more fit for the manly exercises of the field, than for deliberation in the closet. Till of late he gave little attention to business. He was up before the sun, mounted his horse, rushed into the forest, and hunted down tigers or deer till the noon of day. He then returned, plunged into the cold bath, and spent his afternoons in the *Haram* among his women. Such was the bias of Suja ul Dowlat's mind till the late war. Ambitious without true policy, and intoxicated with the passions of youth, he began a wild career, in which he was soon checked. Stung with the loss of reputation, his passions have taken another course. His activity is employed in disciplining his army, and he now spends more time at the comptoir of his finances, than in dallying with the ladies of his seraglio. His authority, therefore, is established, his revenues increased and his army on a respectable footing. But, with all his splendid qualities, he is cruel, treacherous, unprincipled, deceitful : carrying a specious appearance, purposely to betray, and when he embraces with one hand,

will stab with the other to the heart. Together with being heir to the fruits of his father's crimes he inherits all his latent baseness not one virtue more than Seifdar Jung."¹

Shuja-ud-daulah died in January, 1775, and was succeeded by weaklings, during whose reign the British influence grew greater every day and consequently Oudh occupied more or less the position of a British dependency.

12. *The Nizam of Hyderabad*

The Nizam of Hyderabad who ruled over the whole of Golconda province possessed an army from sixty to seventy thousand men; but this was ill-disciplined and poorly paid. He was always in fear of the Marathas and Hyder Ali of Mysore, and consequently he became almost a permanent ally of the English.

13. *The Carnatic*

Muhammad Ali, the Nawab of the Carnatic, was extremely extravagant. He borrowed money from the English merchants, and delivered up to his creditors the revenues of his territories. "We support Mahommed Ali," wrote Alexander Dow in 1768, "as nominal *nabob* of the Carnatic, while, in fact, we govern the country without control, having the possession of the garrisons and the disposal of the revenues."²

14. *Mysore*

Hyder Ali, the strong and sturdy ruler of Mysore was anxious to extend his dominions. He "is said to have thirty disciplined battalions of sepoy, twenty thousand good horse and a great train of artillery, wrought by five hundred European renegadoes. This prince having served in person in European armies, models his troops upon their plan, pays punctually, and enforces discipline with rigor. Together

¹ *Ibid.*, 92.

² *Ibid.*, 93.

with being an able politician, he is a daring, active, and impetuous soldier and if he is not immediately crushed, he may prove the most dangerous enemy that the British have hitherto met with in the East. He is at present, the most formidable prince in all India, and he will, no doubt, take advantage of the divided state of that country, and endeavor to extend his conquests."¹

Hostilities broke out between Mysore and the English, and the house of Hyder Ali was destroyed in the year we close this account.

15. *The English*

The English in the east were steadily rising to power. They had obtained from the Mughal Emperor the *Diwani* of Bengal, Bihar and Orissa, and virtually ruled over these provinces.² The revenues from here amounted in 1766 to Rs. 33,025,968 and the net balance in favour of the Company after paying all expenses and tribute etc. was Rs. 10,575,968 (£ 1,321,994 – 15s.). The British forces in Bengal consisted of three battalions of Europeans and thirty of Indian sepoys, well-equipped, properly armed and disciplined.³

The English had also acquired the Northern Circars; while the Nawab of the Carnatic was their creature. Besides, they possessed many factories on the coast. Their garrisons at Chunar and Allahabad had considerably raised their prestige and given them control over the eastern borders of the Maratha country. Their troops commanded by an English general were stationed in Oudh where their influence was slowly growing. They were negotiating with many other Indian princes, and their diplomacy was creating disunion

¹ *Ibid.*, 94.

² "The provinces of Bengal and Behar are possessed by the British East India Company, in reality by the right of arms, though, in appearance, by a grant from the present emperor." *Ibid.*, 93.

³ Alexander Dow considered this strength superior to that of any other Indian power in fighting capacity: "We are much superior, even upon that establishment, to any other power at present in Hindustan." *Ibid.*

everywhere, thereby paving the way for themselves.

This chaotic state then prevailing in India offered the most productive field to the English owing to their superior diplomacy and power of organization. Alexander Dow was not much wrong in this forecast. He wrote in 1768 :—

“It is apparent, however, from what has been said, that the immense regions of Hindustan might be all reduced by a handful of regular troops. Ten thousand European infantry, together with the sepoy in the Company’s service, are not only sufficient to conquer all India, but, with proper policy, to maintain it for ages, as an appendage of the British Crown.”

He then lays down the policy to achieve this end :—

“In a country like India, where all religions are tolerated, the people can have no objection to the British on account of theirs. The army might be composed of an equal number of Mahommedans and Hindoos, who would be a check upon one another, while a small body of Europeans would be a sufficient check upon both. The battalions ought to be commanded altogether by European officers.

* * * *

“At present, the black officers of the sepoy must rise from the ranks. This is sound policy, and ought to be continued. Men of family and influence are deterred, by this circumstance, from entering into the service. These officers are, therefore, entirely our creatures, and will never desert a people, among whom alone they can have any power; for no acquired discipline will give weight to a mean man, sufficient to bring to the field an army of Indians.”¹

16. *Lack of Unity and Purpose*

Thus we find that India during this period was parcelled out into a number of autonomous provinces. Each led a life of completely selfish isolation, and nobody thought of the country as a whole. The people kept themselves busy in plundering and devastating the country of their neighbours

¹ *Ibid.*, 94-6.

as remorselessly as the foreigners. There was no common army and treasury for all India to repel the foreign invader and to maintain internal peace. Even in provinces there was no personal bond between the ruler and the ruled. The cultivator and the trader had neither protection against an outside enemy nor security from voracious officials who deprived them of their last pice in order to gratify their greedy masters. The remarks of the French adventurer, Jean Law, made to Sayyid Ghulam Husain, the author of *Siyar-ul-Mutakharin*, applied to the whole country. "So far as I can see," said he, "there is nothing that you could call Government between Patna and Delhi."

Another contemporary English officer made the following observations about the lack of unity and purpose in political India: "The country was torn to pieces by civil wars, and groaned under every species of domestic confusion. Villainy was practised in every form; all law and religion were trodden under foot, the bonds of private friendship and connection, as well as of society and government, were broken; and every individual, as if amidst a forest of wild beasts, could rely upon nothing but the strength of his own arm."¹

¹ *Marathi Riyasat*, iv, 189-220; C. P. C., iii, xxii-iii; *Proceedings of the Indian Historical Records Commission*, iii, 4-9; *Dow*, ii, Appendix, 79-94; *The Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800, pp. 29-34.

CHAPTER II

POSITION OF THE CIS-SUTLEJ SIKHS IN 1769

1. *Disunity and Discord*

THE political picture of the Panjab in 1769 was not very much different from that of the rest of India. By this time the indefatigable Ahmad Shah Abadi had practically retired from Hindustan leaving the Sikhs in undisputed possession of the land of the five rivers. In the absence of common enemy and common danger the self-seeking instinct of individual chiefs asserted itself. A *Sardar* began to attack another *Sardar* and aggrandize himself at the expense of his co-religionists.

The chief obstacle to their advance therefore was their lack of unity. There was no Central Government. The weak constitution of the Sikh organization based on a perfect democratic form did not encourage the evolution of a well laid-out central policy. The country was occupied by numerous chiefs, great and small; and nothing would induce them to combine for concerted action. Each was intensely jealous of the other, and internecine warfare had become the order of the day. The national character of the Sikhs had greatly degenerated at this time. They had forgotten the exalted teachings of the Gurus, and they became a gang of robbers whose only law was the sword.

It was indeed a sad sight to see the brave sons of the Khalsa brotherhood who had shown themselves so great in adversity lacking the firmness to remain so in times of prosperity.¹

¹ It will not be out of place to quote here two Panjabi proverbs which tell us that the Jats, a vast majority of whom formed the ranks of the Khalsa find it difficult to keep themselves under control in days of good

2. Lust for Power

The Sikhs, once needy adventurers, had now become lords of the domains. They loved power which, when achieved, merely whetted their appetite for more power. The lust for power naturally led to corruption; discords and dissensions commenced owing to conflicts of temper, ambition and avarice.

The co-parcenary¹ system of villages caused interminable broils and bickerings among the Sikhs. The disputes and divisions within a domain gave opportunity for an outsider to intervene. In course of time he would eject both and appropriate to himself their lands. Whenever there was a contest about the boundary or a personal injury, the chief would call upon his relatives and retainers to seek revenge. In this way a blood-feud would begin and continue from generation to generation. In case of strife within the *misl*,

fortune:—

جٹ - دھتا - بکرا - چوتھے بدھوا نار
یہ چاروں بھوئے بھلے - رچے کریں بکار

["A Jat, a bull, a he-goat, and fourthly a widow, are good, if they have an empty stomach, and bad if a full one."]

رجی بھینس نہ کھائے کھل - رجا مالی چلے نہ ہل
رجا جاٹ بدھاوے کل - رجا مہاجن جائے ٹل

["A full-fed she-buffalo does not eat oil-cake, a full-fed he-buffalo does not go well in a plough, a full-fed Jat raises quarrels, and a well-to-do *Mahajan* becomes meek and quiet."] Cf. *Panjab States Gazetteers*, XVII, A, p. 65.

¹ The Sikh conquests were originally made by confederated bands. Every village was proportionally shared according to the number of horse-men present. One village therefore could be divided into a hundred horse shares, another into a thousand; while others were held entire by a single chief. The single free Sikh horseman fighting on his own account was entitled to his horse share. The chiefs divided according to the number of their retainers; and their own portion was increased by the fixed *Sardari* allotment.

each party was at liberty to fortify itself with outside aid. On such occasions each horseman received one rupee a day as remuneration ; while some men served without pay, expecting plunder as their reward. The owner of a village therefore defended his possessions by a wall and a ditch. The towns in joint property had a fort occupied by the owners ; but their shares were divided and protected by an inner retrenchment by way of precaution against treachery of the fellow occupant.¹

Sir John Malcolm in his *Sketch of the Sikhs* says :—

"Intoxicated with their success, they have given way to all those passions which assail the minds of men in the possession of power. The desire, which every petty chief entertained, of increasing his territories, of building strong forts, and adding to the numbers of his troops, involved them in internal wars, and these, however commenced, soon communicated to members who engaged in this dispute as passion or interest dictated. Though such feuds have, no doubt, helped to maintain their military spirit, yet their extent and virulence have completely broken down that union which their great legislator, Govind, laboured to establish. Quarrels have been transmitted from father to son : and in a country where the infant is devoted to steel and taught to consider war as his only occupation, these could not but multiply in an extraordinary degree ; and, independent of the comparative large conquests in which the greater chiefs occasionally engaged, every village has become an object of dispute ; and there are few, if any, in the Punjab, the rule of which is not contested between brothers or near relations. In such a state, it is obvious, the Sikhs could alone be formidable to the most weak and distracted governments."²

3. *The Spirit of Independence*

The principles of democracy were maintained in Sikhism

¹ *History of the Punjab*, i. 230-2 : Report on the Settlement of the Pargunnahs Formerly Comprised in the Thanosur District, by H. M. Lawrence, 1843, p. 12.

² *Malcolm*, 103-5.

to a degree amounting almost to perfection. No distinctions of titles, etc., existed. Even the highest chief received only that much attention from his subordinates which was hardly sufficient to effect obedience in the discharge of his military and political duties. Such was the spirit of independence that a Sikh soldier of the lowest position considered himself equal to a chief of the highest rank. Forster supplies an example of this kind of disposition. In February, 1783, he recorded: "In travelling through the Siringnaghur country[Dehra Dun], our party was joined by a Sicque horseman, and being desirous of procuring his acquaintance, I studiously offered him the various attentions which men observe to those they court. But the Sicque received my advances with a fixed reserve and disdain, giving me, however, no individual cause of offence; for his deportment to the other passengers was not less contemptuous. His answer, when I asked him the name of his chief, was wholly conformable to the observations I had made of his nation. He told me (in a tone of voice, and with an expression of countenance, which seemed to revolt at the idea of servitude) that he disdained an earthly superior, and acknowledged no other master than his prophet."¹

This resulted in mutual rivalry and jealousy and personal selfishness. "From the spirit of independence so invariably infused amongst them, their mutual jealousy, and rapacious roving temper, the Sicques at this day are seldom seen co-operating in the national concert, but actuated by the influence of an individual ambition, or private distrust, they pursue such plans only as coincide with these motives."²

About twelve years later Imam-ud-din, the author of *Husain Shahi*, who travelled through the Panjab, makes a similar observation:—

"In the country of the Panjab from the Indus to the banks of the Jumna there are thousands of chiefs in the Sikh community. None obeys the other. If a person owns two or three horses he boasts of being a chief, and gets ready to fight against thousands. When a village is besieged by the Sikhs to

¹ Forster, 329-30.

² *Ibid.*, 335-6.

realize tribute which the *zamindars* cannot afford, they intrigue with other Sikhs ; and the Sikhs begin to fight between themselves. Whoever wins receives money according to the capacity of the villagers."¹

4. *The Sikh Sardars*

A lively picture of the Sikh *Sardars* of these days is reproduced here from a letter of a shrewd and careful Swiss officer, Colonel Polier, written to Colonel Ironside at Belgram on the 22nd May, 1776 from Delhi :—

"As for the Seiks, that formidable aristocratical republic, I may safely say, it is only so to a weak defenceless state, such as this is. It is properly the snake with many heads. Each *zemindar*, who from the Attock to Hansey, Issar (Hissar), and to the gates of Delhi, lets his beard grow, cries *Wah Gorow*, eats pork, wears an iron bracelet, drinks *bang*, abominates the smoking of tobacco, and can command from ten followers on horseback to upwards, sets up immediately for a Seik *Sirdar* ; and as far as in his power, aggrandizes himself at the expense of his weaker neighbours ; if Hindu or Mussulman, so much the better ; if not, even amongst his own fraternity will he seek to extend his influence and power ; only with this difference, in their intestine divisions, from what is seen everywhere else, that the husbandman and labourer, in their own districts, are perfectly safe and unmolested let what will happen round about them.

"To say the truth, they are indefatigable ; mounted on the best horses that India can afford, each carries a matchlock of a large bore, which they handle dexterously enough, and with which they annoy considerably, avoiding at the same time going in large bodies, or approaching too near.

"But what is more to be admired, those Seik *Sirdars*, whose territories border on the King's, were but lately *zemindars* of the Jauts, and of their caste or tribe, under

¹ *Husain Shahi*, 242-3 ; *Haqiqat*, 39 ; *Tarikh-i-Ahmad*, 43.

which denomination had they remained, no one would have thought of them ; but now they have put on the iron bracelet, fifty of them are enough to keep at bay a whole battalion of the King's forces.

"The Sicques are in general strong and well made ; accustomed from their infancy to the most laborious life, and hardest fare, they make marches, and undergo fatigues that really appear astonishing. In their excursions they carry no tents or baggage, except, perhaps, a small tent for the principal officer : the rest shelter themselves under blankets, which serve them also in the cold weather to wrap themselves in, and which, on a march, cover their saddles. They have commonly two, some of them three horses each, of the middle size, strong, active and mild tempered. The provinces of Lahore and Moultan, noted for a breed of the best horses in Hindostan, afford them an ample supply ;¹ and indeed they take the greatest care to increase it by all means in their power. Though they make merry on the demise of any of their brethren, they mourn for the death of a horse : thus shewing their love of an animal so necessary to them in their professional capacity.

"The food of the Sicques is of the coarsest kind, and such as the poorest people in Hindostan use from necessity. Bread, baked in the ashes, and soaked in a mesh made of different sorts of pulse is the best dish, and such as they never indulge in but when at full leisure ; otherwise, vetches and tares, hastily parched, is all they care for. They abhor smoking tobacco, for what reason I cannot discover ; but intoxicate themselves freely with spirits of their own country manufacture. A cup of the last they never fail taking after a fatigue at night.

¹ A report preserved in the Imperial Record Office states that the Panjab produced "a fine breed of horses, mules, and camels. The Sikhs are passionately fond of horses and are good riders from their youth. There is a saying among them that the home of a Sikh is his saddle." The best horses were bred in the districts of Dhanni and Soen, an excellent quality of mules in the Rawalpindi district and camels in the wild tracts at the termination of the Rechna and Bari Doābs. *Foreign Department, Miscellaneous Records*, Vol. No. 206, p. 43.

" Their dress is extremely scanty : a pair of long blue drawers, and a kind of checkered plaid, a part of which is fastened round the waist, and the other thrown over the shoulder, with a mean turban form their clothing and equipage. The chiefs are distinguished by wearing some heavy gold bracelets on their wrists, and sometimes a chain of the same metal bound round their turbans and by being mounted on better horses ; otherwise no distinction appears among them. -

" The chiefs are numerous, some of whom have the command of ten or twelve thousand cavalry ; but this power is confined to a small number, the inferior officers maintaining from one to two thousand, and many not more than twenty or thirty horses ; a certain quota of which is furnished by the chief, the greater part being the individual property of the horsemen. "1

5. The Army

In the absence of external danger and in the presence of internal disturbance it became imperative for the Sikh chiefs to increase their individual resources and maintain their own standing armies. This brought about an important change in the constitution of Sikh armies. The democratic Khalsa began slowly and gradually to convert itself into a community of feudal lords.

The strength of the Sikh army during this period is variously estimated. Alexander Dow in 1768 computed it at "60,000 good horse."2 Another writer calculated it in 1772 as follows :—

1. Bhangis, 10,000, about half of whom were in the			
Cis-Sutlej territory	...	...	5,000
2. Dallewalia Misl	...	...	7,500

¹ *Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800, pp. 34-5 ; *Forster*, i, 334-5.

" The Sikhs, from their genius and from the spirit of their Governments," says Forster, " which is a mixture of the aristocratic and republican, are an independent, haughty people, and perhaps nothing less than a general invasion of their country would impel them to act under any common national influence." *P. R. C.*, i, 95.

² *Dow*, ii, Appendix, 83.

3.	Nishanwala Misl	...	...	12,000
4.	Karorasinghia Misl	...	...	12,000
5.	Shahid Misl	...	...	2,000
6.	Phulkian Misl ¹	..	...	5,000
Total				43,500

Forster who visited the Panjab in 1783, reckoned it at two lakhs, half of which can safely be attributed to the Cis-Sutlej Sikh chiefs.² The author of *Siyar-ul-Mutakharin* wrote in 1782 that "the Sikhs have sent more than once sixty thousand horse in the field."³

Browne's estimates in 1785 are as follows :—

1.	Raja Gajpat Singh of Jind	...	1500 horse and 500 foot	
2.	Bhag Singh and Bhanga Singh of Thanesar	...	750	250
3.	Karam Singh Nirmala of Shahabad	...	750	250
4.	Gurdit [Gurbakhsh] Singh of Ambala	...	750	250
5.	Jassa Singh of Naraingarh	...	1500	500
6.	Sondhe Singh of Khanna Serai	...	225	75
7.	Hari Singh Dallewalia	...	1500	500
8.	Rai Singh and Bhag Singh of Buriya	...	750	250
9.	Diwan Singh Lang of Sikandra	...	750	250
10.	Dulcha Singh of Damla	...	750	250
11.	Gurdat Singh of Babain	...	750	250
12.	Hakumat Singh of Garhi Kotaha	...	150	50
13.	Bhagat Singh of Manimajra	...	375	125
14.	Desu Singh of Pehowa	...	1,125	375
15.	Dhanna Singh of Kharar	...	1,500	500
16.	Sahib Singh of Patiala	...	4,500	1,500
17.	Hamir Singh of Nabha ⁴	...	600	200
Total, 18,225				6,075
				= 24,300.

¹ *History of the Punjab*, i, pp. 225-8.

² *Forster*, i, 333.

³ *Seir*, i, 19.

⁴ *Browne*, Introduction, xii. This is an underestimate.

Francklin in his *History of the Reign of Shah Aulum* puts it in 1793-4 at 66,000 out of the total strength of 248,000.¹ George Thomas estimated it in 1799 at 27,000.²

The average of all these estimates comes to 54,400; and hence it can be claimed that the Sikhs of the Cis-Sutlej could bring into the field about 50,000 troops.

The military force of the Sikhs consisted essentially of cavalry. They did not like infantry, except for the purpose of garrisoning the forts and performing the mean duties of the service. They employed some artillery; but it was not properly managed, and its uses were not well understood.³

6. *The Country*

On the 14th January, 1764, the Sikhs conquered the Sirhind division of the Delhi province, and seized a vast tract extending from the Sirmur hills and the Jumna in the east to the boundary of Bahawalpur State in the west, and from the Sutlej in the north to Haryana and Rohtak in the south, worth about sixty lakhs of rupees annually.

The south-western parts of this territory were sandy, and the south-eastern districts were overgrown with trees. The districts of Jind and Kaithal formed the north-western part of a vast jungle which does not exist now. These districts were therefore thinly populated and the soil though fertile, was not well cultivated. The territory situated to the west of Jind and Kaithal now mostly included in the Patiala State was free from jungle; but the land being hard though fertile was destitute of towns and thickly populated villages. The country north of Kaithal and beyond the Ghaggar was well watered by a number of streams, and the soil was extremely productive.⁴

7. *The Land Tenures*

When the Sikh Chiefs acquired territories, it became their first duty to partition out the lands, cities, towns and villages

¹ *Francklin*, 75.

² *George Thomas*, 68.

³ *Forster*, i, 331.

⁴ *Hamilton*, i, 408.

among their followers who looked upon themselves as having conquered the country in common. The subordinate *sardars*, even of the smallest contingents of horse, who had fought under the standard of a particular *Misl*, demanded their proper share according to their contribution made to the acquisition. The chief who had no other compensation to offer for their services, not even pay, had no other course left to him, but to grant them a share in the acquired lands. A sufficient portion was first of all reserved for the chief, while the rest was divided off into equal portions for the subordinate chiefs. Each of these shares was further parcelled to their inferior leaders according to the degree of their services rendered or the number of horse commanded by them. They were again subdivided till the lowest rung of the ladder was reached. Each of them took his portion as a co-sharer and held it to all intents and purposes in absolute independence. Each of such shares possessed by the associates of every *Misl* of less rank than that of a *Sardar*, down to the individual horseman who equipped and mounted himself was called *Patti* and the system was known as *Pattidari*. A co-sharer was not considered legitimate to dispose of his tenure to a stranger and in an emergency he was only allowed to mortgage; but he had the right to settle by will at his death which of his male relation should possess it. The only condition of his tenure in relation to the *Sardar* of the *Misl* was the reciprocal aid for mutual protection and defence.

There were also other kinds of tenures which arose out of different circumstances under which the chiefs found themselves placed. One was *Misldari* which was granted as a free reward to petty chiefs or bodies of small strength who had joined a *Misl* without any condition of dependence. The allotment of lands called *Misldari* was therefore held under no condition, and a *Misldar* was at perfect liberty to transfer himself with his lands to any other Sikh chief in case of any dissatisfaction.

The *Jagirdari* tenure was as a rule granted to relations and other well deserving soldiers. In lieu of a *Jagir* the

holders were liable to render personal services at any time required by the master and they had to supply a fixed number of horse, equipped and mounted at their own expense, according to the value of the grant. They were also revocable at the sweet will of the donor.

The tenure of *tabadari* was granted to a retainer who was completely subservient to the donor. These lands, of course, were the rewards of his services, but they could be forfeited for an act of rebellion or disobedience or at the displeasure of the master for any other cause.

Besides, there were religious and charitable grants made as freeholds by way of endowments for *gurdwaras*, temples, and for charitable distribution.¹

8. *Distribution of Territories*

The territories of the Cis-Sutlej Sikh Chiefs as distributed by them in January, 1764, now stood as follows² :—

(i) *Raja Amar Singh of Patiala*.—The Patiala territory extended in the north from the boundary of Malerkotla to the vicinity of Ambala, and some places lying up to the foot of the Siwalik mountains; in the west it touched the Lakhi Jungle and the country of the Bhattis; in the south it stretched to Hissar, Hansi and Jind; and in the east it was surrounded by Kaithal, Thanesar and Shahabad. Sirhind, the most notable town in the territory between the Jumna and the Sutlej, was included in it. On the fall of Sirhind this town was granted to Buddha Singh, a noted Sikh chief of Jhambowal, by the unanimous vote of the whole Sikh body (*Sarbat Khalsa*). This place was, however, very much coveted by Alha Singh, because it was in the close neighbourhood of his capital (Patiala) and the possession of the old, famous town was sure to enhance his prestige. Consequently, he opened negotiations with Buddha Singh through Gurbakhsh Singh, a nephew of Nawab Kapur Singh,

¹ Cf. Prinsep, 33-6; H.M. Lawrence's *Settlement Report of Thanesur District*, 1843, p. 12; *Jullundur District Settlement Report*, 1892, pp. 29-30.

² It may be pointed out that these boundaries were "ever in a state of fluctuation," Forster, i. 324.

and persuaded him to make over his newly acquired possessions in exchange for Adampur and seven other productive villages. Alha Singh also paid Rs. 25,000 to the Sikhs for *karah prashad* (consecrated food).¹ Buddha Singh seized twenty-eight villages more in the Abohar *ilaka* where his family is still represented.²

(ii) *Nodh Singh Nishanwala*.—Chunya Singh was a Jat of Ajnala in Amritsar district. He had four sons, Indar Sain, Chandar Sain, Bhim Sain and Mast Singh. Sardar Indar Sain married by *chādarandāzi* a beautiful woman named Mai Dharmon who gave birth to a son named Nodh Singh. This Nodh Singh was present at the battle of Sirhind in which he was wounded by a bullet. As he could not move farther he seized Kheri, the richest *parganah* of the Ludhiana district, in the close vicinity of Sirhind which was worth Rs. 25,000 a year. He built a small fort at this place and resided there.³

(iii) *Dharam Singh Dallewalia*.—Dharam Singh was a cousin of the celebrated Tara Singh Ghaiba. He captured a cluster of villages and founded Dharamsinghwala in the centre where he eventually settled down. His family still resides at this place.⁴

(iv) *Sudha Singh Bajwa*.—Sudha Singh Bajwa seized Machhiwara and the eastern portions of the Utalan *parganah*.⁵

(v) *Rai Singh*.—Rai Singh, a Kang Jat of Amritsar, secured sixteen villages to the south-west of Khanna in Samralah *tahsil* of Ludhiana district. His descendants still

¹ It was on the 12th February, 1764, after one month of the conquest of Sirhind that Alha Singh laid the foundation of a strong fortress in his capital at Patiala, in order to make it as great and beautiful as Sirhind. (Karam Singh, 228.)

² Ali-ud-din, 126a; Ratan Singh, 506; Sarup Lal's *Tarikh-i-Sikhan*, 3-4; *Dastur-ul-'amal*, 249-50, 253; *Gosha-i-Panjab*, 45; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 280-2; Husain Shahi, 242; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 169.

³ *Gosha-i-Panjab*, 24-6.

⁴ *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 280-2.

⁵ *Ludhiana Settlement Report*, 1878, p. 27 and *Ludhiana Gazetteer*, 1888, p. 24.

hold *jagir* at Dhirumazra and Jhabumazra.¹

(vi) *Rai Singh Karorasinghia*.—This Rai Singh was the son of the celebrated Mahtab Singh who had boldly killed Massa Ranghar, the Governor of Amritsar. He was a member of the Karorasinghia *Misl* and had impressed his leader Sham Singh so much that the latter married his daughter to him. He seized a group of several villages in Samralah *tahsil* where his descendants still reside at Bhari and Kotla Badla. Ratan Singh, our valuable writer of *Panth Parkash*, was his son.²

(vii) *Sujan Singh Dallewalia*.—Sujan Singh, Man Singh and Dan Singh were the sons of Amrik Singh, a Badecha Jat, of the village Dhianpur in Amritsar district, who, later on, had settled at Kang. They were the members of the Dallewalia *Misl* and had seized the *parganahs* of Dharmkot, Mari and Tihara to the south of the Sutlej. The descendants of Sujan Singh and Dan Singh still hold *Jagirs* at Shahkot and those of Man Singh at Dhondowal.³

(viii) *Kaur Singh Dallewalia*.—Kaur Singh and Dharam Singh Jats of Kang were the cousins of Tara Singh Ghaiba of the Dallewalia *Misl*. Kaur Singh occupied a number of villages round about Kang while Lohian fell to the share of his brother. Kaur Singh's family is still represented at Kang.⁴

(ix) *Jassa Singh Ahluwalia*.—Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, the chief leader of the Dal Khalsa and the founder of Kapurthala State who also commanded his own contingent of 10,000 horse captured the territories of Jagraon, Bharog, Fatahgarh and Naraingarh worth two lakhs a year.⁵ Mirza Singh of Sultanwind, a village near Amritsar, was a servant to Sardar Jassa Singh and his two uncles Dasaundha Singh and Hakumat Singh were horsemen. Jassa Singh left Hakumat Singh as his *thanedar* in Bharog, (103 villages),

¹ *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 257; *Ludhiana Gazetteer*, 1888-9, p. 109.

² *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 262-3.

³ *Ibid.*, 304-5.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 306-7.

⁵ *Ali-ud-din*, 126b; *Dastur-ul-'amal*, 45-6; *Raj Khalsa*, 375.

Mirza Singh in Fatahgarh and Dasaundha Singh in Naraingarh.¹

(x) *Tara Singh Kakar Dallewalia*.—Tara Singh Kakar of the Dallewalia *Misl* seized Phillaur, Nurpur, Siala, Kothala, and several other villages along the southern bank of the Sutlej.²

(xi) *Saunda Singh Dallewalia*.—Saunda Singh, a Jat of Narowal near Amritsar, was a member of the Dallewalia *Misl* and acquired the estate of Khanna in Ludhiana district, worth Rs. 30,000.³

(xii) *Dasaundha Singh Nishanwala*.—Dasaundha Singh was a Gil Jat, son of Chaudhari Sahib Rai of village Mansur in the Ferozepur district. He was the chief leader of the Nishanwala *Misl* and commanded 12,000 horse. He took possession of the *ilakas* of Singhanwala, Sahnewal, Sarai Lashkari Khan, Doraha, Sonti, Amlah, Zira, Liddhar and Ambala and made the last named place his headquarters. On his death he was succeeded by his younger brother Sangat Singh. Mohar Singh about whom we shall come across many references was Sangat Singh's son.⁴

(xiii) *Jai Singh Nishanwala*.—Jai Singh, a Gurm Jat of village Karanke Dhirke near Atari, was a member of the Nishanwala *Misl*. He seized twenty-seven villages in the *parganah* of Lidhran and seven in Kharar yielding about Rs. 60,000 per annum.⁵

(xiv) *Nahar Singh and Surjan Singh*.—Nahar Singh and Surjan Singh Sodhis acquired the *ilaka* of Anandpur and Makhawal worth three lakhs a year.⁶

(xv) *Hari Singh Dallewalia*.—Hari Singh, a Birk Jat of Kaleki near Kasur, was a noted member of the Dallewalia

¹ Panjab Government Records, Selections from Notebook kept by Captain G. Birch, 1818-1821, Vol. ix, No. 17, p. 129.

² Bute Shah, 256a

³ *Tarikh-i-Sikhan* of Sarup Lal, 147; *Jullundur Settlement Report*, 1892, p. 37.

⁴ *Raj Khalsa*, 50-1; *Tarikh-i-Sikhan* of Sarup Lal, 51; Ganesh Das, 206; Bute Shah, 266b-267a and 274b-275a.

⁵ *Rajas of the Punjab*, 45; *Ludhiana Gazetteer* 1888-9, p. 108; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 251.

⁶ *Tarikh-i-Sikhan* of Sarup Lal, 150.

Misl. He seized the territories of Ropar, Sialba, Awankot, Khizarabad, Siswan and Korali. He also captured the fort of Khizarabad built by Chaudhari Tek Chand.¹

(xvi) *Khushhal Singh Singhpuria*.—Khushhal Singh Singhpuria, the nephew of the famous Nawab Kapur Singh of Faizullahpur, the founder of the Singhpuria *Misl* had succeeded to the leadership of the confederacy in 1753 on the death of the Nawab. He already owned a territory worth three lakhs a year and at this time he occupied the *parganahs* of Chhat, Banur, Manauli, Ghanauli, Bharatgarh, Kandaulah, Bunga, Bhareli and Chune Machhli fetching him another one lakh and a half annually.²

(xvii) *Jai Singh, Ram Singh, Sardha Singh, Sahib Singh, Bakht Singh, Kanwar Singh and Mathan Singh* of village Kang and members of the Dallewalia *Misl* took possession of the *parganah* of Kahmanon, consisting of fifty-five villages. These seven chiefs commanded a contingent of 126 soldiers and dividing the *parganah* into three parts, set themselves up as independent chiefs.³

(xviii) *Karam Singh Shahid*.—Karam Singh was a Sindhu Jat of village Mahraka, 12 *kos* westward of Lahore. He commanded nearly 300 horse. He took possession of a number of villages in the *parganahs* of Shahzadpur and Kesari in Ambala district yielding about a lakh a year. He also seized a territory about Rania, Damdama Sahib,

¹ *Khushwaqt Rai*, 187; *Bute Shah*, 250b; *Ali-ud-din*, 126a; *Sarup Lal*, 32-5; *Dastur-ul-'amal*, 96; *Jullundur Settlement Report*, 1892, pp. 37-8. (This Hari Singh had abducted Rajan, the widowed sister-in-law of Chuharmal, the Phagwara Chaudhari, an adventure till recently the subject of popular song. *Bute Shah*, 250b).

² *Raj Khalsa*, 48; *Sarup Lal*, 7, 409; *Ali-ud-din*, 126b. (In his neighbourhood, Gharib Das, a Hindu chief, seized a group of 84 villages in the *parganahs* of Manimajra and Mullanpur which were held by his father Ganga Ram as a revenue officer. Manimajra became the capital of the new principality which he further extended by the capture of the fort of Pinjor situated in a lovely garden at the foot of the Siwalik hills. Pinjor later on served as an encamping ground of the Governors-General of India on their way to Simla and back from 1827 till the construction of the Kalka-Simla Railway. *Dastur-ul-'amal*, 302; *Ambala Gazetteer*, p. 78).

³ *Bute Shah*, 258b.

and Jarauli. His family is still represented at Shahzadpur.¹ Quite adjacent to Shahzadpur is the territory of Majri which was occupied by Surat Singh Akali of Anandpur.²

(xix) *Desu Singh Dallewalia*.—Desu Singh of Alawalpur near Taran Taran, seven *kos* south of Amritsar, a member of the Dallewalia *Misl*, secured the *parganah* of Mustafabad in Jagadhri *tahsil* and of Dera and Tandwala in the Ambala *tahsil*.³ He also captured Arnauli, Sindhuwal, Bangar, Amlu and Kularkharyal. In 1767 he founded the principality of Kaithal.⁴

(xx) *Rai Singh Bhangi*.—Lakhmir Singh was a Jat of the village Chaumak which is situated about 28 miles southward of Amritsar. He had four sons, Bagh Singh, Baz Singh, Rai Singh and Parja Singh. At the time of one of the invasions of Ahmad Shah Durrani Parja Singh was taken captive and was converted to Islam. He came back home after a long time but remained a Musalman. The remaining three brothers took *pahal* from the Bhangi chief, joined the band commanded by Jhanda Singh and started on a career of plunder and rapine.

At this time the three brothers joined Nanu Singh, a Jat of Jhawalmandan near Amritsar and seized Buriya, Jagadhri, and the neighbouring territory consisting of 204 villages in all.⁵

(xxi) *Jodh Singh Karorasinghia*.—Gurbakhsh Singh a Sindhu Jat of village Kalsia in *tahsil* Kasur of Lahore district,

¹ *Rajas of the Punjab*, 44; *Sarup Lal*, 71; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 229.

² *Khushwaqt Rai*, 185; *Bute Shah*, 194.

³ *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 223; *Sarup Lal*, 41-2; *Bute Shah*, 263b-264a.

⁴ *Gyan Singh*, 852.

⁵ *Kushwaqt Rai*, 186; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 215, 227-8; *Rajas of the Punjab*, 46; *Ali-ud-din*, 126b; *Bute Shah*, 217a; *Sarup Lal*, 65-6. They built a fort near Buriya, which they named Dyalgarh and made it their headquarters. (*Chiefs and Families of Note*, 227.) Jagadhri had been utterly destroyed by Nadir Shah, but it was rebuilt by Rai Singh who encouraged the commercial and manufacturing classes to settle there. *Ambala Gazetteer*, 69.

was a prominent member of the Karorasinghia Misl. He appropriated to himself the *parganahs* of Basi, Chhachhrauli and Charak in Ambala district.¹ He possessed a force of 3,000 horse. His family is still represented at Chhachhrauli. Karam Singh, another resident of village Kalsia took possession of Bilaspur *parganah* in Jagadhri *tahsil*. Dyal Singh and Nodh Singh from the same village seized the *parganahs* of Kot and Dharmkot respectively.²

(xxii) *Diwan Singh Lundah Dallewalia*.—Diwan Singh Lundah, a Kalal of Basti near Amritsar, a member of the Dallewalia Misl, took possession of the *parganah* Sikandra, Saran, Akalgarh and Brara in the Ambala district with his headquarters at Sikandra.³

(xxiii) *Karam Singh Nirmala*.—Mehar Singh of Sindhu Got of the Nishanwala Misl seized the *parganah* of Shahabad and Ismailabad in Karnal district situated on the Grand Trunk Road, 16 miles south of Ambala.⁴

(xxiv) *Gurbakhsh Singh Shahid*.—Gurbakhsh Singh of village Gangubaha in Taran Taran *tahsil* of Amritsar district was one of the leaders of the Shahid Misl. He occupied a number of villages in the *bet* tract of the Markanda river and set up his headquarters at Tangaur where his family is still represented.⁵

(xxv) *Nodh Singh Karorasinghia*.—Nodh Singh a resident of Kalsia village was a leader of consequence of the Karorasinghia Misl, who maintained a contingent of 200 horsemen and occupied the *parganah* of Leda where his family is still represented.⁶

(xxvi) *Sahib Singh and Gurdatt Singh Dallewalia*.—Sahib Singh Khondah and Gurdatt Singh, the two brothers, Sansi

¹ *Gosha-i-Panjab*, 29-30; *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, 1908, Punjab, ii, 366; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 83.

² *Gosha-i-Panjab*, 29; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 186.

³ *Bute Shah*, 262b-263a; *Sarup Lal*, 39; *Jullundur Settlement Report*, 1892, p. 37; *Wynard's Settlement Report of the Southern Parganahs of the Ambala District*, 21.

⁴ *Ali-ud-din*, 126a; *Bute Shah*, 272b, 274a; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 185; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 216; *Sarup Lal*, 58, 147.

⁵ *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 217-9.

⁶ *Gosha-i-Panjab*, 29; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 225-6.

Jats of the village Veyeen Pooeen of the Amritsar district, members of the Dallewalia *Misl*, seized Ladwa, Indri, Babain and Shamgarh territories in the close vicinity of Karnal consisting of 117 villages. Babain was the seat of Sahib Singh nicknamed Khondah, and Ladwa of Gurdatt Singh.¹

(xxvii) *Mit Singh Dallewalia*.—Bhai Mit Singh of Sirhali near Patti together with his three nephews Bhanga Singh, Bhag Singh and Bodh Singh belonged to the Dallewalia *Misl*.² They seized the territories of Pehowa and the suburbs of Thanesar and built a strong fort at Kahod where they established their headquarters. He laid the foundation of the principality of Thanesar.³

(xxviii) *Baghel Singh Karorasinghia*.—Baghel Singh seized Khurdin, Kinori, Jamaitgarh and Chhalondi (his headquarters) yielding three lakhs annually. Baghel Singh, "one of the most active and renowned chieftains," dominated the Karorasinghia *Misl* during the last thirty-five years of the 18th century.⁴

(xxix) *Dulcha Singh Karorasinghia*.—Dulcha Singh occupied Radaur, 7 miles north-east of Ladwa, and Damla.⁵

(xxx) *Acquisitions of the Phulkian Rajas*.—Alha Singh seized the territories of Pail, Basi, Latbara and Isru.⁶

¹ *Bute Shah*, 254b-255a; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 184; *Ali-ud-din*, 126a; *Karnal Gazetteer*, 33. (Later on this principality comprised of 178 villages, yielding 2½ lakhs annually. *Calcutta Review*, Vol. ii, October-December, 1844, p. 198).

² Mit Singh was a personal attendant (*Garwabardar*) to Tara Singh Ghaiba, carrying a drinking vessel and water for him.

³ *Ali-ud-din*, 126a; *Rajas of the Punjab*, 56; *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 183; *Gosha-i-Panjab*, 24-6; *Bute Shah*, 252b-253a; *Jullundur Settlement Report*, 1892, p. 37; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 184.

⁴ *Raj Khalsa*, 33. ("The possessions of the Rajas of Ladwa and the Sardars of Thanesar were originally a part of the *Subah* of Delhi. The present *talukas* of Narwana and Jind were *parganahs* in the *Sarkar* of Hisar. Safidon was a *parganah* in the *Sarkar* of Delhi. Indri was in the *Sarkar* of Saharanpur, which extended to Jumna, which in former days ran under the present western high bank of the canal. Thanesar and Shahabad were royal *parganahs* in the *Sarkar* of Sirhind, as were Samana and Sunam." *Karnal Gazetteer*, 40).

⁵ *Sarup Lal* on pp. 58, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, and *Khushwaqt Rai*, on p. 108 call him Dule Singh, and Dule Singh written in Persian letters can be read as Dulcha Singh.

⁶ *Gyan Singh*, 852.

Hamir Singh of Nabha captured the *pargana*hs of Baharso, Amloh, Wirro and Bhagso.¹ Mān Singh took possession of Malod,² while Gajpat³ Singh of Jind acquired Safidon.⁴

(xxx) *Sawan Singh*.—Sawan Singh was a cousin of the famous Dasaundha Singh and Sangat Singh of the Nishanwala *Misl*. He appropriated to himself several villages around Sonti where he settled down. His family is still represented at Mansurwal in the Ferozepur district.⁵

(xxxi) *Gujar Singh Bhangi*.—Gujar Singh Bhangi with his brother Nusbaha Singh and his two nephews Gurbakhsh Singh and Mastan Singh took possession of Ferozepur, while Jai Singh Ghariala who commanded another band of Bhangis seized Khai, Wan and Bajidpur in the neighbourhood of Ferozepur and made them over to their subordinates. The Sikh territory here then contained thirty-seven villages.⁶

(xxxii) *Tara Singh Ghaiba*.—Tara Singh Ghaiba, a prominent leader of the Dallewaliala *Misl*, extended his conquests as far as Ramuwala and Mari in the Moga *tahsil* at both of which places he built forts.

(xxxiii) *Mehar Singh Nishanwala*.—Mehar Singh of the Nishanwala *Misl*, who commanded a force of 200 horse, captured several villages in the Zira *tahsil* of the Ferozepur district.⁷

(xxxiv) *Panjab Singh* seized Sadhaura and the neighbouring villages of the Ambala district.⁸

9 Non-Sikh Possessions

Mixed up among these Sikh estates lay some Muslim and Rajput territories, the owners of which saved themselves

¹ *Ibid.*, 852; *Raj Khalsa*, 466.

² *Gyan Singh*, 852.

³ *Khushwaqt Rai*, 175.

⁴ *Gyan Singh*, 852; *Karnal Gazetteer*, 33; *Imperial Gazetteer of India, Punjab*, i, 316; *Panjab States Gazetteers*, XVII, A, 215, 341.

⁵ *Chiefs and Families of Note*, 286.

⁶ *Ferozepur Gazetteer*, 16.

⁷ *Khushwaqt Rai*, 185.

⁸ *Ali-ud-din*, 126b.

by coalescing with the powerful Sikh leaders of their neighbourhood and paying them tribute.¹ Rai Ilyas of Raikot retained most of the Ludhiana and Jagraon *tahsils* and also a large portion of the Ferozepur district.² His territory included several forts such as Tihara, Ludhiana, Sarih, Jagraon and Raikot. He was an ally of Raja Amar Singh and commanded a force of 500 horse, 1,000 foot and a few pieces of cannon. The Afghan colonies of Kunjpura consisting of 53 villages worth half a lakh a year, Malerkotla containing 96 villages yielding one lakh annually,³ Mamdot and Kotla Nihang near Ropar, also maintained their independence. The Nawab of Malerkotla maintained a force of about 1,000 horse and foot, and was in alliance with the Raja of Patiala.⁴

¹ Cf. Ratan Singh, 509 ; Ali-ud-din, 126a :—

”راڻي احمد مسيح و افغانان کوٹله والا و زمينداران کوٹ کپورا و
فريد کوٹ که سر آمد وقت بودند قاب مقاومت در خود ندیده
همه هابادائی نذرانه ما واجب متابعت سنگهان مذکور اختيار
کرده خود را ماسون و مصون داشتند“

² Ludhiana Gazetteer, 1888-9, p. 112 ; Imperial Gazetteer of India, Punjab, i, p. 426 ; Husain Shahi, 240-1.

³ Calcutta Review, Vol. ii, October-December, 1844, p. 200.

⁴ Sarup Lal, 129, 134, 135, 136 ; Ali-ud-din, 126a ; Husain Shahi, 241.

CHAPTER III

ACTIVITIES AGAINST JATS, MUGHALS AND ROHILLAS, 1769-1775

1. *Introductory*

DURING the period treated of in these pages, the Sikhs who had given ample proof of their dynamic energies, concentrated their attention chiefly on two objects:—(i) in fighting or quarrelling with the Mughals, the Marathas, the Jats, the Rohillas, the Nawab of Oudh, the English, the Durrani, the hill rajas, or their own co-religionists, and, (ii) in plundering the people of the upper Gangetic Doāb and the Delhi province.

In their previous war with the Mughals and the Durrani, the Sikhs were inspired by a sense of patriotism, with indignation at their outraged religion, and with a deep-rooted national loathing; and by 1769 they had effected the liberation of their mother-country.

Now they were impelled by some other motives. It was after nearly eight hundred years of subjection and slavery to foreign rule that the Sikhs had set themselves free from political bondage. Besides, they had beaten off Ahmad Shah Durrani, the greatest Asiatic general of his times. Naturally, therefore, their enthusiasm was great and their spirits high. They had won power, and so fascinating, so elevating and so enchanting did it appear to them, that they wished to display it, and this could best be done before their neighbours.

As regards plundering the Gangetic Doāb and the Delhi province, these were the richest parts of the country, and were situated in the immediate neighbourhood of the Sikh territory. The Sikhs required money badly. They had become rulers in their own fatherland where they had lived

for centuries as tillers of soil, hewers of wood and drawers of water. As lords of domains they had to inspire the minds of the subject people not only with their fighting capacity which they had already done, but also with their administrative ability, and brilliance of wealth and position. The Sikhs had to govern not only peasants and labourers but also rich bankers, wealthy merchants, mighty landlords and great nobles. It was therefore necessary for them to raise their standard of living and to provide themselves with the requisite paraphernalia of state. Revenue from their own lands was slow to come in, and extortion upon their own people they would never practise.

The psychological factor was equally responsible for such an undertaking. The delight of power, the exhibition of intrepidity and valour, the temptation of sudden wealth, always so attractive to daring persons who preferred the rich spoil won by the bravery of an hour, to that of drudgery of years; the gorgeous trappings, the lavish expenditure, the song, the festivity, the smiles of the fair and all the joyous life of liberty and good fellowship, operated with irresistible force on a warlike, energetic and imaginative people.

The Sikhs possessed the necessary qualifications to achieve success in such enterprises. They were bold and resolute, faultless rider and shot. They were indefatigable and could keep on horseback day and night, braving heat and cold, hunger and thirst. They knew every inch of the country, wood or water, hill or dale.

But it would be a great mistake to suppose that the Sikhs were stimulated in these pursuits only by a sense of pride and the greed of gold. It was as a matter of fact a natural stage in the evolution of the political power of the Sikhs, and formed a transition between their territorial chieftainships and the Sikh monarchy.¹

¹ With what cheerfulness a Sikh embraced an occasion to fight can be estimated from the following statement :—" In spite of the simplicity of his habits, he took a pardonable pride in the adornment of his person and the proper maintenance of his accoutrements. Like the ancient Spartan, he never failed to carefully comb out and adjust his long hair and beard before the battle, and his white vest contrasting with his scarlet

2. Baghel Singh's fight with the Raja of Patiala, 1769

The Sikhs had tried the fortune of arms for nearly seventy years past, and would not give up playing their weapons even when no external foe existed. They greedily seized whatever opportunity was offered to them to display their military skill and warring zeal. Aggression on their neighbours, whether Sikhs or non-Sikhs, had become a matter of principle with them. No doubt the hostilities with their Hindu and Muslim neighbours offered them greater temptations on account of their riches; but when they were not occupied in such ventures, they were ready to pick up a quarrel with other Sikh chiefs. One of the most notable of incidents of this kind that occurred in the year of 1769 is narrated here.

Raja Amar Singh of Patiala had seized various possessions of other Sikhs. Baghel Singh, the famous leader of *Karorasinghia Misl* had been deprived of various villages such as Lalru, Bhuni and Mullanpur. Baghel Singh prevailed upon other Sikh chiefs who had also suffered at the hands of the Patiala Raja, and in consequence Dulcha Singh, Sukho Singh, Bhag Singh, Bhanga Singh, Hari Singh and Gurbakhsh Singh made common cause with him. On the other hand Amar Singh was joined by various *sardars* including the Raja of Nahan. The armies met at Ghuram (14 miles south of Patiala). The confederates fought well, but one section of the army under Sukho Singh gave way before the artillery fire of Amar Singh. In order to divert the attention of the Patiala army, some of Baghel Singh's men secretly appeared before the walls of Patiala and attacked the city. But the smart fire from the guns mounted on the walls of the fort drove them back. Baghel Singh thereupon left the field and commenced plundering the territory of the Raja. This proved effective in forcing Amar Singh to yield. His *vakil* Chain Singh waited upon Baghel Singh and asked him to make peace. An interview between the two chiefs was

trappings made a fair show as he rode along gallantly to the fight." *Calcutta Review*, Vol. LX, 1875, p. 29.

decided upon, and Raja Amar Singh visited Baghel Singh in his camp at Lahal village. Shortly after the Raja's arrival his eldest son came in. Baghel Singh took him in his lap, and at the Raja's request administered him baptism. The Raja served all the Sikhs present there with *karah prashad*, and granted *khilats* to Baghel Singh's companions. Thus the dispute was amicably settled.¹

3. *The Sikhs fight the Jat Ruler of Bharatpur, 24th February, 1770*

The Sikhs had not been free from this embroil for long, when they received an invitation from their old caste-fellows of Bharatpur, and expecting a rich reward they readily accepted the offer.

On Jawahir Singh's death in June, 1768, his younger brother, Ratan Singh, succeeded him. He took into his service two Europeans, Walter Reinhard, known as Sombre or Samru,² and Rene Madec.³ Ratan Singh was murdered by

¹ *Ratan Singh*, 540-50 ; *Gyan Singh*, 898-906 ; *Raj Khalsa*, ii, 23.

² Samru's original name was Walter Reinhard. He was born in 1720 either at Salzburg or Strasburg in Germany. He came to India as a sailor on a French ship. He enlisted in the French army at Pondicherry as Summer, or Somers, which the soldiers changed into Sombre and Indians pronounced Samru. After some time he recruited himself in the East India Company's service in Bengal. He deserted in 18 days to M. Law at Chandernagore. Then he took service under Safdar Jang, the Nawab of Oudh. Afterwards he joined Siraj-ud-daulah's service. He served under Mir Qasim and commanded two battalions. He massacred 51 Englishmen and 100 others at Patna in October, 1763. Then he fled to the Nawab of Oudh. He served at Bharatpur under Jawahir Singh and later at Jaipur, where he was dismissed by the Raja on a remonstrance from the English. He was employed by Najaf Khan, the Delhi Wazir, and was granted a valuable estate at Sardhana in Meerut District. There he married a Muslim lady of remarkable beauty and ability known as Begam Samru. He died at Agra on 4th May, 1778. *Buckland*, 372 ; *Beale*, 373.

³ Rene Madec was born at Quimper in Brittany in 1736. He came out to India as a recruit in the service of the French East India Company in 1748. He was captured by the British and served in the English army in Bengal. He escaped after several years, became a guerilla leader and pursued a brilliant career. He served under Shuja-ud-daulah, and after some time he went over to the Jats of Bharatpur. In 1772 he took service

his Brahmin priest, Gosain Rupanand, on the 8th April, 1769. Dan Shah, the commander-in-chief of the Jat forces became regent for Ratan Singh's young son Kesari Singh. The late ruler's brothers Nawal Singh and Ranjit Singh united to overthrow the Regent who was not of royal blood, but a Jat of ordinary descent. When Rene Madec, the principal supporter of Dan Shah, was away from the capital to quell disturbances, both the brothers expelled the regent-general from the territory of Bharatpur. But they fell out over the distribution of power. Nawal Singh cleverly won over Rene Madec and all the influential courtiers. Ranjit Singh fled to his fort of Kumbher. Nawal Singh attacked his brother and Ranjit Singh in exasperation invited the Sikh chiefs of the Cis-Sutlej territory to his assistance.¹

The Sikhs who had been in the habit of invading the country in the Doab as well as in the vicinity of Delhi for several years past readily seized the opportunity. They arrived near Panipat on the 4th January, 1770, plundering and ravaging the country as they went. This was the estate of Najib-ud-daulah who was lying ill at Delhi. His son, Zabita Khan, came to oppose them. The Sikhs demanded a large sum as the price of their friendship. Zabita Khan declined to entertain any such proposal. An engagement took place between the two ; but it decided nothing.²

under the Mughal Emperor who conferred upon him many favours and honours. Afterwards he rejoined his countrymen at Pondicherry and fought against the English. He died in France in 1784. *Buckland*, 269.

¹ Ranjit Singh also invited Marathas from the south. Sikhs came from the north. They were followed by the Rohillas. Just at this time by mere accident, Mir Qasim, the deposed Nawab of Bengal, reached Agra. Samru was already with the Jats. The presence of all these hostile elements in one place raised strong apprehensions of a combined attack in the minds of the British Agents of the neighbourhood. They kept themselves in close touch with their movements. Hence full details of this expedition of the Sikhs are available purely from English sources. This material escaped even the great historian, Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar, who in his *Fall of the Mughal Empire*, iii, 6, makes only a passing reference to this event.

² *Imperial Records, Calendar of Records of the Select Committee at Fort William in Bengal*, from Captain Gabriel Harper, dated Amir Khan's Gardens, 28th January, 1770, p. 98, paragraph 259.

The Sikhs advanced from Panipat plundering villages on their way, and reached the neighbourhood of Delhi¹ on the 10th January. Zabita Khan closely followed them. No action was fought on the way for want of reinforcements. On the 14th January they entered the Jat territory. Zabita Khan still maintained their pursuit. The Sikhs, finding that they could not give full play to their ambition, offered Zabita Khan a sum of a lakh of rupees "on the condition of his quitting the country about Delhi."²

No settlement was, however, arrived at. "The agreement betwixt Zubta Cawn and these chiefs is not fully adjusted and the former is as vigilant as ever well-knowing that no dependence can be placed on them."³ The Sikhs did not cross the Jumna into the Doāb as long as Zabita Khan was upon them; but when they had passed the Rohilla estate, he retired. The Sikhs thereupon entered the Doāb and encamped near Koil⁴ (Aligarh).

On the 26th January a large body of the Jats was ordered by Nawal Singh to proceed towards Delhi to oppose the advance of the Sikhs.⁵ The Sikhs, however, marched with such rapidity that consternation was produced among the

¹ Richard Barwell in a letter to Thomas Pearson, dated Calcutta, the 20th February, 1770, wrote about Delhi:—

"The whole country about Delhi is up in arms; the Sikhs, Rohillas, Morattas are all in motion." *Bengal Past and Present*, Vol. XI, Part I, July-September, 1915, p. 37.

² *Ibid.*, paragraphs 260, 261, 269. Colonel P. Gailliez in a despatch dated Allahabad, the 15th January, 1770, reported the arrival of Mir Qasim near Agra, hinting at the probability of an attack on Bengal. *Ibid.*, paragraphs 262.

The Governor of Fort William, however, did not take a serious notice of this report:—"The President states that the intelligence of Qasim Ali's preparation against the English has been confirmed and his treasures have induced certain formidable powers to declare in his favour. He, however, disbelieves the current rumour about the reported alliance of the Sikhs, the Mahrattas and Najib-ud-daulah." *Ibid.*, paragraph 266.

³ *Imperial Records, Bengal Select Committee*, 16th February, 1770, pp. 55-7.

⁴ *Ibid.*, *Proceedings of 17th February, 1770*, pp. 76-8.

⁵ *Ibid.*, *Calendar of Records*, paragraph 270, Captain Gabriel Harper from Fyzabad reported:—"It is apprehended that there will be a junction of the Mahrattas with the Sikhs whose march to the gates of Allahabad can

Jat population.¹ "Men are flying before them, and seeking places of retreat to secure them from the insult of those people so that country is left entirely to their mercy."² At these alarming news the Jat force advancing to meet the Sikhs was so much frightened that it retreated the following day without even sighting the enemy.³

The Sikhs then reached Chunar⁴ (?). To this place came Samru on the 8th February to bring about peace between the Jats and the Sikhs, and to use these forces in the cause of Mir Qasim⁵ against the British Government. Nawal Singh's agent also came to the Sikhs and commenced peace parleys, which after a fortnight's idle conference for an amicable settlement ended in smoke. The Sikhs therefore broke up their camp, and returned to their former encampment near Aligarh. A Jat force followed them. The Sikhs

only be prevented by an English army. The retreat of Abdalla's (Ahmad Shah Abdali) army to Kandahar has left the field open to these formidable armies." *Ibid.*

¹ *Ibid.*, paragraph 270.

² *Ibid.*, *Bengal Select Committee*, 16th February, 1770, p. 70.

³ *Ibid.*, *Calendar of Records*, paragraph 275.

⁴ Mir Qasim and a body of 5,000 troops that lay encamped at Kalpi marched to the fort of Moot (?) near "Supay Ka Racher" (?) near Gwalior where Marathas were assembling from all parts. At this place Samru presented Mir Qasim with 7 lakhs of rupees, some elephants and tents. Samru went to the fort of Chunar where the Sikh army was halting. He promised Mir Qasim to return in 15 days, when Ghazi-ud-din was expected to join him. (*Ibid.*, *Calendar of Records*, paragraph 284, dated Gohad, the 7th February, 1770). The Governor of Fort William in consequence ordered the Commanding Officer of the third Brigade to move without any delay to Caramnassa (?) and there to hold the troops in readiness to march on the shortest warning. *Ibid.*, *Bengal Select Committee*, 13th March, 1770, p. 100.

⁵ On the 16th February, 1770, the Nawab Wazir of Oudh's letter was received by the Governor of Bengal saying:—

"Mir Qasim has nefarious projects in his mind, and after uniting the Sikhs and Marathas in his cause, he proposes to invade Bengal."

On the 17th February the Governor wrote in reply:—

"Agrees with the addressee that Mir Qasim is not yet an object of dread. His followers whom he has bought with money, are not sincerely attached to him, and it is certain that they will not remain with him longer than his money lasts." C. P. C., iii, 79, 81.

started plundering the Jat villages within sight of the Jat forces which were following them.

The Jat army in pursuit of the Sikhs was divided into three parts. Their advance-guard was under the charge of Rene Madec and Gopal Rao Maratha. It consisted of six companies of light horse and two pieces of cannon, one four and the other two pounder. Their main body under Nawal Singh was four miles distant and the rear-guard still backward. The Sikhs finding the Jat advance-guard almost at their heels and separated from their main body, fell on it with their full force of 20,000. The French and Maratha generals knowing that retreat was impossible as they had been surrounded on all sides, got ready to fight. A fierce engagement commenced at 9 o'clock in the morning on the 24th February.¹ They fought with the Sikhs "with surprising intrepidity as long as they had munitions." The Maratha cavalry was almost destroyed and Gopal Rao being wounded with a musket shot was disabled for further action. Madec's men suddenly retreated and took shelter in a village behind them. The Sikhs besieged the village on all sides. At this moment one thousand musketeers and some cavalry of the main body came to the rescue of the vanguard. The battle again began with the same fury as in the morning, and it continued till 4 o'clock in the afternoon. This time Madec suffered heavily, "the French Chief's party having almost perished, all horses killed or caught by the Sikhs." The Sikhs also gained one piece of cannon. The remnant of the Jat force was in a desperate situation both inside and outside the village. Just then arrived the whole of the Jat army on the scene. The Sikhs immediately raised the siege and took to flight. The Jat forces pursued them for five *kos*, and captured "some baggage and animals, etc., abandoned by the Sikhs on their route and by this way a

¹ This day's report stated:—"The Jats are divided into two parties. One party is treating with the Sikhs with the object of exterminating the Mahrattas and the other is entreating the Mahrattas to make war on the Sikhs. The Sikhs are receiving money from both parties. On the 24th the Sikhs were in camp on the outskirts of the Jat country." C. P. C., iii, 129.

complete victory had been obtained by the Jats."

In this attack almost all the Jat chiefs were wounded with the exception of "the French Chief with one or two of his Europeans"—, and "of six companies not three entire returned." On the side of the Sikhs, "their general was wounded, two principal chiefs were slain, two other *Sardars* together with a great part of their detachments" were wounded; but "their killed found on the field of battle are not numerous". The total loss of the Jats "perhaps amounts to four or five hundred killed and wounded more than the double the enemy left in the field."

The eminent writer, Father Perre Wendel, the French missionary at Agra who supplied all these details of this battle, pays a tribute to the bravery of Gopal Rao and Rene Madec. "It must be confessed both chiefs behaved them with extraordinary courage and the whole Seik forces so long a time upon them they had the fortune to make a defence almost thought impossible being also much certain that they behaved too bold and inconsiderate to expose themselves to such unavoidable a danger to perish all without the least hope of recovery. They gained themselves great reputation, it is true, and the Jauts being themselves now almost delivered of those plunderers must attribute the whole success to the personal bravery and intrepidity unparalleled of those chiefs, none of the other have contributed anything to the obtained advantage which notwithstanding was a pure hazard, Nawal Singh not being of resolution to attack the Seiks."

The great missionary does equal justice to the Sikhs, when he says that "they sustained the attack more vigorously than could be expected from a party of robbers. A party jumped from their horses, combating with firearms and making good discharge by platoons reinforcing and retiring as they thought proper having such a prodigious number for their supply."

The Sikhs fled late in the evening, and continued retreating the whole night and the following day, and halted at a distance of thirty *kos* (50 miles). They again retired to the Jat dominion in the neighbourhood of Delhi and

started ravaging the country.¹

4. *Plunder of Panipat District, November-December, 1770*

After the expedition into the Jat country the Sikhs spent their time in managing their own domestic affairs until their attention was called to Delhi where a favourable situation had arisen for them. Amir-ul-Umara Najib-ud-daulah, the Mir Bakhshi of the Mughal Empire, who had been in supreme charge for many years past not only of the imperial capital, but also of the Emperor's mother and the Crown-prince during Shah Alam II's absence, died on the 31st October, 1770.² Zabita Khan, his eldest son, succeeded to his estates situated mostly in the upper Gangetic Doab in Saharanpur, Muzaffarnagar and Meerut districts, in the northern part of Rohilkhand especially in Najibabad district and in the district of Panipat.

No sooner was the news of the removal of the strong hand of Najib-ud-daulah known to the Sikhs than they carried several plundering raids into the neighbouring district of Panipat. The Sikh attacks on Zabita Khan's territory and the impending danger from the Marathas had a great effect on the Rohillas in as much as it "united the family

¹ F. P. Wendel's letter dated at Agra, the 3rd March, 1770. *Imperial Records, Bengal Select Committee*, 28th March, 1770, pp. 120-4.

Cf. C. P. C., iii, 129; S. P. D., xxix, 259.

The Governor of Bengal wrote on the 24th February, 1770 to Dundi Khan, a cousin of Hafiz Rahmat Khan and the father-in-law of Najib-ud-daulah:—

"It is necessary for the well-being of Hindustan that the Sikhs should not be allowed to cross the frontier of Sirhind nor the Marathas the river Narbada. To admit these people into the heart of Hindustan would be to cherish a snake in one's bosom. It is better to awake to the danger before it is too late." C. P. C., iii, 94.

² Vansittart, the Governor of Bengal, wrote about him in a despatch to the Court of Directors on the 28th March, 1768:—"He is the only example in Hindostan of at once a great and a good character. He raised himself from the command of fifty horse to his present grandeur, entirely by his superior valour, integrity, and strength of mind. Experience and abilities have supplied the want of letters and education, and the native nobleness and goodness of his heart have amply made amends for the

of Najib-ud-daulah."¹

This tract in which were situated the cities of Sonipat, Panipat and Karnal had become a prey to complete anarchy in the third quarter of the 18th century. It formed a sort of no-man's land between the Sikh and Maratha powers, coveted by both but protected by neither. It fell a victim to every freebooter who happened to come that way.²

5. *Mughal Ali Khan, the Governor designate of Sirhind, is defeated, April-May, 1772*

The Sikhs again remained busy for about a year or so in setting their own house in order, in developing agriculture and trade in their respective territories, and also in maintaining their martial spirit by engaging in petty disputes with other Sikh chiefs. Then suddenly an occasion offered itself to give them a chance of winning military renown and glory.

Mughal Ali Khan, *alias* Nasir-ul-Mulk, was the third son of Asaf Jah Nizam-ul-Mulk of Hyderabad (Deccan). Being disappointed with the treatment of his brothers he left the Deccan, and stayed with Shah Alam II at Allahabad. He came to Delhi in the train of the Emperor. On the 4th April, 1772 he was appointed Governor of Sirhind

defect of his birth and family. He is now about sixty years of age, borne down by fatigue and sickness." Quoted in Keene's *Fall of the Moghul Empire*, 91-2.

The Nawab Wazir of Oudh while intimating Najib-ud-daulah's death to the Governor of Bengal wrote:—

"Najib-ud-daulah who was a *Sardar* of character, sense, and much penetration has died." C. P. C., iii, 473.

Francklin in his *Shah Aulum*, on p. 33, writes about him thus:—

"Najeeb Al Dowla, who had been placed at the head of the administration at Delhi, continued in that situation with great credit to himself and benefit to the state. An able politician, a valorous soldier, and pleasant and affable in his manners and demeanour, he gained the confidence of the Delhians, and his influence was found sufficient to uphold the royal authority which it still retained."

¹ C. P. C., iii, 469; Hamilton's *Rohilla Afghans*, 166; *Imperial Records, Bengal Select Committee*, 29th December, 1770, pp. 212, 803.

² *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, Punjab, i, 303.

and granted a *khilat* of six pieces. The Marathas supplied him with 1,000 troops; while Dilawar Ali Khan Afghan, Sheikh Muhammad Hayat, Sheikh Kabir and Jiwan Khan joined him with 6,000 horse and foot. Mughal Ali thus commanded a total force of 19,000 horse and foot. Marching through the Doāb he encamped at Thana Bhawan near Ghausgarh where he plundered the merchants and bankers of the neighbourhood. He crossed the Jumna and halted on the other side of the river for two days. At this place he was attacked by a body of six hundred Sikh horse, who shortly afterwards took to flight. He was joined by Daler Khan, son of Najabat Khan, the ruler of Kunjpura, with 500 horse. Near Kunjpura he was attacked by Sahib Singh, Dyal Singh, Dana Singh and Laja Singh with 6,000 horse. Severe fighting continued the whole day in which about 500 men were killed on both sides. In the darkness of the night Mughal Ali Khan and Daler Khan repaired to the fort. The Sikhs immediately besieged them. Hostilities continued for thirteen days. On the 14th day the Mughal soldiers were defeated, and Daler Khan advised Mughal Ali to retire to Delhi. In a few days Mughal Ali Khan managed to sail in a boat down the Jumna and reached Delhi safely.¹

6. *Janko Rao's arrival in Karnal District, C. October, 1772*

Mughal Ali's defeat was a great offence given by the Sikhs directly to the Mughal Emperor. The easy-going and pleasure-seeking Court of Delhi swallowed the bitter pill without showing any sign of their displeasure. But the success of the Sikhs alarmed Janko Rao, the Maratha Chief, stationed at the capital. At the head of a strong force he marched from Delhi into Panipat and Karnal districts.

His movements caused consternation among the Sikh chiefs of the Cis-Sutlej, who believed that the Maratha chief

¹ *Delhi Chronicle*, 247; *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 189b-190b; *Bakhtmal*, 108. A Marathi letter, dated the 11th December, 1780, states that hitherto Mughal Ali Khan was in Delhi, but then he left for Afghanistan to secure the favour of Timur Shah Durrani. *Dilliyethil*, i, 21.

was coming to punish them. Raja Amar Singh was so much frightened that he removed his treasures from Patiala to Bhatinda for the sake of safety.

The Maratha general, however, showed no signs of hostility, and did not advance farther than Pehowa, a place of pilgrimage situated sixteen miles beyond Thanesar on the banks of the sacred Sarasvati river. The purpose of his visit apparently seems due partly to a religious bath in the holy stream and partly to find out if the Sikhs were up to any other mischief. His return to the capital after a short while gave a sigh of relief to the Sikh chiefs of the neighbourhood.¹

7. Invasion of the Gangetic Doāb, November-December, 1773

The minds of the Sikhs were still inspired by the Mughal Empire, though it had become quite hollow and rotten to the core by this time. The Sikhs carefully watched the reaction of the Mughal Court to their audacity for having expelled Mughal Ali Khan. The failure of the Government in taking any notice of their discomfiture emboldened them, and after about a year they directed their attention to the upper Gangetic Doāb.

The area affected by the Sikh inroads comprised the territory lying between the Ganges and the Jumna bounded in the north by the Siwalik mountains and extending as far south as the district of Bulandshahar. The district of Saharanpur suffered the most, as compared with the districts of Muzaffarnagar, Meerut and Bulandshahar. The intensity of the Sikh invasions slightly decreased as they went down farther south.²

Their method of plundering is described by the eye-witness Francklin thus:—"Inured from their infancy to

¹ *Rajas of the Punjab*, 38.

² When the Sikh invasions ultimately ceased by the close of the century, "it took more than two generations for the district of Saharanpur to recover in some measure from the effects of the devastation." Keene's *Hindustan under Free Lances*, 36.

the hardships of a military life, the Seiks are addicted to predatory warfare, in a manner peculiar to themselves alone. When determined to invade a neighbouring province, they assemble at first in small numbers on the frontier, when having first demanded the 'raki' or tribute, if it be complied with, they retire peaceably; but when this is denied, hostilities commence, and the Seiks, in their progress are accustomed to lay waste the country on all sides carrying along with them as many of the inhabitants as they can take prisoners, and all the cattle. The prisoners are detained as slaves, unless redeemed by a pecuniary compensation."¹

In the beginning the people were so terrified that they would desert their hearths and homes all along the route to be followed and would seek shelter in fortified places or in remote and out-of-the way villages. The places of refuge in many cases were simple enclosures with brick walls and round towers in the corners. In large towns and cities strong fortresses had been erected. For instance at Deoband Najib-ud-daulah's officer named Hasan Khan built a citadel; and his successor Taza Beg Khan surrounded the city with a rampart and a ditch. At Lakhnauti opposite Karnal on the eastern side of the Jumna a fort erected for this purpose still exists. Another fort was built at Sidhauri (10 miles south of Saharanpur) by Hari Gujar. His relative Raja Ram Dyal Singh, head of the Landhaurah family, fortified Jabarherah near Rurki with a deep ditch, a mud wall and brick towers. Najib-ud-daulah himself planned an entrenched camp at Ghausgarh surrounded by the fortresses of Jalalabad, Lohari and Thana Bhawan, which formed the three corners of a triangle in the centre of which stood Ghausgarh.²

These fortifications did not prove a great barrier in the

¹ *Franchlin*, 76-7.

² *Calcutta Review*, lx, 1875, pp. 30-1; *Haqiqat*, 37.

"The people were helpless, and left to themselves, began the construction of those mud forts which are so characteristic of the state of insecurity of, indeed, nearly the whole Duab during the latter half of the last century." *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 177.

way of Sikh designs. The Sikhs came, fought, defeated the garrisons and plundered the people. Their regular successes broke all resistance on the part of the people. They clearly realized that a frank, confident and good-humoured surrender not only prevented any bad treatment but secured even civility during the disagreeable operation. Pistols and sabres were after all a poor defence compared to civil words. Why should a man, because he lost a few rupees, lose also his presence of mind or temper or life. So they quietly resigned themselves to yielding to the inevitable. The Sikhs were not without a certain magnanimity. They gave up the practice of plundering the people and considered the territories as their protectorates, realizing their protection charges twice a year at the end of each harvest. "As regularly as the crops were cut," says G. R. C. Williams, "the border chieftains crossed over and levied black-mail from almost every village, in the most systematic manner. Their requisitions were termed *rukhee* sometimes euphemistically *kumlee*, i.e., 'blanket-money.'¹ Each of them had a certain well-known beat or circle, so well recognised and so clearly defined that it is not unusual for the peasantry at the present day to speak of some places being, for instance, in Jodh Singh's *puttee*, others in Dewan Singh's, or Himmud Singh's and so on. The collections of course, varied with the ability of the people to pay, averaging from two to five rupees a head. Two or three horsemen generally sufficed to collect them, for 2,000 or 3,000 more were never far off. In case of delay about paying up, a handful of troopers, each well mounted and armed with a spear, sword and good matchlock, speedily appeared to accelerate the liquidation of the debt. Refusal was fatal."²

¹ A Sikh soldier as a rule carried two blankets with him, one for his faithful steed, and the other for his own use at night. In the beginning they demanded from their victims either a blanket or money worth a blanket, and hence the black-mail came to be known as *kambli*.

² *Calcutta Review*, lx, 1875, pp. 28-9.

Judging from these invasions George Thomas who closely came into contact with the Sikhs passed the following verdict about them :—"The

The Sikh irruption into the upper Doab took place in the cold weather of 1773. A large body of Sikhs under the leadership of Karam Singh Shahid overran a large area. This territory belonged to Zabita Khan Rohilla, who being paralysed did not stir out of his fortress of Ghausgarh. They sacked Nanautah on the 11th December, 1773, "when the annalist of the misfortunes of that ill-starred place was unlucky enough to be robbed of fifteen maunds of grain not to speak of many other unconsidered trifles."¹

Jalalabad was pillaged next. Ratan Singh states that the attention of the Sikhs was drawn to this place by a Brahmin who complained that his married daughter had been forcibly seized by Sayyid Hasan Khan, the chief of the place. The Sikhs punished the whole village. The people who resisted them were beheaded; while only those were spared who by holding grass in their mouths submitted to them. The chief was tied to a cot, and by being wrapped in straw was burnt alive. His agent, a Hindu Kalal, who helped the Sayyid by informing him of beautiful girls of the place was hanged. The Brahmin's daughter was made over to her husband, and the food cooked by the girl was served to all the noted Brahmins of her husband's village. The Sikhs provided the husband with a good sum of money in order to assure good treatment for the girl.²

8. *Sikh Disturbances near Delhi, May-June, 1774*

Plundering the Doab on their way the Sikhs appeared early in 1774 in the royal domain near Delhi. The Mughal court could not summon up courage to oppose them; and the Sikhs advanced to the suburbs of the capital. On the 18th January, 1774, "the Sikhs devastated Shahdara till midnight, and departed with fifty boys when there still remained an hour

Seiks are false, sanguinary and faithless, they are addicted to plunder, and the acquirement of wealth by any means however nefarious." *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 75.

¹ *Calcutta Review*, ix, 1875, p. 31.

² *Ratan Singh*, 550-4; *Shamshir Khalsa*, 111-2; *Raj Khalsa*, i, 37; *Miskin*, 291.

and a half of night."¹ Side by side the Gujars² also carried on their nefarious business of robbing the people the whole night. The Emperor decided to buy them off. He invited the Sikhs to enter his service with a body of 10,000 horse and offered to allot to them the district of Shahbazpur for their support. He also sent *khilats* for the Sikh chiefs.

This proposal had not yet materialised when Abdul Ahad Khan,³ a leading noble in the confidence of the king obtained

¹ *Delhi Chronicle*, 273.

² The country from Wazirabad, a small village on the banks of the Jumna, a little above Delhi, extending as far as Sohna, consisting of *parganahs* Palam, Najafgarh, Badshahpur, Faridabad and Palee Pakul (?) were inhabited chiefly by Gujars. *Hamilton*, i, 409.

³ Abdul Ahad Khan was a Kashmiri Musalman. He was a man of handsome appearance, polished manners, dignified bearing, sweet tongue and bewitching looks. He thus possessed a fascinating personality. He was an adept in the art of flattery. Nature had endowed him with all the necessary qualifications which go to make a successful intriguer and courtier. He was therefore a favourite with kings, queens and princes. But he was neither a soldier nor a statesman, and he was a hopeless failure both in war and politics. "Abdul Ahid Khan—or Majad-ud-Daula was a fop, very delicate in his habits, and a curiosity-seeker in the way of food and physic. It is said by the natives that he always had his table-rice from Kashmir, and knew by the taste whether it was from the right field or not." (*Keene's Fall of the Moghul Empire*, 133.)

Abdul Ahad Khan started his public career under the famous Najib-ud-daulah, the Dictator of Delhi. He posted him in the imperial capital and assigned to him the task of conveying messages from him to the Queen-Mother and the Crown-Prince, who had been living in Delhi during the period of Shah Alam II's exile (1759-1771). In September, 1769, he carried messages from these two great personages to the Emperor at Allahabad, and in April, 1770, he served as Najib-ud-daulah's ambassador to the Marathas in the Doāb. On the 19th November, 1771, he conveyed presents from Zabita Khan, the deceased Najib-ud-daulah's son, to the Emperor, then on his way to Delhi. During Zabita Khan's fight with the Emperor, he was on the side of the former; but on the 30th March, 1772, he managed to secure pardon from the King, and came to Delhi. He remained in the Court for a year unemployed; but he soon acquired a soft corner in the Emperor's heart for himself. He won over Mirza Najaf Khan, the grand Wazir of the Empire, who appointed him deputy-Wazir with the title of Majd-ud-daulah Bahram Jang on the 20th May, 1773. Shortly afterwards he was also given the office of the second Paymaster General on the 5th June, 1773. As the first Paymaster General, Zabita Khan, was generally absent from the court, Abdul Ahad served in the

for himself the *faujdari* of Sirhind in the name of Prince Farkhunda Bakht and appointed Samru his deputy. Samru's appointment had been made for two considerations. The Emperor wanted to prevent him from joining other rebels and he was thought the best fitted person to punish the Sikhs. Samru was granted rescripts for the districts of Sonipat and Panipat, and was authorised to possess himself of whatever territory he could wrest from the Sikhs, in particular from Gajpat Singh of Jind, whose territory lay quite adjacent to the districts under his charge.

Samru took charge of his post early in July at the head of nearly 2,000 soldiers, some of whom were Europeans, with five pieces of cannon, a considerable quantity of ammunition and six elephants. He garrisoned Gharaunda which had been evacuated by the Sikhs who assembled at Karnal. The Sikhs hovered about Samru's camp, and gave him the greatest trouble. In an open engagement he was defeated. Samru maintained a precarious position until September, 1774, when he resigned his post. He wrote to Abdul Ahad Khan that from the territories granted to him for the support of his troops he could realize Rs. 5,000 from Panipat, Rs. 3,000 from Samalkha and a little sum from Gharaunda. This sum was inadequate to meet his expenses. The civil and military officers appointed by him in charge of various districts had been paid Rs. 6,000 from his personal fund. He requested him to send some one to take charge of them.¹ Just about this time upon request from the Governor of Bengal Samru was dismissed from the service by the Emperor.²

capacity of *Mir Bakhshi*.

Finding himself installed in these high offices, and enjoying the Emperor's confidence at the same time, his ambition and treachery led him to work against the instrument of his rise, Najaf Khan, with the object of gaining the highest office of the Wazir of the Empire. Cf. *Munna Lal*, 148-9; *Khair-ud-din*, i, 229, 243-4; *Sarkār*, iii, 88-90; *Siyār*, iii, 85, 86, 88, 110, 111.

¹ C. P. C., iv, 1026, 1097, 1152, 1184, 1195, 1298, 1362.

² The Emperor's letter received by the Governor of Bengal on the 6th November, 1775, stated:—

"Samru's services to His Majesty were indispensable. He was deputed to punish the refractory Sikhs. But on the request of the

In October, 1774, Abdul Ahad Khan again entered into negotiations with the Sikh chiefs with a view to secure immunity for the royal domain from their depredations. He consequently wrote to "Ray Singh Bahadur, Bag Singh Bahadur, Dulja Singh Bahadur, Diwan Singh Bahadur, Sahib Singh Bahadur and Sundar Singh Bahadur" to enter the imperial service. Each *sardar* was to have 1,000 horse and 500 foot with him. Each horseman was to receive a salary of Rs. 30 per mensem and a foot soldier of Rs. 5. The chiefs were to receive *khilats* and *parganahs* for their support. These negotiations came to nothing, while the Sikh army was "hovering in the neighbourhood of Shahjahanabad."¹

The Emperor tried to secure assistance from the Nawab Wazir of Oudh; but the new Nawab, Asaf-ud-daulah, was so weak that he felt it extremely difficult even to guard his own dominions.²

9. *Rahimdad Khan Rohilla is defeated and killed, early, 1775*

No sooner had the negotiations with the Emperor fallen through than the Sikhs had an encounter with an imperial governor over whom they won a brilliant victory.

Mulla Rahimdad Khan Rohilla was in the service of Najib-ud-daulah. On his death he remained with Zabita Khan for some time. Later he joined Najaf Khan with 4,000 horse and foot. He displayed great skill and loyalty in the service of the Wazir in his campaigns of Kotban (?), Agra and Dig. Having failed to obtain a suitable reward for his services he secured employment under Ranjit Singh Jat. There he intrigued against the Jat Raja and was dismissed. He came to Delhi and won over Abdul Ahad Khan. Through his good offices he was appointed Governor of Panipat, and was provided with a strong force and a park of artillery. Leaving Delhi he attacked on the way

English, His Majesty dismissed him and never thought for a moment that the dismissal of this officer would affect the royal interest. The result is that the Sikhs have become more troublesome now than formerly." C. P. C., iv, 2034.

¹ *Ibid.*, 1359, 1538.

² *Ibid.*, 2058.

Muhammad Bashir Khan Habshi, the *faujdar* of Lalpur and Rohtak. Bashir, leaving all his cash and property behind, fled to Najaf Khan at Dig. The *Mulla* was emboldened, and captured Hansi and Hissar.

Between the newly conquered territory by the *Mulla* and his district of Panipat lay the small principality of Jind, ruled over by Raja Gajpat Singh. With a view to convert his territories into a single, solid block he attacked Gajpat Singh, and laid siege to Jind.¹ Gajpat Singh sought assistance from Amar Singh of Patiala who despatched Diwan Nanumal with a strong contingent. Hamir Singh of Nabha, the *Bhais* of Kaithal and several other Sikh chiefs of the neighbourhood also joined him. Rahimdad Khan at the head of 10,000 horse and foot engaged in a desperate fight. He was struck by a bullet in the eye and was instantly killed. His troops took to flight. "Trophies of Victory," says Griffin, "are still preserved at Jhind, and the tomb of the Khan is to be seen within the principal gate." Gajpat Singh in the company of Patiala detachment conquered Gohana and annexed it to Jind. Hissar, Hansi and Rohtak were occupied by Amar Singh.

Najaf Khan appointed Najaf Quli as *Mulla's* successor. Under instructions from his master, this chief determined to recover for the Empire the districts which Rahimdad had lost, and won back certain parts of Karnal and Rohtak. In view of these activities of the Mughal Governor, Gajpat Singh and Amar Singh again united their forces to face the common foe. Najaf Quli asked for Najaf Khan's personal attention in the matter. The Sikh chiefs were not prepared to commence hostilities against the first minister of the Empire. They made peace with him according to which Amar Singh surrendered the districts of Hissar, Hansi and Rohtak, and was permitted to retain Sirsa, Rania and Fatahabad. In return for these territories the Raja promised to pay an annual tribute. Gajpat Singh retained seven

¹ The town of Jind was encircled by a mud wall with four gates, the Safidonwala to the east, the Ram Rai and the Kathana to the south, and the Jhanjwala to the west. There were many fruit gardens on all sides. *Panjab States Gazetteers*, xvii, A. 333.

villages from the lands he had seized.¹

Hardly was this affair over when the Sikhs received a very tempting offer from the son and successor of their late deadly enemy, Najib-ud-daulah, the account of which forms the subject of the following chapter.

¹ *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 200a-201a; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 169; *Bakhtmal*, 108-9; *Bute Shah*, 279b; *Raj Khalsa*, ii, 27-8; *Rajas of the Punjab*, 44-5, 315-6; *Panjab States Gazetteers*, xvii, A, 334; *Gyan Singh*, 909-10.

Muhammad Hasan Khan in his *Tarikh-i-Patiala* on p. 96, assigns 1778 as the date of this event.

CHAPTER IV
RELATIONS WITH ZABITA KHAN ROHILLA
1775-1779

1. *Zabita Khan incites the Sikhs to plunder Crown-lands, April-July, 1775*

AT the time of the death of Najib-ud-daulah, the Emperor Shah Alam II was at Allahabad. He sent to Najib's eldest son, Zabita Khan, condolences, a robe of investiture for the office of *Mir Bakhshi*, and the title of *Amir-ul-Umara*; and invited him to escort him to Delhi.¹ The raw youth declined the last part of the offer. The Emperor secured the Maratha assistance, and entered Delhi on the 6th January, 1772. Here he again invited Zabita Khan to attend the coronation and pay tribute; but he remained as adamant as ever. The Emperor therefore decided to punish him. In a campaign led by Najaf Khan² and the Marathas, though

¹ C. P. C., iii, 480.

² Najaf Khan came of a noble family of Iran. He was born at Isfahān in 1737. He came to India as a boy with his sister Khadijah Begam who was married to the eldest brother of Safdar Jang, the Delhi Wazir from 1748 to 1753, and the second Nawab of Oudh. In 1761 he took service under Mir Qasim, the Nawab of Bengal, and went over to the English in 1765. So valuable were his services to his new masters that in August, 1765, Clive granted him a pension of two lakhs of rupees a year. In 1771 he followed Shah Alam II from Allahabad to Delhi, where he soon rose to the highest position in the Empire.

In military capacity, political insight and humanity he had no equal "among the peerage of Delhi or the vassal princes of the Empire in his own day." As a successful politician he stood unrivalled. "In the correctness of his vision into the future he had no rival among his peers. To these virtues were added his marvellous self-control, calmness, patience, and moderation."

Jonathan Scott, ii, 272, thus describes the character of Najaf Khan :— "Najaf Khan possessed great personal courage and a fortitude and presence of mind not to be overcome by the greatest distress, or the most sudden

the Emperor was present in the camp, the Rohillas were defeated, and Zabita Khan sought safety in flight. He sued for peace and the Emperor restored his estates in Saharanpur, Meerut and Najibabad. A little later through the intercession of the Marathas the office of *Mir Bakhshi* was again conferred upon him.

Abdul Ahad Khan, the confidant of the King and the second *Mir Bakhshi* of the Empire and an irreconcilable opponent of Najaf Khan, invited Zabita Khan to Delhi, and tried to induce him to unite all the Afghans under him in order to overthrow Najaf Khan. Zabita Khan knew his own weak resources, and declined the offer. The omnipotent pet of the Emperor grew furious and resolved to ruin him.

Just at this time another catastrophe fell upon Zabita Khan. The peace parleys between the Sikh chiefs and

misfortune. His affability of manners was such, as to charm even hunger to be patient in his service, and overcome mutinous resolutions of his troops, often driven to extreme necessity for want of regular pay. He was once, after the reduction of a capital fortress from the Jats (from which his army had hoped to receive the advantage of a liquidation of their long arrears), seized upon by the troops, menaced with death, and exposed bare-headed for a whole day to the sun, in the hottest season of Hindustan; a most severe punishment. But this, and the apprehensions of immediate death, did not move the calmness of his mind. He soothed the most morose of the mutineers with his eloquence, and diverted them from their purpose by his humorous remarks upon his own situation and their conduct; till, at length, they were contented with a part of their demands, and continued to serve him in hopes of better times. It is said that no person ever went away dissatisfied from Najaf Khan who, if he could not grant a request, would convince the petitioner of his sorrow at his being obliged to refuse it. His expenses always exceeded his income, and this obliged him to mortgage his revenues in assignment to the officers of his army for pay; so that his country was never completely settled under his own control, but always passing from one chief to another, who made his own statement with the farmers. As he never refused offers of service from any military adventurers, this evil continually increased, and he did not live long enough after his conquests to correct the abuse by a settled form of government, and a reduction of force adequate to his finances. It is probable, had Najaf Khan been placed at the head of an established government, he would have been an amiable and great prince; and in the situation he filled, his character draws admiration, when his disadvantages are literally considered." Cf. *Sarkār*, iii, 39-44.

Abdul Ahad Khan had broken down. The Sikhs before retiring to their homes on the approach of the rainy season as was customary with them wanted to secure valuable booty. No other region except the Gangetic Doab which was esteemed one of the most productive territories in the empire could provide them a more suitable field.

The Sikhs gathered their forces near Karnal, and organised them into three big divisions under the leadership of Rai Singh Bhangi, Tara Singh Ghaiba Dallewalia and Baghel Singh Karorasinghia. They crossed the Jumna by the Begi Ghat a little above Kunjpura on the 22nd April, 1775.¹ Zabita Khan was so much terrified that he immediately retreated from Garhi Duhtar also known as Garhi Mian Bhai Khan (24 miles north-west of Muzaffarnagar) to his fortified place, Ghausgarh (18 miles north-west of Muzaffarnagar). The Turko-mans of Lakhnauti (2 miles east of the Jumna) were the first to bear the brunt. Gangoh (4 miles east of Lakhnauti) was attacked next, and a tribute of Rs. 60,000 was realized from the inhabitants. A Sikh contingent visited Ambahta (7 miles north of Gangoh), and demanded Rs. 5,000. The *faujdar* could extract from the people only Rs. 2,000 and strangely enough the Sikhs accepted this sum and retired. Then came the turn of Nanautah (11 miles south-east of Gangoh) a great part of which was burnt to the ground, and where the chronicler "bemoans the loss of his pots and pans." Afterwards they besieged Deoband (13 miles east of Nanautah). Taza Beg Khan the officer of the place, shut the gates of the town and resisted all the attempts of the invaders to take it by assault. Being deficient in artillery the Sikhs resorted to mining and entered the town. "Irritated at his obstinate resistance, they vented their spleen upon the commandant with savage cruelty. His limbs were swathed in cotton well steeped in oil, and fire being applied to the

¹ The assemblage of Sikh forces had attracted the notice of the British Government :—

"The Seiks have marched against Zabutta Chan, who is joined by some troops of the King. His own troops are very cool in his cause as he pays badly." *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 20th April, 1775, p. 221, Paper of news transmitted by Colonel Gaillez.

covering he was carefully roasted to death." The warlike Afghans could not be intimidated so easily and they started a hand-to-hand street fighting which continued for fourteen days. The people then gave in. They immediately paid a sum of Rs. 12,000 and submitted to the victors. Deoband fell to the share of Rai Singh Bhangi who fixed an annual tribute of Rs. 600 on the inhabitants.¹

From Deoband the Sikhs turned to Ghausgarh (14 miles south-west), the headquarters of Zabita Khan. The Nawab realizing the futility of resistance bought them off by paying Rs. 50,000, and entered into a friendly alliance with them against Shah Alam II :—" Abandoned by a court to which he had never owed much at any time and completely at the mercy of the Sikhs, he finally determined upon carrying out a bold project which, I have observed, there is reason to believe he had long cherished at heart, and, forming an alliance with his truculent neighbours, reasserted his independence of the Emperor Shah Alum, a master for whom real regard and respect were both equally impossible."²

The Sikhs left Ghausgarh, and marched southward to Delhi. Zabita Khan accompanied them in order to let loose the Sikhs on the royal domain. On the way the Sikhs plundered Barha Sādāt villages such as Miranpur and Kythorah. They ravaged Shamli, Kairana, Kandhla and Meerut, and recrossed the Jumna probably at the Kutana Ghat. They swept through the crown-lands up to the close neighbourhood of Delhi. A letter dated the 30th April, 1775 states :—" The Sikhs headed by Zabita Khan are creating disturbances near the capital (Delhi) while the Marathas on the other side of the Jumna are a source of anxiety to Nawab Asaf-ud-daulah. As the interests of the Nawab and the Governor-General are identical, it is necessary that the latter should try to quell the disturbances

¹ The Usmani Sheikhs have a family tradition that Qalandar Bakhsh, a pretty boy 8 or 9 years old, was captured by Rai Singh and converted to Sikhism. The child's maternal grandfather, who was the spiritual guide of the Nawab of Kunjpura, procured his release by a large sum of money.

² *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, p. 33 ; *Saharanpur District Gazetteer*, 192.

before it is too late. ”¹

The Sikhs continued their depredations for more than three months.² “ On the 15th July, 1775, the Sikhs set on fire and destroyed Paharganj and Jaisinghpura.” The imperial troops offered some resistance, and about sixty persons were killed on both sides. Zabita Khan penetrated “ as far south as Khurja and laid the whole country waste ; but was finally defeated by Najaf Khan at Meerut and the Sikhs were compelled to return to their homes.” They crossed over the Jumna between Sonipat and Panipat on the 24th July, 1775.³

2. *Abul Qasim is slain by Zabita Khan and the Sikhs,
11th March, 1776*

It was in July, 1775 that the Sikhs had returned home after their exploits in the Doāb. Abdul Ahad Khan who had felt very much exasperated at the recent lawless activities of Zabita Khan matured his plans for punishing this refractory chief. As soon as the rains were over he induced the Emperor to send an expedition against him. He placed his brother, Abul Qasim Khan in charge of the imperial force, and in spite of the latter’s protests he appointed him *faujdar* of the Saharanpur District in October, 1775. He was provided with a body of Mughalia troops and two battalions of trained sepoys commanded by Gangaram and Bhawani Singh. Abul Qasim at the time of his leaving Delhi remarked : “ My brother is sending me to my death.”

Abul Qasim advanced into the upper Doāb without any opposition. The Rohillas withdrew before him, and he easily seized Meerut and several other forts. Abul Qasim did not place full reliance upon his Mughalia troops, and he did not take the initiative in attacking the retreating

¹ C. P. C., iv, 1733 and 1736.

² A letter dated Lucknow, 31st May, 1775, says:—“ Zabita Khan who has collected a large number of the Sikhs in the vicinity of the capital is making disturbances there.” C. P. C., iv, 1815.

³ C. P. C., iv, 1721 ; Forrest, ii, 442 ; Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer, 177 : Bulandshahar District Gazetteer, 150 ; Delhi Chronicle, 289.

Rohilla force. On the other hand he opened negotiations for a peaceful settlement. Abdul Ahad disapproved of this policy, and urged him for an action.

Meanwhile Zabita Khan had secured assistance of a strong body of Sikhs under Desu Singh of Kaithal, Rai Singh, Dulcha Singh, Diwan Singh, Bhag Singh, Sahib Singh Khondah, Baghel Singh and Hardukam Singh. The allied troops¹ met the imperialists at Budhana (18 miles south-west of Muzaffarnagar), and after an indecisive engagement retreated to Baghra (7 miles west of Muzaffarnagar). Zabita Khan took up his position at Amirnagar (8 miles north-west of Muzaffarnagar). Abul Qasim attacked him here on the 11th March,² 1776. Zabita Khan placed the Sikhs in front and the Rohillas behind them. The Sikhs replied to the onset of the imperialists most vigorously. Then they suddenly withdrew before the heavy artillery fire, following their usual tactic to give an idea to the enemy that they were leaving the field. The Mughals were easily taken in. The two sepooy battalions of Abul Qasim pursued them. When they were far separated from the main army, about half of the Sikh force immediately wheeled round, and delivered a vehement assault on the rear of the imperial forces. They were taken by surprise and in complete confusion ran away. Abul Qasim was left with fifty followers. The Sikhs got busy in plundering the fugitives; while the Rohillas completely surrounded Abul Qasim. The imperial general stuck fast to his ground, and kneeling down on the ground as he was lame of both legs, continued discharging arrows on the Rohillas. In this position he was shot down, and his head was cut off.

The two sepooy battalions were hotly pursued by the other half of the Sikh force. On learning that the day had been lost, Gangaram and Bhawani Singh took shelter in the mud fort of Garhi Duhtar (16 miles west of Amirnagar). The Sikhs invested the fort immediately. They held out

¹ G. R. C. Williams puts the total strength of the "Sikho-Rohilla" army at 30,000 to 40,000 men. *Calcutta Review*. LX, 1875, p. 33.

² G. R. C. Williams assigns 2nd Muharram (22nd February). It should be 20th Muharram (11th March).

against the Sikhs for two days, when they surrendered themselves to Zabita Khan on the condition of immediate release without arms.

Zabita Khan had a great regard for Abdul Ahad Khan owing to the friendship that had existed between him and his father Najib-ud-daulah. Zabita used to call the minister his paternal uncle. He put the corpse of Abul Qasim in a coffin and sent it to Abdul Ahad Khan with a letter of apology ascribing his death to "divine dispensation," and not to any deliberate action.¹

3. *The Nawab of Oudh tries to win over the Sikhs,*
May, 1776

Just at this time when Zabita Khan was preparing to lead the Sikhs to Delhi, negotiations were opened with them on behalf of the Nawab Wazir of Oudh. The Sikhs lay encamped in the territory of Nahar Singh Gujar. Kanwar Sain the *vakil* of the Nawab in the company of Nahar Singh, visited them with letters from Nawab Mukhtar-ud-daulah and Maharaja Surat Singh. The object was to seek their assistance for the Nawab Wazir and the English in expelling Zabita Khan and other Rohilla chiefs from the Gangetic Doāb and establishing there the rule of the Nawab Wazir. Rai Singh took the leading part in these transactions. After consulting other Sikhs he told Kanwar Sain that they would not break off their engagements with Zabita Khan.

This reply was conveyed to Maharaja Surat Singh who wrote another letter to the Sikhs offering them tempting terms. He proposed a sum of 14 lakhs of rupees, one-half of which was to be given in advance at the time of their entering into an alliance with the Nawab Wazir, and the other half after the expulsion of Zabita Khan. "A further reward for this service, Maharaja Surat Singh added, would be that the Nawab would pay annually to the Sikhs half of the revenues of the countries in the Doāb."

¹ *Ghulam Ali*, iii, 61-70; *C.P.C.*, v, 280; *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, p. 33; *Bihari Lal*, 19-21; *Sarkār*, iii, 132-4.

Rai Singh communicated these terms to other Sikh chiefs pointing out "the advantages of friendship with the English, who were so true to their engagements." The chiefs agreed with Rai Singh and held out hopes of their accepting the terms offered to them.

All these transactions took place in the presence of Nahar Singh Gujar. He was attracted by the prospects of this change. So with the concurrence of the Sikh chiefs, he suggested to Kanwar Sain that he was willing to join the Nawab of Oudh with a force of 10,000 horse and foot in expelling the Rohillas from the Doāb. After their defeat he would like to have the Rohilla lands on lease for thirty-three lakhs of rupees per year, to be divided between the Nawab and the Sikhs, the former getting twenty-six lakhs, and the latter seven lakhs. Eventually all these negotiations came to nothing.¹

4. *The Sikhs accompany Zabita Khan to Delhi,*
6th June, 1776

The failure of the negotiations between the Nawab of Oudh and the Sikhs, kept the latter devoted to Zabita Khan. He lost no time in taking advantage of his victory over the imperial troops and captured Meerut, Hapur, Khurja and Sikandra; while his Sikh allies extended their depredations as far south as Atrauli, Aligarh and Kasganj. "He had, in consequence of his victory," wrote Polier on the 22nd May, 1776, "laid hold of almost all the country which the king possessed between the Jumna and the Ganges."

Ghulam Qadir Khan, the son of Zabita Khan, and his political agent *Munshi* Mansukh Rai were staying at the imperial court. On hearing the news of the defeat and death of the imperial *faujdar*, Ghulam Qadir fled away from Delhi on the 6th April and joined his father; while Mansukh Rai hid himself in the city. When Zabita's letters were received by Abdul Ahad Khan, the *Munshi* waited upon him and asked for pardon.

¹ C. P. C., v, 279, 280.

The crafty Kashmiri Minister decided to achieve by cunning what he had failed to gain by force. He gave written assurances¹ of friendship to Mansukh Rai, and desired him to request his master to seek the Emperor's pardon by personal attendance. Zabita Khan had full confidence in the *Munshi* who had served his family most faithfully for thirty years, and accepted his advice.

Zabita Khan reached Delhi at the head of a large Sikh and Rohilla force, presented himself before the Emperor on the 6th June, 1776, and secured his pardon. Abdul Ahad Khan cleverly managed to get all his Sikh allies and a part of the Rohillas dismissed. When he was left with only 4,000 Rohillas, Abdul Ahad invited Zabita Khan to a dinner in his own palace. He found a large army stationed both inside and outside the Minister's house. From the dining hall he sent a note to Mansukh Rai telling him of the danger he was in, and asking him to save him at any cost. The *Munshi* immediately hurried to Raja Shyam Lal, a confidant of Abdul Ahad, without whose advice he did nothing; and the Raja dissuaded his master from doing any harm to Zabita Khan. Thus the Rohilla chief escaped safely and returned to his troops. He took leave of the Emperor and of Abdul Ahad after two days and returned to Ghausgarh.²

5. *The Sikhs plunder Crown-lands near Delhi, October-November, 1776*

As usual with the Sikhs, they retired to their homes on the approach of the rainy season, which was generally a period

¹ In a secret conference he said to Mansukh Rai:—

"My business will now be ruined through the death of Abul Qasim Khan, and Najaf Khan will become all-in-all. Do you bring Zabita Khan over to my side in any way that you can? Let him banish from his heart all fear of my resentment for the slaying of Abul Qasim Khan." *Bihari Lal* (nephew of Mansukh Rai), 21.

² *Ibid.*, 21-2; *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, p. 34.

In September, 1776, Faizullah Khan, the Nawab of Rampur, was accused by the Nawab of Oudh for carrying on diplomatic correspondence with the Sikhs. This charge proved to be false later. Cf. *C. P. C.*, v, 275, 287, 403.

of inactivity. They appeared in the lime-light again on the close of the rains.

Abdul Ahad Khan, out of jealousy for Najaf Khan's success against the Jats of Bharatpur, invited the Sikhs to create disturbances in the Crown-lands near Delhi in order to divert Najaf Khan's attention from the Jats.¹ The Sikhs even succeeded probably with the connivance of the minister in enticing Gangaram and Bhawani Singh, the commandants of disciplined sepoy regiments to desert the Emperor and go over to the Sikhs.²

At the same time another Sikh force, said to be about 60,000 under Amar Singh of Patiala and Gajpat Singh of Jind, marched to Gohana (45 miles north-west of Delhi), and plundered the neighbouring country. These chiefs had formerly seized Hansi, Hissar and other districts. Zabita Khan, with a view to join them, sent his dependants and belongings to Patiala; while his son, Ghulam Qadir Khan, joined the Sikh army.³

¹ C. P. C., v, 306, 366. In a letter to Major Hannay, Najaf Khan wrote:—"The gravity of his difficulties may be realized from the facts that when he was still engaged in suppressing the Jats, the Sikhs at the instigation of some people, who pose to be the 'pillars of the state,' began to create disturbances in and around the Capital and the King called upon him to subdue them and save the countries belonging to the *Khalisa*." *Ibid.*, 370.

² *Ibid.*, 299.

³ *Ibid.*, 376. "Delhi itself might have fallen into the hands of the victors, had not the opportune fall of Deeg left Mirza Nujuf Khan free to act." *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, pp. 33-4.

The British Government felt deeply concerned at the possible junction of the Sikhs, Marathas and Rohillas under Zabita Khan. They were therefore anxious to form an alliance with the Delhi Regent Najaf Khan in order to protect their interests in Oudh. Richard Barwell in a letter to Henry Savage, dated Calcutta, the 20th September, 1776, wrote:—

"Some apprehensions having been entertained of a design formed by Zabta Cawn in concert with the Seiks and Mahrattas to invade Rohilkhund, it was judged expedient by the Governor to render Nuzziff Cawn useful to the Vizier's Government and to ours, by engaging him, if possible, in a defensive alliance for its protection. Major Hannay is in consequence deputed to proceed to him, but is not to pass our frontier until we are assured by Nuzziff Cawn, in reply to a letter written to him some time since, that he has dismissed from his service Sumroo and Maddox. Should Nuzziff Cawn come into the views of our Government (and it is

6. *Zabita Khan in alliance with the Sikhs fights against the Emperor, May-September, 1777*

We hear of the Sikhs again as allies of Zabita Khan fighting against the imperial forces. After his escape from Delhi Zabita Khan's attitude towards the imperial court became more refractory than ever before. He refused either to surrender the crown-lands usurped by him or to pay tribute for them. At Abdul Ahad's persuasion the Emperor decided upon fighting with Zabita Khan. He was offered one more chance to rectify his past conduct. Zabita visited the imperial camp at Loni (6 miles north-east of Delhi, and stayed there from the 13th to the 27th April, 1777; but they could not come to any agreement. The Emperor allowed him to depart in safety. The imperial army began its advance towards Ghausgarh on the 28th April. The nominal office of *Mir Bakhshi* and the title of Amir-ul-Umara were taken away from him, and were conferred upon Najaf Khan, who was invested with the chief command of this expedition.

Ghausgarh was defended by three forts, which formed a triangle, each side being three miles in length. Lohari, a colony of Afridi Pathans was in the east, Thana Bhawan in the west; while Jalalabad, an Orakzai Pathan settlement, formed its northern apex. Ghausgarh, an Umarkhel Pathan colony, was situated in the centre of this triangle.

When the imperial army was steadily approaching towards Ghausgarh Zabita Khan sent *Munshi* Mansukh Rai to persuade the Sikhs in any way possible to come to his aid. The *Munshi* cleverly managed to bring a force of seven¹ thousand "warlike Sikh horsemen." The Rohillas numbered 15,000.

Zabita Khan got ready to face the imperial army. He

his interest as well as ours he should do so), the measure will effect a strong barrier to the Vizier's dominions, and ease us from the solicitude with which we have hitherto regarded the motions of the powers in the upper parts of Hindostan." *Bengal, Past and Present*, vol. XV, part ii, 1917, p. 131.

¹ *Haqiqat*, 38, puts this number at 3,000.

marched forward. At a distance of about 15 miles from Ghausgarh an action took place between the Maratha advance-guard of the imperial army and a contingent of the Sikh scouts. The latter being fewer in number were obliged to retreat towards their camp. The Sikhs were joined by other parties, and they maintained an irregular fight till a considerable force had time to come to their assistance. Najaf Khan on hearing of the action advanced immediately with the troops he had near him. He was soon joined by three battalions and 2,000 horse. Afzal Khan who commanded the Rohillas and the Sikhs learning that the Nawab himself had come into the field advanced with about 9,000 men. After an engagement of an hour the Rohillas and the Sikhs retreated and were followed closely for three miles by Najaf Khan's troops.

The Emperor reached Raipur, (4½ miles south of Ghausgarh), on the 23rd May, 1777, and decided to pitch his camp there. On the morning of the 24th the ground for encampment was taken possession of by Latafat Ali Khan with all the troops under his command. But when other bodies of the army tried to occupy several quarters allotted to them, they were engaged in several slight skirmishes with the Rohillas and the Sikhs. In the afternoon Najaf Khan heard that a large force of the enemy had appeared in front of his camp. He ordered all his army to prepare for battle and posted himself in front of his line. The Rohilla force was commanded by Zabita Khan in person, and numbered about nine or ten thousands. They first approached Samru's quarters, and then that of Latafat Ali Khan; but were driven off from both places by artillery fire. They moved to the left and attacked the Gosains, who were reinforced by two battalions under Latafat Ali Khan. A warm action resulted, and the imperial force began to gain ground upon Zabita Khan till late in the evening when he retired to Ghausgarh leaving two thousand men in the field to watch Najaf Khan's movements. It was reported that Najaf Khan had sustained a loss of 250 men in killed and wounded: and Zabita Khan a loss of 400 men.

Najaf Khan took about a fortnight in reorganizing his

troops. He delivered an assault on Lohari on the 8th June. The Rohilla patrol after a little fighting fell back. The Mughals gave them a hot pursuit and were caught in an ambush. Two hundred of them lost their lives, while the rest fled away. Najaf Khan came up with artillery, and rained heavy fire upon Zabita's Sikhs who formed the vanguard. The Sikhs rushed furiously forward. The brunt of their attack was borne by 2,000 Marathas under Bagha Rao. The engagement was broken off at sunset.

A second attack was made by the imperial army on the 11th June. The Sikh cavalry by a circuitous movement attacked the right flank of the Mughal trenches; but they were repulsed by the heavy fire of artillery.

On the 13th June Thana Bhawan was attacked, but with no better results, as the imperial troops failed to tempt the Rohillas out of their trenches.

Najaf Khan was soerly disappointed at his failure in three successive attacks without producing any effect on the enemy who had a much smaller number of men and resources. On the 23rd June he employed the whole army in a regular battle which was fought with greater fury and bloodshed. It also ended in a fiasco.¹

The reason for Najaf Khan's failure was the jealousy of Abdul Ahad Khan who was determined "to cross every plan of Najaf Khan so as to rob him of the credit of victory. Najaf Khan was no doubt the *Mir Bakhshi* or supreme head of the army, but Abdul Ahad,—the grey beard, broken in health, broken in heart by the death of his dancing-girl wife Waziran, and a Kashmiri by blood,—had got himself nominated as second *Bakhshi*! His absolute sway over Shah Alam's mind turned him into the de facto commander-in-chief over the head of Mirza Najaf."²

¹ Munna Lal in his *Tarikh-i-Shah Alam* on p. 190 states that Sahib Singh Khondah deserted the Rohilla camp on the 24th June, and took service under Najaf Khan. After staying in the imperial camp for two days he rejoined Zabita Khan. As the Sikhs were sincerely attached to the Rohilla chieftain, and Najaf Khan was trying to win them over, it seems probable that Sahib Singh played this trick only to find out the secrets of the imperial army.

² *Sarkār*, iii, 137-8.

Najaf Khan's failure to make any impression in four assaults during sixteen days exasperated him. He "taunted Abdul Ahad with enjoying the spectacle of the battle from a housetop safe in the rear and wilfully causing the defeat by holding back the reinforcements which might have turned the drawn battle into victory for the imperial forces. The Kashmiri retorted by charging the Commander-in-Chief with blindly leading his men into a useless butchery. The Emperor sided with his favourite, and Najaf Khan in disgust retired to his tent to sulk in idleness for some time."¹

Then the rainy season set in, flooding the river Krishna running to the left of the imperial camp. The ease-loving imperial officers and soldiers suffered terribly. The Sikhs took advantage of this situation; and on the night of 22nd July when it was raining heavily, they forded the river near Thana Bhawan and attacked the Mughal camp, penetrating just near the Emperor's tents, from where they were driven away by the musketry fire of the imperial guards. The Emperor transferred his camp about two miles farther away towards Jalalabad.

The Sikhs and Rohillas harassed the imperial army by cutting off their supply of provisions. On the 3rd August, the Sikhs attacked a large convoy of grain laden on pack-oxen coming from Delhi. The Emperor immediately despatched Bagha Rao to rescue the convoy. Simultaneously another force under Najaf Quli and Latafat Ali was directed to plunder and destroy the Sikh camp near Thana Bhawan lying defenceless at the time. Both plans were successfully executed. Afterwards the Sikhs took up their position further north near Jalalabad.

Meanwhile Najaf Khan was trying to win over Zabita's Rohilla and Sikh allies. The Sikhs refused to desert but Dilawar Ali and Qalandar Ali, the Pathan chiefs of Jalalabad, agreed to join the imperial army when the onslaught would be delivered on the trenches under their control.

By the close of the rainy season, Najaf Khan began to make preparations on a greater scale. He was joined by

¹ *Ibid.*, 140-1.

Afrasiyab Khan from Aligarh and Daud Beg Khan from Agra with plenty of men and material. Najaf Khan opened the final campaign on the 14th September, 1777. Afrasiyab led the vanguard at the head of 10,000 strong. The entire Mughal army was put in motion. The main onset was made on the Jalalabad trenches, while stray parties detained the Rohilla forces at other centres. Zabita Khan came from Ghausgarh to oppose the assailants; but the Jalalabad chiefs played their treacherous part. They guided the enemy through the trenches and the town, and turned their gunfire on Zabita's troops. The Rohillas fought desperately; but they were overpowered by the sheer force of numbers. Only the Sikhs held their own at Thana Bhawan.

Zabita Khan was hopelessly defeated. He fled to the Sikh camp, and under their protection escaped from the scene of battle. His entire camp, treasures and his family including his son Ghulam Qadir, women and children and the families of all his military officers fell into the hands of the victors. Zabita Khan and his Sikh allies retired across the Jumna in the Karnal district. Zabita having nothing except the clothes he was wearing threw himself on the bounty of the Sikhs. To strengthen his alliance further he openly declared himself a convert to Sikhism and assumed the name of Dharam Singh.¹ This memorable event gave rise to the following proverb still current in the Saharanpur district:—

ایک گورو کا دو چیلہ آدھا سیکھ آدھا روہیلہ

[“A religious guide had two disciples, half Sikh and half Rohilla.”²]

¹ Cunningham on p. 117 says:—“He was so desirous of conciliating them, that he is credibly said to have received the *Pahul*, or initiatory rite and to have taken the new name of Dhurum Singh.”

² Forster on p. 325 says:—“This chief, the degenerate son of Najeb-ud-Dowlah, has made no vigorous effort in his defence; but thinking to soothe them, and divert their encroachments, assumed the name of Sicque, and ostensibly, it is said, became a convert to the faith of Nanock. (Durm Sing was the name taken by Zabita Khan.) It is not seen that he derived any benefit from his apostacy; for at the period of my journey through the Duab, the Sicques were invading his fort, and he was reduced to the desperate alternative of calling in a body of other mercenaries to his assistance.”

This campaign shattered the power of the Rohilla family founded by Najib-ud-daulah, as three years earlier the other branch descending from Ali Muhammad had been crushed by Shuja-ud-daulah of Oudh.¹

7. *The Sikhs in alliance with Zabita Khan raid the Doāb, March-April, 1778*

Having retired to their homes after the battle of Ghausgarh, the Sikhs kept quiet for nearly six months. Meanwhile several changes were made in the administration of crown-lands on both sides of the Jumna. Sayyid Ali Khan, the son-in-law of Abdul Ahad, was appointed to the *faujdari* of Sonipat—Panipat district on the 5th February, 1778. Najaf Quli Khan held charge of the Saharanpur and Muzaffarnagar districts with his headquarters at Ghausgarh. Afrasiyab Khan controlled the government of Meerut, Bulandshahar and Aligarh districts. Najaf Khan was at Alwar involved in a war with the Raja of the place.

Zabita Khan and his Sikh friends resolved to avail themselves of the absence of Najaf Khan. "They re-entered the Doāb, scourging the whole country between the rivers. Many of the more powerful zemindars, moreover, took advantage of the general confusion, and *played the jackal to the Sikh lion*."²

They penetrated into the country as far south as Khurja in the Bulandshahar district. Here they were opposed by

¹ *Delhi Chronicle*, 301, 302; *Ghulam Ali*, iii, 85-8, 96-117, 130-6; *Munna Lal*, 183-200; *Khair-ud-din*, 295-300, 312, 342-3; C. P. C., v, 87, 280, 708; *Bihari Lal*, 22-3; *Miskin* (present in the campaign), 323-38; *Browne*, ii, 29; *Francklin*, 72; *Cunningham*, 117; *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 215a-b; *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 177-8; *Saharanpur District Gazetteer*, 192; Middleton's Letter, dated at Lucknow, 29th May, 1777, *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 19th June, 1777, Letters from Nathe Middleton, Resident at Lucknow, dated 23rd and 29th May, 1777; *Political Proceedings*, 6th October, 1777; Middleton's letter, dated 21st September, and the letter of R. Stuart, the captain commanding in Rohilkhand, dated at Daranagar, 17th September, 1777; *Haqiqat*, 38.

The Governor-General congratulated the Emperor on this victory and sent to him a *nazar* of 101 gold *muhars*. C. P. C., v, 687.

² *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, p. 35.

Afrasiyab Khan who eventually drove them back. They returned to Ghausgarh and invested Najaf Quli. Miskin who took a prominent part in their pursuit gives the following interesting account :—

“Zulfiqar-ud-daulah (Najaf Khan) wrote urgent letters to Nawab Afrasiyab Khan to march immediately to Ghausgarh for assistance. Afrasiyab Khan asked for my opinion. I replied that we must go there, but the Sikh horsemen are wandering everywhere from village to village. Allow me with a body of 200 horse to patrol the country as far as Sikandra, Dadri, Dasna and Dhaulana, and you can follow me to punish the Sikhs. He approved of this plan and gave me leave. I toured all these places in two days. With the help of God the Sikhs fled away in disappointment. Two Sikhs were realizing tribute from a village four *kos* from Shahjahanabad. They took to flight on my approach. Afrasiyab followed me to Ghazi-ud-din Nagar. Here he received several letters from Nawab Abdul Ahad Khan, inviting him to Delhi. Leaving me in charge of the troops, he went to the capital. He stayed there for a fortnight, and cleverly removed the differences existing between Najaf Khan and Abdul Ahad. Afrasiyab then came to the army. We advanced stage by stage and reached Ghausgarh.”¹

About the end of April they expelled the Sikhs from the Doāb, and pursued them on the other side of the Jumna as far as Karnal. Raja Gajpat Singh of Jind and Daler Singh of Malod were ready to submit; but they were opposed in this design by Bhag Singh of Thanesar. The imperial generals decided to punish the latter. They captured Budhakhera (4 miles north-east of Karnal) and Baragaon (4 miles north of Budhakhera). At this place the Sikh chiefs came to terms promising not to harbour Najaf Khan's enemies and not to plunder the royal domains. The imperial commanders thereupon retired to their posts. But the Sikhs attached no importance to this settlement. They neither surrendered Zabita Khan nor gave up their plans of spoil.²

¹ *Miskin*, 336-7.

² *Ibid.*, 337-8; *Sarkār*, iii, 160-1.

8. *The Sikhs resume their Ravaging Activities,
September-November, 1778*

The Sikhs again kept quiet for a few months but when the rainy season was over, they resumed their ravaging activities in the neighbourhood of Delhi. In this undertaking they were probably instigated by Zabita Khan, as this was the only means of securing good treatment for his family now captive at Agra. Abdul Ahad Khan in a letter received at Calcutta on the 26th November, 1778, wrote to the Governor-General of Bengal: "It is perhaps known to him what disturbances the Sikhs are creating and how disorder prevails in the neighbourhood of Shahjahnabad and indeed throughout the Empire."¹

Najaf Khan was away from the capital carrying on a campaign against the Raja of Alwar. Abdul Ahad's policy in general was to oppose Najaf Khan's plans. Knowing that Najaf disliked the Sikhs, Abdul Ahad decided to form a friendly alliance with them. A diarist of the imperial capital records:—

23rd September, 1778. Abdul Ahad's lieutenant "Bahram Quli Khan welcomed and entertained with a feast Sahib Singh (Khondah) and other chiefs who lay encamped near the Shalamar gardens. Mallu [Bhambu] Khan, son of Najib-ud-daulah, who was with the Sikhs came into the city."²

26th September, 1778. "Abdul Ahad Khan visited the Sikhs in the garden of Yaqub Ali Khan. They presented him with bows and horses, and he granted them robes of honour."³

1st October, 1778. "This was the Dusahra day and the Sikhs riding out went to the Guru's bungalow near Rikab Ganj, and there demolished a mosque and ravaged the cultivated fields."⁴

The Sikhs stayed in the capital for about a month at the expense of Abdul Ahad Khan. Then they entered the Doāb "scourging the whole country between the rivers."⁵

¹ C. P. C., v, 1212; *Sarkār*, iii, 173-4.

² *Delhi Chronicle*, 310.

³ *Ibid.*, 311.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, p. 35.

9. *The Sikhs enter Rohilkhand, December, 1778*

Passing across the Doāb the Sikhs came on the banks of the Ganges. The ferries on this river leading into Rohilkhand were guarded by British troops whose cantonment was Daranagar (6 miles south of Bijnor). On the 5th December, 1778, a party of 800 Sikhs appeared at Jai Ghat above Daranagar. A *jamadar* posted by the British authorities at this place stood his ground until his ammunition was spent, and six persons of his party were killed and wounded. The Sikhs crossed over and plundered and burnt several villages in the district of Najibabad.

On the 6th December another Sikh party attacked the Ghat of Nāgal (7 miles north-west of Najibabad). Here they were opposed and repulsed by Lieutenant Knowels who had been joined by the *jamadar* of Jai Ghat at 9 o'clock the night previous. This officer was, however, struck by a ball in the thigh. The Sikhs came to Byee Ghat. At this place the guard was reinforced by Lieutenant Namara ; but the Sikhs succeeded in crossing over. They also ravaged the districts through which they passed. Lieutenant-Colonel Muir, Officer Commanding at Daranagar, detached a battalion of Company's sepoys under Captain Landeg and a body of Nawab's cavalry with a gun in their pursuit in order to expel them from Rohilkhand. As other parties of the Sikhs were expected to assemble on the banks of the Ganges with the intention of crossing it, Muir called to his assistance eight companies from the 22nd Battalion. Nawab Faizullah Khan also placed a contingent of 700 horse under *Risaldar* Muhammad Umar Khan at the disposal of Muir. The result of these preparations was that the Sikhs returned from Rohilkhand and recommenced desolation of the Doāb. Such was the dread and terror of the Sikhs that not a single imperial officer appeared in the field to oppose them ; and the people in view of the utter wretchedness of the Mughal authorities quietly yielded to the unavoidable fate.¹

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 28th December, 1778, pp. 2541-4, 2555-8 ; *Secret Letters to Court*, iii, 1st February, 1779, p. 59 ; C. P. C., v, 1371.

10. *Devastation of the environs of Delhi,*
May, 1779

Devastating towns and villages on their way, the Sikhs appeared in the beginning of the new year in the vicinity of the imperial capital. The Emperor was "alarmed at the accounts he daily received of the ravages of Seiks about the environs of Dehly." Najaf Khan, the first minister of the Empire was busy at this time in fighting the Raja of Alwar. The Raja's agent, Khoshali Ram Bohra, was negotiating for peace; but owing to the intrigues of Abdul Ahad, then present in the imperial camp, no settlement was arrived at.

The Emperor issued urgent orders to Najaf Khan to conclude peace with the Raja and to proceed to Delhi without any delay "to oppose the incursion of the Seiks." Najaf Khan came to terms with the Raja and agreed to receive a tribute of eight lakhs of which three lakhs was to be paid at once, and the remainder by monthly instalments. Najaf Khan promised to assist the Raja whenever his country was invaded by any power.

On approaching Delhi, Najaf Khan opened negotiations with the Sikhs for a peaceful settlement. He knew that in the midst of Abdul Ahad's intrigues he would not succeed in punishing the Sikhs. He therefore appealed to them in the name of their religion to stop despoiling the crown-lands. The appeal made to the noble sentiments of the Sikhs had the desired effect. They recognised his claims to the country lying between the Jumna and the Ganges in Meerut district, promising not to desolate it again.¹

Najaf Khan afterwards considered it advisable to conciliate Zabita Khan with a view to avail himself of his services in relation with the Sikhs in the future. He gave him solemn assurances of safety, and called him to Delhi. He showed him great consideration and respect and restored to him his family, lands and the district of Saharanpur. In order to

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 19th April, 1779, pp. 597-8; C. P. C., v, 1568, 1643.

cement this friendly alliance further Zabita Khan offered his daughter in marriage to Najaf Khan, and left for Ghausgarh to make nuptial preparations.

On this occasion, however, Zabita Khan committed a diplomatic blunder. He accepted terms from Najaf Khan without taking the advice of his Sikh friends. "In doing so both parties forgot to consult the Sikhs, who henceforth regarded their former ally as a renegade, and made his possessions again the scene of the same rapine and destruction that had marked their earlier irruptions."¹

There was an excellent opportunity for Abdul Ahad Khan to fan the flame of Sikh resentment against Zabita Khan and Najaf Khan and he was not the man to miss it. These diplomatic successes won by Najaf Khan together with his brilliant victories at Ghausgarh and Alwar had raised his prestige considerably. All this was unbearable by the old fool who, out of his personal jealousy for the latter, was determined to eclipse his former patron, and he would not mind if in that attempt he brought destruction to the Empire.

¹ *Bihari Lal*, 23: *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 178.

CHAPTER V

ABDUL AHAD'S PATIALA CAMPAIGN

18th June to the 18th October, 1779

1. *Bargain Struck with the Sikhs*

STUNG by deep feelings of jealousy and rivalry against Najaf Khan, Abdul Ahad began to poison the ears of the Emperor against him. He persuaded Shah Alam to believe that Najaf Khan wanted to become the Dictator like Najib-ud-daulah, and to reduce the Emperor to a mere figure-head. He also aroused the Emperor's religious and racial sentiments against Najaf Khan, as he was an Irani and a Shia. The timorous Emperor was deceived by the wily Kashmiri's glibness.

But Najaf Khan could not be overthrown by Abdul Ahad and the Emperor all by themselves unless military aid could be obtained from outside. Zabita Khan had already refused to undertake the perilous adventure. The power of the Rajas of Bharatpur and Alwar had been broken by Najaf Khan. The Marathas were busy in fighting with the English. Ahmad Shah Abdali was dead, and his son Timur Shah was involved in his own domestic troubles. The Sikhs were the only people available and so he entered into negotiations with them.

When Abdul Ahad was maturing these plans he received a petition from Raja Amar Singh of Patiala for help against his co-religionists with whom he was at war. The Sikh leaders who were present in Delhi, incited him to conquer not only the Cis-Sutlej territory, but also to recover the provinces of Lahore and Multan for the Empire, promising their full support. Abdul Ahad was puffed up at the bright prospect, and accepted the terms of the Sikhs.

2. *The Expedition leaves Delhi, 18th June, 1779*

Abdul Ahad requested the Emperor to accompany the expedition; but he declined on the score of hot weather, it being the month of June, the hottest part of the year. The eldest prince, Mirza Jahandar Shah pretended illness. The second prince, Mirza Jahan Shah Farkhunda Bakht,¹ was persuaded to go with the Nawab. Abdul Ahad was given 50,000 horse and foot and 200 pieces of cannon.²

Nawab Abdul Ahad Khan (*alias* Majd-ud-daulah) and the Prince left Delhi on the 18th June,³ 1779. The Nawab marched along the western bank of the Jumna so that the soldiers might not suffer from want of water, and the Prince being very fond of fishing could enjoy this pastime. The first halt was made at Barari Ghat. On the 26th June they were at Bakhtawarpur in *parganah* Haveli. At Barota in *parganah* Sonipat the Prince caught a lot of fish which he presented to his nobles. On the 29th July they were encamped two *kos* from Panipat.⁴

3. *The Sikh Chiefs join the Prince*

At Karnal many Sikh chiefs including Sahib Singh Khondah, Diwan Singh, Baghel Singh and Karam Singh Nirmala waited upon the Nawab; but the Prince was not

¹ The poet Mir Taqi Mir referring to this expedition in his autobiography on page 132 calls him Farkhunda Akhtar.

² *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or. 25,021, folio 259b. Francklin says that Abdul Ahad was given "twenty thousand men with a respectable train of artillery." *Shah Aulum*, 87. Warren Hastings in a report dated the 14th December, 1784, puts the number at 30,000. Cf. *Forrest's Selections*, 1772-85, iii, 1124. *Jonathan Scott*, ii, 269, says that he was accompanied by "six battalions of sepoys armed in the European manner, a considerable train of artillery, six thousand horse, eight thousand irregular infantry, and some bands of mercenary Sikhs; so that, in point of numbers, his army was formidable."

³ Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar puts it on the 3rd June; but Munna Lal who gives an account of Shah Alam's reign from year to year, and Ghulam Ali assign the 18th June. Cf. *Sarkar*, iii, 175; *Munna Lal*, 217; *Ghulam Ali*, iii, 131.

⁴ C. P. C., v, 1568.

happy to have the Sikhs in his army as he was well aware of the treacherous nature of the people of this sect.¹

Gajpat Singh, the *zamindar* of Karnal, the most loyal Sikh *sardar* of the Emperor, paid homage to the Prince. Baghel Singh who bore long-standing hostility to Gajpat Singh advised Majd-ud-daulah to imprison Gajpat Singh in order to extract a large sum of tribute from him. The Nawab put him in confinement. Gajpat Singh secured his liberty by promising two lakhs of rupees.²

Tahmas Khan Miskin who was present in the campaign states :—"Gajpat Singh who had been in charge of the administration of the Karnal District for twenty years presented himself in the camp. Having taken responsibility for all the affairs of the neighbourhood, he became the Nawab's chief confidant and sole adviser in all the business of the government. The Nawab regulated his march, according to his instruction and guidance. He enlisted every Sikh who came in search of service. Every Sikh chief who interviewed him received elephants, aigrettes etc., according to his rank. He appointed Sikh military posts in places where the inhabitants had fled away in fear of the royal troops. Abdul Ahad Khan was a very wise and experienced old man, and was in the habit of studying books of history and literature. But as he had fallen a victim to misfortune he lost all of his sagacity. He avoided his own companions, gave entire confidence in public as well as in private affairs to the Sikhs; and whenever he undertook any expedition, it was at their advice. He did not take this fact into consideration that they were non-Muslims, and however attached outwardly they were to him, they would deceive him just in the critical hour."³

Between Karnal and Patiala there was no river except three streams, Sarasvati, Markanda and Ghaggar, all of which were easily fordable. But the Nawab decided to spend the rainy season at Karnal⁴ (only 75 miles north of Delhi). At this place he was visited by numerous Sikh

¹ *Munna Lal*, 217-8.

² *Miskin*, 340-1.

³ *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 3.

⁴ *C. P. C.*, v, 1568.

chiefs against whom the Patiala Raja was carrying on a regular campaign. They joined him and persuaded him to fight against Raja Amar Singh for whose assistance Abdul Ahad had chiefly undertaken this expedition. Abdul Ahad was tempted by the bright prospect of booty and tribute and readily accepted this advice. Thus his most powerful ally among the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs was antagonized.

4. *Desu Singh of Kaithal is ill-treated*

Abdul Ahad broke up his camp at Karnal on the 9th September when the rainy season was almost over. The same day the Nawab sent Gajpat Singh, Baghel Singh and Sada Singh to bring to his camp Desu Singh of Kaithal who had been oppressed by Raja Amar Singh. Desu Singh was presented to him near Thanesar. Baghel Singh and Nigahi Mal introduced him to the Nawab thus: "Desu Singh has arrived. His country which has been taken possession of by Raja Amar Singh may be restored to him." Desu Singh offered as *nazar*¹ five gold coins, two bows, five cotton bed-sheets, and two horses. He was

¹ The word *nazar* means an offering made to a person in authority, either on first interview or on the day of a festival, or some special occasion. In the 18th century it consisted of a present in money or other presents according to the rank and position of both. All these were presented with a certain form. The visitor placed money on a small handkerchief folded to a quarter. He held it on the joined palms of both hands. He then advanced without a salute close to the superior person and presented his *nazar*. When it was taken or touched, the man retreated two or three paces, made his bow, and took his position either standing or sitting as he was bid or his rank required. Persons of nearly equal position were embraced, some before and some after the presentation of the *nazar*. Officers presented their *nazars* on the sleeve of their coat drawn upon the palm of the hand. Superior officers presented only their sabres placed upon both the palms. This is touched with the right hand which was then carried to the forehead in token of acceptance. A common trooper meeting his officer presented his sabre in that manner out of respect. A *nazar* above 25 gold coins was presented in a bag which the visitor placed at the foot of the seat. There were numerous niceties to be observed while receiving, taking up, touching, refusing, and also in advancing to present a *nazar*. *Seir*, i, 32-3, f. n.

granted a *khilat*¹ of five pieces, a *sarpech*² and a sword; while two *doshalas* were given to his companions.³

Abdul Ahad demanded three lakhs of rupees as tribute from Desu Singh; but he agreed to pay two lakhs. Impetuous and imperious as the Nawab was, this reduction of tribute flared him up, and he raised his claim to five lakhs. Desu Singh naturally refused to comply with such an unfair demand. Gajpat Singh who at heart was on the side of Amar Singh took advantage of this situation. During the night of the 13th September in a private conversation he said to the Nawab: "The tribute from us can be realized at any moment; but it is very difficult to get money from Desu Singh. As a politic device, therefore, arrest all the *sardars* including myself. Afterwards release us and keep Desu Singh in confinement until he pays his dues." Accordingly Abdul Ahad called in his tent Diwan Nanumal, Maha Singh, Ram Dyal, Desu Singh and Gajpat Singh, and apprehended all of them. Then Taj Muhammad Khan reported that all except Desu Singh were willing to pay their arrears. They were set free with the exception of Desu Singh, who along with eight of his comrades was put in confinement. The question of his tribute was under discussion on the 14th of September. The Nawab said to Desu Singh: "Withdraw from your *taluqa*, as the Emperor's direct administration would be established there. Where are the guns and other things looted from Abul Qasim Khan (the Nawab's brother defeated and killed in the Doāb in March, 1776)? For a long time you have been living on plunder, this will be taken from you." Desu Singh replied, "What I acquired I spent

¹ A *khilat* consisted of several articles of dress, and was properly called *sar-o-pa*. Three pieces were generally given—a *dastar* or *chira* (turban), a *patka* (girdle), and a *jama*, a piece for a gown. To persons of importance two or three pieces more were added—a double piece for a gown, a *jubba* (short gown with short sleeves), and a piece of light brocade for long drawers. All these pieces were of muslin embroidered in gold, silver and silk on the most elegant patterns. *Seir*, i, 15, f. n.

² A *sarpech* is a piece of jewel-work worn on the forepart of the turban in such a way that the gem of it hangs on the forehead.

³ *Akhbarat*, 246b—247a; *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 201a.

on my troops. In my house there is no money. Do what you please."¹ The Diwan of Desu Singh ultimately offered five lakhs as tribute and 1½ lakhs for expenses, payable in one month's time, provided that Desu Singh's estates were confirmed to him under a royal rescript and protected from encroachments by Raja Amar Singh.

After some time a tribute of four lakhs was settled upon Desu Singh. Three lakhs of rupees were immediately realized, and for the payment of the balance his son Lal Singh was taken as a hostage. Desu Singh was given congee on the 26th September.²

5. *Arrival of more Sikh Chiefs in the Camp*

Rai Singh of Buriya, Bhanga Singh and Bhag Singh joined the Imperial camp at Thanesar on the 12th September. Abdul Ahad sent a few baskets of sweets in their tents. Bhag Singh and Bhanga Singh wrote to the Sikh chiefs of Shahabad and Ambala calling them to the Prince's camp. They replied: "You have plundered the royal domains. Now that the Prince and Nawab Majd-ud-daulah have come into your territory, you seek assistance from us. We will not come."³

In the evening of the 14th September, Mehar Singh and some other *sardars* at the head of 400 horse waited upon the Nawab and offered him some bows, cotton bed-sheets and three horses, and in return each received a *khilat* of five pieces, a *sarpech* and a sword; while their companions were given *doshalas*. On the morning of the 15th September Karam Singh arrived in the camp and presented two horses and some bows. He was awarded a *khilat* of five pieces, a *sarpech* and a sword. These chiefs were joining the imperial camp partly to crush their opponents with the assistance of the king's forces and partly to plunder the territory of the Raja of Patiala at whose domination they were chafing.⁴

¹ Akhbarat, 250b.

² Ibid., 252a; *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 201a; *Bute Shah*, 281b.

³ Akhbarat, 246b, 248a.

⁴ Ibid., 252a-b.

6. *Diwan Nanumal waits on the Prince*

A little earlier Raja Shambu Nath and Raja Daya Ram had been sent to Patiala to bring Nanumal the Diwan of Raja Amar Singh to the camp. They returned with the Diwan on the 12th September. Nanumal was lodged in Gajpat Singh's camp. The Nawab was informed that the Diwan had brought five lakhs of rupees, and was accompanied by 1,000 horse and foot. On the 13th November, Nanumal and Maha Singh, brother-in-law of Raja Amar Singh, were granted an audience by the Prince. Each presented to the Prince eleven gold coins and a horse and to the Nawab seven gold coins and a horse. Nanumal was granted a *khilat* of five pieces, a *jigha*,¹ a *sarpech*, and a palanquin; while Maha Singh received all these articles, with an elephant instead of palanquin. In the afternoon Nanumal and Maha Singh were called by Abdul Ahad Khan to settle the amount of tribute. Diwan Nanumal offered bankers' bills to the value of five lakhs and an extra sum of Rs. 25,000 by way of *nazarana* for the Prince, on the condition of his immediate retreat. Abdul Ahad replied in anger: "I have come here at your call. I shall exact from you, in any way that is possible, all that has been spent."² On the 14th September Nanumal was presented with a shawl, and the Nawab ordered his troops to keep a watch on the Diwan.³

7. *Raja Amar Singh's Defiance*

All this time Raja Amar Singh, the foremost supporter of Abdul Ahad Khan, had refrained from coming into the camp. As a matter of fact he had been frightened by the Nawab's treatment of Gajpat Singh and Desu Singh. Although his Diwan and brother-in-law were in the

¹ A *jigha* is an ornament of gold studded with jewels surmounted by an aigrette. It is worn in the turban vertically on the right side. The aigrette imitates all the hues of the most brilliant rainbow.

² *Akhbarat*, 248a, 249a.

³ *Ibid.*, 251a.

imperial camp ; but it was a point of honour for Abdul Ahad Khan to have the Raja in attendance upon the Prince. He therefore constantly insisted on his personal interview. Amar Singh on finding the Nawab pressing for his presence in his camp invited assistance from the Trans-Sutlej Sikhs. The Nawab received news on the 15th September that Tara Singh Ghaiba, Karam Singh and other chiefs all numbering five lay encamped 20 *kos* from Patiala.¹

On the 17th September Abdul Ahad moved his camp to the village Seoli (probably Sandhauli, 3 miles south-east of Pehowa?), where Gajpat Singh with a letter from Amar Singh waited on the Nawab and said : " Raja Amar Singh had invited you to punish Desu Singh and other Sikh chiefs. You have become friendly to Desu Singh and settled the amount of tribute to be paid by him. It was for this reason that the Raja was hesitating to come into the presence." Diwan Nanumal also stated that Raja Amar Singh would not come into the camp and that the Nawab should accept the tribute and retire. Then there came a messenger announcing the flight of inhabitants from Patiala, and the arrival on the bank of the Sutlej of Jassa Singh, Khushhal Singh and Tara Singh Ghaiba at the head 15,000 horse.²

On the 19th September news arrived in the camp that Amar Singh fled from his capital, leaving its defence to his wife, though she had urged him to pay the necessary tribute and not oppose the Prince. The loyal chief Gajpat Singh, however, stood security for Amar Singh's dues, and pressed Abdul Ahad to retire ; but he would not listen.³

On the 20th September, an hour after dawn, the Prince marched forward to the village Harira (probably Hatira, 20 miles north-west of Karnal?). Abdul Ahad told Gajpat Singh that he was resolved to march to Patiala unless Amar Singh came into the camp. He declared that he would not accept any money or terms regarding Amar Singh's tribute from no other than the Raja himself.⁴

¹ *Ibid.*, 253a.

² *Ibid.*, 253a-b.

³ *Ibid.*, 256b.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 254a.

This day Diwan Nanumal raised the sum of the Patiala tribute to seven lakhs saying : " Raja Amar Singh is loyal to you in every way ; but he is not coming to an audience as his enemies are with you. Please take seven lakhs of rupees and retire." Abdul Ahad, however, insisted on Amar Singh's attendance in the camp only once promising to accept all terms.¹ His intention seems to be to keep Amar Singh in detention until a large sum of money covering all the expenses of the expedition was paid by him. Amar Singh knew this and had made up his mind not to appear in the imperial camp at all. To keep the other Sikh chiefs contented Majd-ud-daulah assured Bhanga Singh, Baghel Singh and others that as in the case of Desu Singh's tribute, one-fourth of Amar Singh's money would be paid to them.²

Abdul Ahad moved his camp towards Patiala on the 22nd September, and crossed the Sarasvati stream near Pehowa on the 23rd September. He encamped at Siyana Sayyidan (3½ miles north of Pehowa). The vanguard of the imperial army consisting chiefly of Sikh auxiliaries plundered the neighbouring Patiala territory and drove away cattle.³

Diwan Nanumal made one more attempt to persuade Abdul Ahad to accept the tribute of Amar Singh and he placed before him bankers' bills for five lakhs of rupees. Abdul Ahad insisted upon Amar Singh's personal interview and demanded thirty lakhs of rupees, and getting angry with the Diwan tore up the bills. Some of his Mughalia troops and the Sikhs laid waste five villages of Amar Singh's territory. They besieged the fort of Saifabad (4 miles south of Patiala). The powder-magazine in the fort caught fire, and 300 persons of the garrison were burnt to death and wounded.⁴

On the 26th September, Baghel Singh and Karam Singh interviewed Abdul Ahad, and talked to him for a long time regarding Amar Singh's tribute ; but no settlement was arrived at. Achal Singh, *Bakhshi* of Raja Amar Singh, joined the camp on that day. Dulcha Singh and Sher Singh

¹ *Ibid.*, 257b.

² *Ibid.*, 257a.

³ *Ibid.*, 257b, 258b.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 259b, 260b.

were presented to the Nawab by Baghel Singh. They offered as *nazar* a horse and a bow each, and received a *khilat* of five pieces, a *sarpech* and a sword.¹

On the 27th September the camp moved forward under the guidance of Raja Shiv Nath. Raja Amar Singh's *Bakhshi* was granted an interview, and he offered one cotton bed-sheet as *nazar*. Majd-ud-daulah asked him to write to Amar Singh to come into the presence and to save his country from desolation. The *Bakhshi* replied that Amar Singh would shortly wait on him.²

On the 28th September Abdul Ahad marched on to Ghuram (15 miles south of Patiala), which became the base of operations of imperial forces. Gajpat Singh's Diwan, Daya Singh, who had been sent to Amar Singh to negotiate, returned with the news that Amar Singh was willing to interview the Nawab. Raja Gajpat Singh and Nanumal told the Prince and the Nawab that if they guaranteed Raja Amar Singh's safety by swearing on the Koran they would persuade him to present himself before the Prince. Nawab Majd-ud-daulah gave them every assurance by swearing on the holy book. Both the chiefs then left for the camp of Amar Singh. Majd-ud-daulah strictly forbade raids into Amar Singh's territory pending the settlement of the tribute. Raja Shambu Nath reported that Sikhs had already ravaged four of his villages.³

On the 29th September Baghel Singh, Achal Singh, Sada Singh, Gurdatt Singh and Dulcha Singh, etc., waited on Majd-ud-daulah. The Nawab asked them to go to Patiala and bring Amar Singh to the camp. They replied: "Give us in full payment all the salary due to us up to to-day. Take muster of our new levies, and fix the

¹ *Ibid.*, 262a, 263a. At noon Taj Muhammad Khan represented that Desu Singh should be given congee. He was conducted to the presence, given a *khilat* of five pieces, a *sarpech*, a sword, a horse, and an elephant; while a few *doshalas* were given to his companions. Desu Singh begged guns from Majd-ud-daulah to expel his brother who had occupied a fort. Desu Singh's son Lal Singh was detained in the imperial camp as a hostage.

² *Ibid.*, 263a-b.

³ *Ibid.*, 263b-264a.

amount of their pay. And then only shall we do whatever you command." Abdul Ahad promised payment after Amar Singh's arrival in the camp. Another body of the Sikhs which had gone towards Patiala was repulsed by Amar Singh's army and they retreated to the imperial camp.¹

On the 30th September a letter from Amar Singh was received by Majd-ud-daulah saying that he was deputing a trustworthy person to him to settle terms.² The same day arrived a letter from Gajpat Singh stating that he had persuaded Amar Singh to come to an audience on the 3rd October. The Nawab was so much elated at this news that he ordered his troops not to pick up any quarrel with Amar Singh's men. He appointed Sayyid Ali Khan, Taj Muhammad Khan and Raja Daya Ram to receive Raja Amar Singh at a distance from the camp.³

The 4th October was fixed as the day of interview with Raja Amar Singh, whose agents secured Majd-ud-daulah's signatures on various papers. Majd-ud-daulah ordered a *khilat* to be prepared for the Raja. He despatched Raja Shambu Nath to bring Amar Singh.⁴

On the 5th October letters came from Sayyid Ali Khan, Raja Daya Ram and Shambu Nath saying that they had by great entreaty induced Baghel Singh, Karam Singh, Sada Singh etc. Sikh chiefs to accompany them to Patiala. They halted 3 *kos* on this side of Patiala. Raja Amar Singh provided them with food and sent word that it was the day of *shrādh* (feeding Brahmins in memory of the deceased) of his father, and that he would see them the following day. This day Amir Khan's infantry brought some Sikh horsemen who had committed highway robbery. Majd-ud-daulah censured them and confiscated their property. In the afternoon Bhag Singh and Bhagwant Singh, agents of the brother of Rai Kalha, waited upon the Prince. They were given a *khilat*, Rs. 5,000 in cash and shawls.⁵

¹ *Ibid.*, 265b-266a.

² *Ibid.*, 261b.

³ *Ibid.*, 263a.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 265a-b.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 267a-b. On the 7th October letters were written by the Emperor from Delhi under the royal seal to Tara Singh Ghaiba, Tara

Raja Amar Singh first visited Taj Muhammad Khan. Then he went to Sayyid Ali Khan's¹ camp, where Shambu Nath and Gajpat Singh etc., were present. They discussed the matter for a long time. In the end Raja Amar Singh proposed that he would interview the Prince and the Nawab the following day in the company of Rai Kalha.²

Amar Singh, however, had strong suspicions about his treatment in the imperial camp. Consequently, he was reluctant to comply with the demands of the Nawab. He pretended going to the Prince, but after having gone half-way he returned. Francklin rightly says that Amar Singh had no fear of the imperial army: "That place (Patiala) was defended by Amur Sing, who with a numerous garrison, and abundance of provisions, resolved to sustain a siege. Amur Sing, had, however, other motives for resistance; he was aware that a large reinforcement of Seiks had left Lahore, and might shortly be expected at Puttiali; nor was he without hope that even in the event of their non-arrival, and the town being hard pressed, but that he should be able to gain over the minister to his views by the aid of all-powerful gold."³

8. *Fight with the Raja of Patiala*

Nothing but war was to decide the issue.⁴ Abdul Ahad showed remarkable agility in sending a strong detachment to attack Patiala early in the morning of the 7th October. A great battle was fought on this day between the combined troops of Amar Singh and Tara Singh Ghaiba on the one hand and the imperial force on the other. In the day's hard fight the imperialists were victorious. Amur Sing and Tara Singh Ghaiba fell back and shut themselves up in the fort. The entire imperial force gathered and encamped

Singh Kakar, Raja of Nahan, and Rai Ahmad son of Rai Kalha, and they were sent to Majd-ud-daulah by Ghulam Ali Khan. *Ibid.*, 265a.

¹ Sayyid Ali Khan was the grandson of the famous Mir Jumla, and son-in-law of Majd-ud-daulah. *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 201b.

² *Akhbarat*, 268a.

³ *Shah Aulum*, 87.

⁴ *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 201b accuses Amar Singh of a treacherous design to capture Sayyid Ali Khan.

three *kos* outside Patiala and laid siege to the town on the 8th October.¹

Severe fighting continued on the 8th and the 9th of October; but Abdul Ahad could not make any effect on the garrison. The Prince pressed the minister to deliver an immediate assault, but the timid Nawab had no heart to do so. His failure to take the fort at once turned the tables against him. His own followers became restless and discontented. They thought that the minister was playing a losing game, and so they wanted to assure themselves of their arrears of pay. "Mutinies broke out in our army from the enmity between the Mughals and the Afghans, the latter being instigated by Zabita Khan. Ghazi Khan and Alam Khan etc. refused to fight as there was no money to pay them. Hurmat Khan, the chief noble on whom the minister had heaped various favours and concessions, and who always proclaimed himself as the most faithful servant, revolted. After Tara Singh Ghaiba had joined Amar Singh, most of the Sikh *Sardars* lately engaged by the Nawab, suddenly deserted him,² being lured away by Amar Singh's gold."³

A little earlier Amar Singh had invited the Manjha Sikhs under the leadership of Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, and they at once responded to the call. "Jassa Singh was at Batala. When he got the news, he immediately wrote to Sikh *Sardars* that they should not delay any longer, as Abdul Ahad had marched from Delhi into their country. Jai

¹ *Akhbarat*, 270a; *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 4.

² *Miskin* (present), 341 :—

"سکھان کہ رفیق نواب صاحب موصوف بودند معاملت
کارسازی خود از امر سنگھ فہمیدہ یک مرتبہ از لشکر نواب منحرف
گردیدہ با امر سنگھ پیوستند"

Munna Lal, 219 :—

"سرداران سکھان کہ ملحق لشکر ہمایوں قریب پٹیالہ
رسیدہ بود از راجہ امر سنگھ سازش کردہ برخاستہ رفتند"

³ *Ghulam Ali*, ii, 134; *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 5; *Sarkār*, iii, 181-2. At this time Majd-ud-daulah asked the Delhi Court for a supply of 2,000 English muskets and 5,000 coats, elephants and tents. Cf. *C.P.C.*, v. 1643.

Singh, Hakikat Singh, Tirlok Singh, Amar Singh Bagha, Amar Singh Kingra and other Kanhiya *Sardars* came to the same place and the camp was fixed at Achal. Ramgarhias fought with them and two of their places were taken. Then they came to Sathiala, and marching stage by stage crossed the Sutlej at *Talwan-ka-patan*. Here they were joined by Sada Singh, Tara Singh Kakar, Mohan Singh Nishanwala and his brother Anup Singh."¹

9. Retreat of the Imperial Army

When the news of the approach of this army, rumoured to be two² lakhs in number, reached the weak-willed³ Nawab, his heart sank within him. He consulted Baghel Singh who frightened him of the formidable force under Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, then encamped at Malerkotla. Abdul Ahad at once decided upon a speedy retreat and told Baghel Singh that he had been asked by the Emperor to return to Delhi. Baghel Singh approved of this course.⁴ Jassa Singh ordered his followers to make the best of the minister's flight: "I have heard that the Nawab is about to retreat. If he does so, you should give him no quarter."⁵

Abdul Ahad began his retreat early in the morning of the 14th October,⁶ 1779. The Sikhs fell in pursuit of the imperial forces from the neighbourhood of Patiala, plundering goods, horses and on whatever they could lay their

¹ *Jassa Singh Binod (Gurmukhi)*, 220.

² *Ghulam Ali*, ii, 134; but 60,000 according to *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 201b.

³ *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 5.

"مجد الدوله كه حوصله رياست و سپهبدارى نداشت"

⁴ *Bute Shah*, 282a, says that Baghel Singh suggested to the Nawab to bribe the Manjha Sikh chiefs before the minister's flight to Delhi to escape plunder at their hands during his retreat. Abdul Ahad being terrified at once gave him three lakhs of rupees that he had realised from Desu Singh. Baghel Singh paid Rs. 10,000 to Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, Rs. 5,000 to Tara Singh Ghaiba, and Rs. 7,000 to Jai Singh Kanhiya, while the rest of the money was appropriated to himself. Cf. *Griffin's Rajas of the Punjab*, 52-3; *Gyan Singh*, 956.

⁵ *Jassa Singh Binod (Gurmukhi)*, 220.

⁶ *Delhi Chronicle*, 321. *Munna Lal*, 219 wrongly puts it on the 19th October.

hands. Abdul Ahad sitting on an elephant encouraged his soldiers all the day. His Sikh allies who had not deserted him at Patiala helped him greatly by fighting against their own brethren.¹ His artillery served greatly in repelling the Sikh attacks.²

Francklin describes the miserable plight of Abdul Ahad's troops thus: "The Seiks now made a violent attack on all sides; accustomed to a desultory mode of warfare, they charged the line in several parts at once, and by the fierceness of their onset, threw the king's troops into confusion. The whole army would now have been sacrificed had not the officer who commanded in the rear, by a well-directed fire of his artillery, given a timely check to the enemy. The king's troops were, however, compelled to retire; and for four days made a disgraceful and disorderly retreat."³ On the fifth day (18th October), the army reached Panniput under the walls of which they encamped. Here the Seiks quitted them."⁴

Above all the presence of the Prince in the army proved most effective in saving the soldiery from destruction, as is testified by Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar: "The prince's presence undoubtedly proved the salvation of the Mughal army. The glamour of the imperial name had not yet totally disappeared, and the Sikhs shrank from going to an extreme in their attack on Padishah's son, contenting themselves with loot only. If Abdul Ahad had been alone, he would not have returned alive from this ill-judged and ill-conducted invasion."⁵

¹ *Delhi Chronicle*, 322.

² *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 5; *Munna Lal*, 219-20.

³ *Miskin (present)*, 342 :—

"در اثناء راه جنگ کنای و گولہ زنان بہزار خواری و دشواری
گرسندہ و تشنہ افتان و خیزان باز در کرنال آمدہ ڈیرہ نمودند"

⁴ *Shah Aulum*, 89.

⁵ *Sarkār*, iii, 182, f. n. The only achievement of this expedition was that Abdul Ahad succeeded in bringing with him Desu Singh's son Lal Singh who had been detained in the imperial camp as a hostage. Cf. *Gyan Singh*, 955-6. *Zikar-i-Mir*, 1327; *Ghulam Ali*, iii, 131-6; *Jonathan Scott*, ii, 268-9; *Bakhtmal*, 109-16; *Bute Shah*, 281a-282b; *Raj Khalsa*, ii, 29-30; *Francklin*, 86-90; *Siyar*, iii, 85, 86, 110, 111.

CHAPTER VI

SHAFT'S CAMPAIGN IN THE DOĀB AGAINST THE SIKHS

JANUARY, 1780 TO FEBRUARY, 1781

1. *Fall of Abdul Ahad Khan*

THE ignoble and humiliating retreat of Abdul Ahad Khan from Patiala in October, 1779, raised high hopes and spirits of the adventurous and dauntless Sikhs. After giving up the pursuit of the imperial general at Panipat, they were not prepared to come back home without a rich booty in the form of money and jewellery. The most fertile field for their plundering activities was the Gangetic Doāb which was lying defenceless. It was to this region that they turned their attention. "Unsatiated with success," says Francklin, "and fiercely thirsting for plunder, they divided into separate columns, and crossing the Jumna, spread themselves over the upper parts of the Doāb, committing everywhere acts of cruelty, devastation and death."¹

Delhi was all tumult and turmoil. Najaf Khan was away to the south at the head of his army containing some of his most trusted officers and troops. No other general was capable of checking the Sikh aggression in case of their attack on the imperial capital. The Emperor, therefore, issued urgent orders to Najaf Khan for his immediate return. On hearing this Abdul Ahad hurriedly retreated to Delhi, where he arrived on the 5th November. He soon won the confidence of the Emperor, and at his suggestion the Emperor rescinded his orders for the recall of Najaf Khan who was now only two marches away from Delhi. Najaf, however, continued his advance. His lieutenant Afrasiyab

¹ Francklin, 89.

Khan drove away Abdul Ahad's men from the fort and appointed his own soldiers in their places. Najaf won over Ahad's captains and troops. On the 15th November, 1779 he ousted Ahad in spite of the Emperor's best efforts to save his favourite. Najaf afterwards offered a large tribute to the Emperor who appointed him to the supreme command in all the departments of state.

2. *Shafi is given charge of the Expedition against the Sikhs*

The Sikhs, however, had no idea of capturing the capital which lay within easy reach. Money and not territory was their aim. Opportunities to make them an all-India power came in plenty ; but short-sighted as they were, they never availed themselves of any of them. Instead of turning their faces towards Delhi they had crossed the Jumna to fill their pockets, or even bags and sacks with gold and jewellery by robbing the innocent peasants and traders.

Najaf was not going to sleep over the lawless activities of the Sikhs. As soon as he established his position, he tried to put vigour into the decaying body-politic of the Empire. He appointed his grand-nephew, Mirza Shafi, in charge of a regular campaign against the Sikhs in the Upper Doab in January, 1780. He was provided with a select force of 10,000¹ and a strong park of artillery.

Shafi set himself to the task in right earnest. He set up his headquarters at Meerut, and from this base organised several expeditions against the ikhs. They withdrew before him, not going very far from his camp, and by their guerilla tactics gave him a hard time.

Shafi had another menace to combat. The zamindars had thrown off their allegiance to the Delhi Government and were using the Sikh incursions as a pretext for non-payment of their revenue dues. In order to defy the authority of the Mughal officers they had thrown up mud forts everywhere. Shafi sent several expeditionary forces against them. One of these was led against the rebellious village of Sup (28 miles north-west of Meerut), which was

¹ Francklin in his *Shah Aulum*, p. 93, puts this number at 12,000.

SHAFI'S CAMPAIGN IN THE DOAB AGAINST THE SIKHS 95
sacked on the 10th February, 1780.¹

3. *Najaf Khan advises a Defensive Campaign*

On the 15th February Shafi marched from Meerut to Kandhla (32 miles north-west), where he found a large muster of the Sikhs. Shafi invited help from Delhi. Najaf Khan only lent the support of his name by declaring that he would march to punish the Sikhs when his artillery arrived at Delhi. On the 21st February intimation was received from Shafi that Dulcha Singh at the head of 500 horse was lying encamped on the banks of the Jumna seven *kos* distant. In view of these threatening forces Najaf Khan issued instructions to Shafi on the 28th February : "Do not advance farther and never interfere with the Sikhs who intend marching towards Saharanpur." On the 29th February he again wrote to Shafi : "Fight if the Sikhs come to oppose you, otherwise do not take the initiative yourself." Najaf promised to march to his assistance by the 2nd April.²

4. *The Sikhs intimidate Aman Khan*

Further north in the districts of Muzaffarnagar and Saharanpur Aman Khan, deputy of Zabita Khan, was facing an equally serious situation created by the Sikhs. On the 7th February, 1780, he summoned Hari Singh of Khaonli (?) and requested him to lend him the use of his fort where he wanted to keep his women-folk for safety. From there he marched and encamped at Badli eight *kos* distant. Here he received the report of the approach of Bhag Singh and Bhangra Singh to Jamalgarh.

At Basehra (10 miles north-east of Muzaffarnagar) on the 10th February Diwan Singh Landah with forty horse-men waited upon Aman Khan. The Khan told him that he

¹ In order to win the support of the local zamindars against the Sikhs Shafi remitted all the revenues that were due during the period of the Sikh invasion. *Meerut District Gazetteer*, 157.

² *British Museum Persian Akhbarat Or.*, 25,020, Vol. i, 15a, 17b, 28b, 38b.

was bound for Deoband (12 miles north-west), where he should see him. When Diwan Singh was keeping him engaged in settling the terms of peace, a body of Sikhs plundering Muzaffarnagar district crossed the Ganges near Daranagar (28 miles south-east of Muzaffarnagar), and collected black-mail.

On the 22nd February Anand Singh, a colleague of Rai Singh of Jagadhri, sought audience of Aman Khan, delivered to him Rai Singh's letter, and told him that a large body of the Sikhs was about to cross the Jumna. Shortly afterwards the Sikhs entered the Saharanpur district. Aman Khan summoned Anand Singh on the 27th February and said : "Write to the Sikhs on your behalf to the effect that your men are already realizing black-mail everywhere. Why have you come ? It would be proper if you recross the Jumna." Aman Khan persuaded Anand Singh to visit Rai Singh, the leader of the fresh expedition, and to induce him to retire to his own country.

On the 28th February the Sikhs approached the camp of Aman Khan who warned his men to remain on their guard inside the camp. Finding that Aman Khan was afraid of them the Sikh leaders including Dulcha Singh, Rai Singh and Charas Singh, retired towards Gangoh (25 miles west), on the 1st March. The same day Aman Khan received an application from Abdullah Khan the officer of Saharanpur saying : "If you come here with your army, money will be realized from the people ; otherwise, as the Sikhs are roaming about this place, all the revenue will be lost."¹

On the 2nd March Aman Khan received a letter from Nahar Singh Gujar, advising him to compel the Sikhs to retire across the Jumna, as only in that event could revenue be collected from the people. On the 4th March letters from Rai Singh and Dulcha Singh addressed to Aman Khan announced their intention of proceeding to Hardwar to bathe in the Ganges. On the 5th March Charas Singh visited Aman Khan, and held long discussions regarding the terms of the peace settlement. The same day Sahu Khan's

¹ As this was not the harvest time, these charges may be in connection with the yield of products from sugar-cane.

petition came from Manglaur (12 miles north-east of Deoband) declaring that revenue could not be collected owing to the disturbances of the Sikhs.¹

5. *The Sikh Rajas court the Wazir*

Shafi's campaign in the Doab against the Sikhs gave an opportunity to the Sikh rajas and other big chiefs to gain the favour of the imperial court by holding out hopes of their support against their co-religionists. About the end of January, 1780, the *vakil* of Amar Singh of Patiala arrived at Delhi, and on behalf of his master offered submission. When he wanted to take leave on the 9th February, he was informed that a *khilat* was being prepared for the Raja and that he must wait till it was ready. Similarly, the *vakil* of Raja Jassa Singh of Kapurthala, attended the court on the 12th February. He was granted a *doshala*, while a *sanad* of *jagir* was issued for his master under the seal of Zahur-ul-Nisa Begam. On the 15th February Najaf Khan received a letter from Baghel Singh. On the 16th February two letters came from Baghel Singh and Jassa Singh (Ramgarhia ?) stating that they intended to visit the court to settle terms through Muhammad Beg Hamdani.

On the 20th February Zabita Khan presented the *vakils* of Raja Amar Singh to Najaf Khan at a private audience in the latter's palace. The Wazir examined two *khilats* prepared for Amar Singh and Gajpat Singh, two for the *vakils* and two *khilats* for the daughters of Amar Singh and Hamir Singh of Nabha. At the same time one *doshala* with a *goshwara* (an embroidered cloth worn as an ornament over the sides of a turban) was presented to each of the *vakils* of Gurdatt Singh and Chain Singh for their masters. One *doshala* was granted for Sadullah Khan, the Nawab of Malerkotla, while three *doshalas* were given to his *vakils* for Desu Singh.

On the 22nd February Maulvi Muhammad Ikram, an agent of the Sikhs, sought audience through Mian Qambar, and offered a rosary by way of *nazar*. On the 23rd February

¹ Or, 25,020, folios 5b, 11a, 23b, 32a, 35a, 37a, 38b, 40a, 41b, 43a, 46b, 48a-b.

four letters for Amar Singh, Gajpat Singh, Sadullah Khan and Muhammad Khan Afghan were given to Zabita Khan for speedy despatch. On the 28th February Najaf Khan handed over to Sahib Singh, agent of Zabita Khan, the *khilats* for Amar Singh, Gajpat Singh, Sadullah Khan and others including several *doshalas* for their relatives and courtiers for immediate disposal. Addressing various agents the Wazir remarked that he would send something more from the Emperor.¹

6. *Shafi recruits Sikhs in his Army*

After this no news-letters are available until September.² It seems clear that Mirza Shafi held his ground in the Meerut district, and passed the rainy season there. At the end of the rains some Sikh chiefs waited on Najaf Khan, and offered their services to fight in the imperial army against the Sikh invaders of the Doab. Several factors were responsible for such a strange behaviour. Some wanted to get at the secrets of the imperial forces, to study their weak points carefully, and later to use them to their advantage. Some wished to retain the favour of the Wazir and the General to secure favourable terms in case of the defeat of their brethren. Others might have been goaded by jealousy. On the 14th September, 1780 three Sikh chiefs together with their followers were sent to Shafi under the guidance of Ror Singh and Harjas Singh commandants. Shafi was directed to employ the Sikh chiefs each on a salary of Rs. 100 per mensem and a Sikh trooper at the rate of twelve annas per day. He was instructed to recruit all the Sikhs offering to join him on that scale of pay.

7. *Intestine Warfare among the Sikhs*

At this time complete anarchy was prevailing in the Cis-Sutlej country, and intestine warfare was going on among

¹ *Ibid.*, 7a, 12a, 18b, 26b, 27b, 29a, 31b, 37a; *Franklin*, 95.

² This account in the news-letters runs only from the 7th February to the 5th March, 1780.

the Sikhs. The Persian news-letters provide us a glimpse into this state of affairs. On the 8th February, 1780, Raja Amar Singh left Patiala to attend the marriage of the daughter of Hamir Singh of Nabha. His luggage was following him at some distance. Karam Singh Nirmala who lay encamped at Bazidpur, five *kos* from Patiala, with seven or eight thousand horse, plundered his baggage on the 15th February. Sahib Singh and other Sikhs crossed the Sutlej for Lahore and Raja Shambu Nath laid waste the town of Muhammadpur. The Raja retired to Kot. On the 17th February Desu Singh and Jassa Singh advanced towards Patiala. Raja Amar Singh came out to oppose them. In a fierce fight that ensued many soldiers were killed and wounded. At last Amar Singh entered his fort and the Sikhs plundered the environs of Patiala. The Sikhs besieged him, and the siege seems to have continued till the end of the month, as the besiegers retired towards Sirhind on the 29th February. On the 1st March Bhag Singh's letter arrived at the court. It announced that Gurbakhsh Singh, Sudha Singh, Karam Singh and Sahib Singh were all united against Raja Amar Singh and were demanding money from him. On the 3rd March Jai Singh Kanhiya came to Patiala to celebrate the marriage of Jaimal Singh to Bibi Sahib Kaur.¹ After the marriage Jai Singh and Amar Singh decided to despatch 10,000 selected horse against the Sikhs mentioned above. No news-letters are available after this until September.

On the 15th September Sahib Singh, the *vakil* of Zabita Khan, submitted to Najaf Khan some letters from certain Sikh chiefs. After perusing them the Wazir said that Dulcha Singh and Baghel Singh with 6,000 horse were fighting against Diwan Singh, who had begged for aid from him and Zabita Khan. Bhag Singh, Bhanga Singh and Sahib Singh Khondah had joined Diwan Singh. Sahib Singh suggested that Mirza Shafi and Aman Khan should be directed to co-operate with Diwan Singh, and on the defeat of the other party imperial military posts should be established in their territories.²

¹ Muhammad Hasan, 103-7, says that this marriage took place in Feb., 1778.

² Such was the effect of the civil war among the Sikhs on the imperial

On the 18th September Diwan Singh, Sahib Singh Khondah, Bhanga Singh and Bhag Singh of Buriya, with 4,000 horse and four pieces of cannon were lying encamped at Mustafabad. On the other side were Baghel Singh, Sada Singh, Dulcha Singh, Karam Singh Shahid, Gurbakhsh Singh, Lal Singh, and Karam Singh Nirmala, all of whom with 6,800 horse were staying at another village near by.¹ Skirmishes were going on between the two parties. That day Diwan Singh and Sahib Singh again sought help from Najaf Khan requesting him to send Zabita Khan, and promising in return to help the Wazir whenever he would require their services. On the 20th October it was recorded at Delhi that Amar Singh and Gajpat Singh were not on good terms, and Diwan Singh and Rai Singh were plundering their country.

8. *Lal Singh of Kaithal released*

It may be recalled that during Abdul Ahad's Patiala campaign in September, 1779 Desu Singh's son Lal Singh had been detained in the imperial camp as a hostage to clear off the arrears of tribute. Desu Singh died in September, 1780 and his wife sent her agents to Najaf Khan to secure the release of her son. It was reported to Najaf Khan on the 22nd September, 1780 that Amar Singh threatened her for negotiating directly with the Delhi Court. The second wife of Desu Singh at the instigation of Amar Singh seized all the money and property and expressed no desire for the release of Lal Singh. Najaf de-

court that the Mughal nobles now considered it practicable to take charge of crown-lands in Karnal district. They wanted to achieve success by playing off one party against the other.

On the 16th September, Najaf Quli Khan attended a feast given by Raja Himmat Bahadur. The Khan told the Raja that he intended to take a body of the Sikhs in his service.

The same day Najaf Quli requested Najaf Khan to grant him the districts of Karnal, Panipat, Jind and Gohana in *jagir*. The Wazir replied that after consulting Opat astrologer he would inform him. Or, 25,021, folios 4a, 5b.

¹ This village is written as *حکمان والہ*.

manded Rs. 50,000 as ransom. Lal Singh's mother having no cash was feeling exasperated at her co-wife, who was withholding all money and jewellery. Desperate as she was, one day she went to her place, seized her by the neck and holding a dagger to her stomach cried out that unless she released and called back her son, she would kill her. The co-wife paid her 1,000 *Mohars* (Rs. 20,000) and promised to pay Rs. 20,000 more. The balance of Rs. 10,000 was raised by subscription.

On the 4th October Najaf Khan placed Desu Singh's son in the custody of Najaf Quli with authority to liberate him for Rs. 50,000. Shortly afterwards Darbarimal applied to the Wazir that if he would delay the release of Lal Singh by ten days, he would secure twenty thousand rupees more as ransom. The Nawab got back Lal Singh from Najaf Quli in spite of the latter's protests. Shivram pleaded for Najaf Quli Khan pressing for the release of Lal Singh for fifty thousand rupees. Najaf Quli was sullen and dejected. The Nawab tried to cheer him up, and ultimately agreed to the desire of Najaf Quli.

Desu Singh's wife remitted fifty thousand rupees early in November, 1780, and Najaf Quli with the permission of Najaf Khan set Lal Singh free on the 11th November, 1780. Ishar Singh was ordered to supply the bodyguard and to deliver him up safely at Kaithal.

9. *The Sikhs ravage Nawab of Oudh's Territory*

In spite of the civil strife certain Sikh chiefs were raiding the upper Doāb. On the 21st September Shafi's letter announced that Gurdatt Singh with 200 horse crossed the Jumna by way of Tanda and laid waste four villages belonging to Zabita Khan. Other Sikh chiefs were also penetrating into the Doāb. Some of them managed to reach the Ganges. On the 11th October, 1780, it was reported to Najaf Khan that a Sikh force of about 4,000 horse under the guidance of Nahar Singh Gujar crossed the Ganges into the Najibabad and Bijnor districts and drove away cattle from several villages. Najaf Khan issued orders to Aman Khan to hold

them in check and informed him that Zabita Khan was about to leave for Ghausgarh to deal with the situation.

10. Zabita Khan's Movements

At Shafi's urgent requests Najaf Khan allowed Zabita Khan to leave Delhi on the 21st October with strict instructions to assist Shafi in his war with the Sikhs. On the 25th October news came that Zabita Khan had reached Chhapraul (40 miles north of Delhi near the Jumna). He was going to Tanda Ghat on the eastern bank of the Jumna, 14 miles south-east of Panipat, where Shafi was to meet him to discuss the plans of action.

The same day it was reported that two Sikh chiefs from Ambala waited on Sultan Khan at Ghausgarh, and each of them presented two bed-spreads and one Lahore bow. They were awarded one *doshala* and a horse each.

On the 26th October it was recorded that Murtaza Khan Bharaich, another lieutenant of Mirza Shafi, lay encamped at Madhopur, and intended to punish Dalel Singh and Debi Singh Sikhs, etc.

On the 27th October Zabita Khan's news-letter announced that he had reached Tanda and that he had written to Sahib Singh, Diwan Singh, Sada Singh and Gurdatt Singh and others to see him there.

Shafi was halting in a village six *kos* north of Kairana. The zamindars of the place reported that at a distance of three *kos* from Bidauli there was a village of Gujars who were in league with the Sikhs, and were committing depredations everywhere. Besides many cattle which had recently been lifted by the Sikhs were still present in that village and ten or twelve Sikhs were staying with them. Shafi attacked the village, and the Sikhs having fled the zamindars of the place were arrested and the people plundered.¹

¹ On the 30th October, Moti Ram and Bhawani Das, the *vakils* of Amar Singh and Gajpat Singh were granted *doshalas* and given congee. On the 2nd November Najaf Khan told Sahib Singh, *vakil* of Zabita Khan, that if Raja Amar Singh asked for his master's intervention against Sahib Singh

On the 4th November Zabita Khan's letter stated that Sahib Singh, Diwan Singh, Baghel Singh and Sada Singh were lying encamped between Karnal and Thanesar; and that he was arranging for a meeting with them.

Zabita Khan advanced from Kairana to Bidauli, and Shafi was to follow him. On the following day Diwan Singh and Karam Singh Shahid with 1500 horse crossed the Jumna at Kunjpura, and encamped on the opposite bank of the river in the Doab at *Ghat Makanak*. Zabita Khan was five *kos* away from them. He deputed his *vakil* Bilas Rai to negotiate with the Sikhs. He also summoned Afzal Khan and Sultan Khan from Ghausgarh to help him in negotiating with the Sikhs.

On the 5th November Bilas Rai brought Diwan Singh, Mehar Singh and Karam Singh Shahid to the camp of Zabita Khan at Bidauli (10 miles south-east of Karnal). Shafi was still at Kairana; but he joined Zabita Khan two days later. Diwan Singh presented the Nawab with a horse, a pair of bed-sheets and a Lahore bow; while the other *sardars* offered a bow and a pair of bed-sheets each. Zabita Khan held consultation with them for three quarters of an hour, when the arrival of Afzal Khan and Sultan Khan from Ghausgarh was announced. Zabita Khan put up the Sikh chiefs with Gulab Gujar, and himself received his lieutenants. Conferences with the Sikhs continued till the 9th November, when Dulcha Singh of Radaur and Rai Singh of Buriya also crossed the Jumna to participate in the discussions.

11. *The Sikh Parties ask for Zabita's Assistance*

Meanwhile the internecine fighting among the Sikhs was continuing unabated. On the 9th November a pair of couriers from Thanesar announced that Sahib Singh Khondah, Dulcha Singh, Bhag Singh and other Sikhs went to Thanesar to oust Bhanga Singh. They were opposed by Bhāla Singh and Loha Singh¹ from inside the city. Eventually

Khondah etc. he should win over the latter, and then extract money from Amar Singh.

¹ Cf. *Bute Shah*, 253a.

Bhāla Singh took shelter in the fort of Thanesar; while Loha Singh fled towards Kaithal. The invaders established their rule in the suburb of the city. Sahib Singh with 2,000 horse went in pursuit of Loha Singh to Kaithal. Several Sikh chiefs asked Zabita Khan to help them in expelling Desu Singh's sons from Kaithal and to acknowledge their rule over Thanesar. Shafi said to Zabita Khan: "They are all faithless. Set one party against the other, and see whether they fight or not. Put them all to fight amongst themselves."

A message received this day stated that Mehar Singh was levying contribution in Patiala territory which was also being plundered by Bhattis.

12. *Gajpat Singh of Jind imprisoned*

Shafi and Zabita Khan decided to take advantage of the divided forces of the Sikhs. About the end of November they crossed the Jumna and took up their position at Kunjpura. Gajpat Singh of Jind, the most loyal chief in the Cis-Sutlej territory, waited upon them. On the 8th December Shafi imprisoned him along with three other Sikh chiefs, and tried to extract a large sum of money from them. Zabita Khan protested against this unfair treatment meted to his majesty's loyal subjects. When Shafi paid no heed to his entreaties and threats, Zabita Khan left for Delhi on the 10th December to bring it to the notice of Najaf Khan.¹

13. *Shafi's Fight with the Sikhs near Saharanpur*

Shafi was left all alone to fight with the Sikhs. He maintained his ground at Kunjpura for two months. Early in February, 1781, the Sikhs entered the Doāb and spread over a large area causing destruction everywhere, particularly in Manglaur *parganah*. Shafi made a forced march from Kunjpura, and approached Saharanpur at a time when the Sikh troops were scattered about. Whatever Sikh

¹ Cf. *Dilliyethil*, i, 20.

troops were present near Shafi's camp, fell upon him on the 20th February, and "offered battle in the full confidence of victory, and contempt for the imperial forces." But Shafi's well-directed artillery and disciplined sepoy musketeers proved more than a match for their formidable adversaries. The famous Sikh leader Sahib Singh Khondah was slain, and several other chiefs were wounded. At last the Sikhs left the battle-field and fled towards their homes. Shafi pursued them so closely that while crossing the Jumna many Sikhs were drowned in the river.¹

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,021, folios 2a, 14b, 294a, 295b, 299a, 309a, 310a, 311a, 313a, 319a-b, 320b, 321b, 323b, 324a, 331a, 341a-b, 349a, 358a, 362a, 364b, 368b, 369a, 376b, 377a, 389a-b; *Delhi Chronicle*, 328; *Munna Lal*, 227-8; *Sarkār*, iii, 215-6.

Francklin in *Shah Aulum*, pp. 93-4, while describing this event in full says that this battle took place at Meerut on the 15th August, 1781, and that the Sikhs lost about 5,000 men.

G. R. C. Williams in *Calcutta Review*, LX, 1875, p. 35, and *Meerut District Gazetteer*, p. 157, borrowed all the details from Francklin.

Other contemporary authorities while narrating events of mid-August make no mention of this battle. *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,021, folio 201 records on the 13th August, 1781:—

"Mirza Shafi's news-letters arrived. It was written that he was stationed as before and the Sikhs also lay encamped as before." The folios 204b-205a, while mentioning events of the 18th August, 1781, make no reference to this battle. *Rajwade*, XII, 33; *Dilliyethil*, i, 44, 47, 49, 50, 51, 53, 59, all dated 15th August, 1781, have nothing to say about this event.

Sarup Lal's statement that Sahib Singh Khondah was killed in an action with Shafi at Buddha Khera near Karnal is wrong. Cf. *Dastur-al-amal*, 102.

CHAPTER VII

SHAHI'S CAMPAIGN IN AMBALA AND KARNAL DISTRICTS

February to June, 1781

1. *Shahi crosses into the Cis-Sutlej Country*

ON the heels of the running Sikhs Shafi returned to the Sikh country in the Ambala district. The Sikhs decided to fight with him by adopting guerilla tactics. In order to harass him further and to show that his victory did not deter them from invading the Doāb they led frequent plundering raids across the Jumna.¹

On the 25th February Shafi encamped at Radaur (27 miles north of Karnal and 8 miles west of the Jumna). He was attacked by 150 Sikh horse, who after some time fled away. On the 27th February when the Mirza was still there the Sikhs cantoned four *kos* distant. Shafi received a letter from Diwan Singh and Baghel Singh saying that as owing to his presence in that quarter crops were being ruined, he would be held responsible for their losses.

2. *Camp at Sikandra*

On the 28th February Shafi broke up his camp at Radaur. On the way he was attacked by the Sikhs. About seventy men were killed and wounded on both sides. The inhabitants of the neighbourhood fled to the adjacent hills of Sirmur. Baghel Singh was staying at a distance of four *kos* from the Mirza.

On the 3rd March at the advice of Dalel Khan, Shafi decided to fix his camp at Sikandra. The imperial troops had marched only five miles when the Sikhs attacked them.

¹ This forms the subject of the following chapter.

Mirza Zain-ul-Abidin, brother of Shafi, and Bagha Rao Maratha fought well. Then the Sikhs fled away. In this running fight eight horses of the Sikhs fell into the hands of the gallant soldiers (غازيان); while the Sikhs carried off two camels and six ponies. About twenty persons of both sides were killed and wounded.

3. *Encampment at Nikobat*

On the 4th March Shafi marched to Nikobat [?], the place of residence of Rai Singh and Bhag Singh. Many skirmishes took place on the way. At mid-day the Mirza arrived near his destination, where he pitched his camp. The Sikhs encamped six miles away. All the Sikhs of Nikobat fled with their families and property to Jamalgarh.

Shafi stayed at Nikobat for about a week, and daily skirmishes occurred with the Sikhs. On the 6th March Shafi received a few cart and cattle-loads of ammunition from Najaf Khan. The Sikhs thereupon transferred their camp about ten miles away from the Mirza. On the 7th March it was reported to the Mirza that Diwan Singh's *vakil* visited Sher Din Khan, and stated on oath never to raid the Gangetic Doab if Shafi would return to his country immediately.

The ryots of the Sikh territory had taken refuge at Nakum-Tabar.¹ Ghulam Qadir, son of Zabita Khan, attacked both these places, and acquired much booty. He afterwards joined Shafi.

On the morning of the 9th March Zain-ul-Abidin Khan took up his position of guarding the camp. Some Sikh troopers tried to seize cattle of the imperial camp. In the action that followed four or five persons were killed and wounded. In the afternoon the Sikhs again appeared only one *kos* away from Shafi's camp. The Mirza at once marched at the head of a battalion with three pieces of cannon. A fierce fight was the result. After a time the Sikhs bolted off leaving twenty-five men dead. Shafi

¹ Nakum is situated on the western bank of the Jumna and Tabar on the eastern bank just opposite, 16 miles west of Saharanpur.

pursued them for three *kos* and then returned.

4. *March to Buriya*

Shafi decided to break up his camp in the morning of the 12th March. The Sikhs attacked him in the night between the 11th and the 12th March, and carried off 3,000 cattle. The following morning Shafi marched towards Buriya. The Sikhs attacked him on the way; but they were dispersed by artillery fire. At noon he encamped at village Nakri [?].

5. *Submission of Raja Amar Singh*

Finding Mirza Shafi in difficulties Raja Amar Singh, following the traditional policy of the Patiala house, offered his assistance against the Sikhs to the imperial general. On the 17th March, 1781, Chain Singh, the Patiala representative, waited upon Shafi. He was granted a *doshala* [a piece of inferior shawl] and a *goshwara*, a jewelled ornament for the turban; while a *khilat* of five pieces was handed over to him for Raja Amar Singh. He was dismissed with an order to bring money and reinforcements for the Mirza.

On the 25th March Chain Singh's letter was received stating that Raja Amar Singh's troops had left Patiala and were marching towards Ambala. But these troops were not allowed by the Sikhs to join Shafi. Jassa Singh Ahluwalia invaded the Patiala territory on the 28th March; while Karam Singh and Tara Singh Ghaiba intercepted the progress of Amar Singh's contingent, and other Sikhs blocked their way at Ambala. The Raja was thus obliged to recall them. Jassa Singh and other Sikhs, however, continued to plunder Patiala territory. The *vakil* of Raja Amar Singh offered them money, and in consequence they retired towards Malerkotla and later to Khanna where Amar Singh agreed to visit Jassa Singh to settle terms for peace.¹

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,021 folios 16a-b, 17a-b, 19a-b, 20a, 22a-b, 24a, 25a, 371b; Or, 25,020, folios 69b, 97a.

6. *At Khārvan and Bālchhapur*

Shafi was at Buriya, and the Sikh camp was at Khārvan (3 miles north of Buriya). On the morning of the 18th March Shafi marched to Khārvan; but the Sikhs vacated the place and encamped three *kos* farther. On the way Shafi was attacked by a body of Sikhs; but they were driven away by artillery fire.

On the 19th March Shafi left Khārvan for Bālchhapur on the bank of the Chittang stream (7 miles north-west of Jagadhri), where the Sikhs were halting. The Sikhs fell back a little farther.

It was recorded that there was disunion in the Sikh camp. This was the reason why the Sikhs were only harassing but not striking at Shafi's forces. Diwan Singh and Gurdatt Singh left the Sikh camp and retired towards Sikandra owing to certain differences with other Sikh chiefs.

On the 21st March Raja Gajpat Singh promised to pay away the balance of his tribute in a week's time. He as well as his *Diwan* was granted a *doshala* and a *goshwara*.

7. *Fall of Mustafabad and Sadhaura*

On the 23rd March Mir Mansur at the head of a strong contingent established military posts at Mustafabad (12 miles west of Buriya), and Sadhaura (on Nakti stream, 6 miles south of the hills and 23 miles east of Ambala). Baghel Singh's son marched from Sikandra, and tried to recapture Mustafabad; but he failed in the attempt and returned.

8. *Disaffection in Shafi's Army*

On the 24th March Shafi decided to transfer his camp from Bālchhapur. The messengers reported that the best place for encampment was near the village Birpur on the road to Shahabad.

Ghulam Qadir was in a dejected mood owing to non-payment of his troops by Shafi. Shafi visited him in his camp and tried to console him. At departure he presented him with

five trays of apparel including a fine turban and two horses. Sixty cart-loads and sixty horse-loads of grain, and two cart-loads of gunpowder arrived in the camp from Sadhaura, but the *Banjaras*¹ carrying grain on pack-oxen were plundered by Mohar Singh.

On the 25th March Shafi moved from Bālchhapur and encamped at a village one mile from Mustafabad. This place had been quitted by the Sikhs after handing over the fort to the local *Qazi*.

Shafi appointed Sher Din Khan Mandal officer of Shahabad. A letter was addressed to the Raja of Nahan asking him not to allow any shelter to the Sikhs in his territory and to seize and send to him all the Sikhs and their families who were there. Two thousand cattle arrived from Sadhaura in the camp that day.

Want of money was keenly felt in Shafi's camp, as no revenues could be realized from the Sikh territory owing to the flight of inhabitants. Nor was money received from Delhi. Besides, Sikhs were inflicting considerable losses on his troops. Najaf Quli held a conference with Shafi on the 27th March and told him that the army was growing disaffected. Shafi tried his level best to satisfy him promising grant of *parganahs* and gave him a *doshala*.

9. Shafi's Difficulties

On the 29th March two thousand Sikhs appeared at Balchhapur in the rear of Shafi's camp (at Mustafabad). Imam-ud-din Khan Baluch of village Jui [?] visited Shafi

¹ The *Banjaras* were a set of armed men who travelled all over India before the introduction of railways and lorries. They moved in numerous bodies, each consisting of thousands of men, women and children. They carried from place to place bulky and heavy goods such as salt, wheat, rice, tin, copper and spices. In the evening they would encamp in a regular square. They placed their women and children in the centre. Their oxen were fastened with iron pegs fixed in the ground. A strong guard flanked this fortification; while their numerous dogs watched the whole encampment. A traveller of whom they took charge was perfectly safe. Neither tigers nor banditti dared approach them, so strongly organized was their camp. *Seir*, i. 26, f. n.

and offered a *nazar* of five rupees.

Mirza Shafi was so much exasperated by the constant Sikh attacks on his own troops and in the Doāb, their homeland, and by the restlessness and discontent prevailing in his camp that on the 30th March he marched back to Sikandra.

Two battalions of Gangaram and Bhawani Singh, the only trained and disciplined sepoys in his army, openly revolted against the Mirza for non-payment of their dues, refused to break up their camp at Mustafabad, and stayed behind. From Sikandra Shafi sent Shuja Khan to persuade these commandants to join him offering to pay them one month's salary from the tribute of Gajpat Singh.

On the 31st March Shafi issued orders to all the zamindars of the neighbourhood to pay revenue to him. In case of non-compliance he threatened to reap their harvest and confiscate all grain and *bhoosa*.

News arrived that in Sadhaura fighting was going on between Ismail Beg and the Sikhs. Shafi detached 200 horse and foot for reinforcement.

On the 1st April the Sikhs attacked the '*amil* of Buriya, and retired before reinforcements could arrive. In the action one *Jamādar* of infantry was killed.

On the 2nd April Shafi demolished the forts of Daulat Singh and Diwan Singh, and established his own *thāna* at Sikandra. On that day the Mirza encamped on the opposite side of the Chittang stream.

10. *Fighting at Indri*

On the 4th April Shafi from his camp on the Chittang stream despatched Mir Mansur and five other chiefs to Indri¹ (6 miles south of Ladwa). They plundered Husainpur on the way, expelled Baghel Singh's military post from Indri, and left their troops with a few pieces of camel artillery and long firelocks, and considerable quantity of grain.

On the 6th April a fierce fight took place between Mir Mansur and the Sikhs near Indri. The Sikh force leaving

¹ Indri was a large town with a strong citadel. *Hamilton*, i, 427:

their horses in the neighbouring jungle fought on foot. Just then Mir Mansur was reinforced by 3,000 Afghans from Karnal and Kunjpura. When the battle was raging in full fury, battalions of Sayyid Ali and Sheikh Hyder arrived on the scene and opened artillery fire on the Sikhs from the rear. In the fight Mir Mansur and Sheikh Hyder lost their horses. The Sikhs sustained heavy losses. They left 150 men dead including Ratan Singh chief. The loss on the imperial side was thirty men killed and fifty wounded. The Sikhs fled and encamped at Radaur, five miles distant. Thus the military posts at Indri and Husainpur were maintained.

Another Sikh contingent attacked Shafi in the gardens of Sikandra; while the *'amils* of Buriya and Sadhaura were given no rest by the Sikhs.

11. *Najaf Khan's Appreciation*

Najaf Khan had failed in supplying money to Shafi and in checking the Sikh aggressions in the Doāb. But on hearing the news of victory at Indri he sent a *khilat* for Shafi consisting of a turban, *goshwara*, *doshala*, a gown, a waistband of shawl and a sword. A similar *khilat* was granted to Zain-ul-Abidin Khan; while a coat, a *doshala*, and a *goshwara* were conferred upon Mir Mansur. Seven *doshalas* were given away to subordinate chiefs. All these articles were despatched by Sheikh Muhammad Panah with an escort of 50 horse.

12. *The Sikh Camp plundered*

In the night of the 8th April Shafi and Zain-ul-Abidin Khan decided to attack the Sikh camp. When they were marching, the villagers of the neighbourhood informed the Sikhs. The Sikhs instantly broke up their camp but they were overtaken by Shafi's forces. In the action 150 Sikhs were slain and 50 were captured. Besides, 100 horses, 200 ponies, and 150 camels from the Sikh camp fell into their hands. The village Biana (4 miles south-east of Indri and

2 miles west of the Jumna) was plundered and its cattle were seized by the imperial troops.

On the 9th April Zain-ul-Abidin Khan arrested the inhabitants of those villages which had given intimation to the Sikhs about Shafi's night attack. They were all blown up by a cannon. Ghulam Qadir was also ordered to devastate two or three villages that had not co-operated with the Mirza during his attack on the Sikh camp.

13. *At Mustafabad and Kabutar Khera*

On the 14th April Shafi shifted his camp from the neighbourhood of Sikandra to Mustafabad. Mirza Saidu complained to Shafi that his village was plundered by the Sikhs, and that in the neighbourhood *'amils* and villagers had become helpless against them.

On the 16th April Shafi proposed to leave his baggage train at Kunjpura to enable him to guard effectively all the *ghats* leading into the Doāb.

On the 17th April Shafi moved his camp to Kabutar Khera. He sent Mir Mansur and Sher Din Khan to establish imperial posts in the neighbourhood of Sadhaura.

News arrived that Lahna Singh, Haqiqat Singh, Jassa Singh and Gujar Singh were in correspondence with Raja Amar Singh, and intended coming to fight Shafi.

On the 18th April Khalil Khan *Jamadar* of 400 horse who had deserted Murtaza Khan then engaged in the Jaipur campaign, sought service under Shafi. He offered a *nazar* of five rupees, while his two companions presented two rupees each. The Khan received a *doshala* and a *goshwara*, his companions one *doshala* each, and his *vakil* one piece of shawl.

It was reported to the Mirza that Mir Mansur was trying to induce the Raja of Nahan to see Shafi.

14. *Capture of Shahabad*

On the 20th April Khalil Khan *Jamadar* seized Shahabad (16 miles south of Ambala); but his troops were constantly

harassed by the Sikhs.

On the 23rd April Shafi granted a *doshala* to Jaimal *Banjara* for bringing grain into the camp.

Khalil Khan, the '*amil*' of Shahabad, wrote that 200 Sikhs were hovering round Shahabad, and five *zamindars* who happened to go outside were wounded by the Sikhs. He requested Shafi to supply him a battalion and two pieces of cannon.

15. Advance to Sadhaura

On the 25th April Ghulam Qadir Khan lost heart for lack of funds. Shafi sent Zain-ul-Abidin Khan to conciliate Ghulam Qadir. Then he broke up his camp at Kabutar Khera and arrived near Sadhaura. The '*amil*' of the place visited Shafi and offered a *nazar* of five rupees. Shafi afterwards repaired to Mir Mansur's camp. Dalel Khan the '*amil*' of Kunjpura, stated that some revenue had been collected by him and the money was at Kunjpura. It should be sent for by Sher Din Khan and Bagha Rao.

16. Retreat to Bilaspur

On the 26th April Sher Din Khan and Bagha Rao brought money from Kunjpura to Sadhaura. This was distributed among the troops. Shafi retreated from Sadhaura and encamped at Bilāspur (8 miles south-east).

On the 27th April Shafi received Rs. 25,000 from Gajpat Singh of Jind and all this money was given to soldiers. He settled a tribute of Rs. 17,000 on the Raja of Nahan, and Rs. 7,000 on the *zamindars* of the village Indri.

On the 29th April Shafi encamped at Bālcchhapur. He was marching fast to the Jumna with a view to plunder the Sikhs returning from the Doāb.

On the 30th April the battalion of Sheikh Hyder was disheartened for want of money; but Shafi encouraged them to stay on.

17. Camp at Nakum-Tabar

On the 1st May Shafi fixed his camp at Dāmā (10 miles south of Buriya and 10 miles west of the Jumna). On the

2nd May he moved from Dāmāla and encamped at Drāzpur (8 miles west of Buriya). The Sikhs continued a constant fight with him all along the way. The following day Shafi reached the bank of the Jumna at the Ghat of Nakum-Tabar, where Shafi fixed his permanent headquarters. On the 4th May Shafi received letters from the imperial officers of Sadhaura and Shahabad saying that the rumour of Najaf Quli Khan's approach was daily gaining ground. The *zamindars* of the *parganah* were rebelling and the Sikhs were creating disturbances fearlessly.

On the 5th May Shafi and Zain-ul-Abidin paid a visit to Mir Mansur in his camp, and decided to depute Zain-ul-Abidin Khan to Delhi to plead against the appointment of Najaf Quli Khan.

On the 6th May petitions from the *'amils* of Sadhaura and Shahabad arrived describing their sad plight at the hands of the Sikhs. The *'amil* of Shahabad stated that he had been defeated by the Sikhs and expelled from the town. He took shelter in a serai outside, and continued fighting with them. He appealed for aid.

18. Expedition to Buriya

On the 7th May Shafi got the intimation that the Sikhs had besieged Buriya. Shafi immediately marched at the head of a select force. He encamped in the mango groves outside Buriya. After meals he was entertained by dancing-girls. The *'amil* of Buriya visited Shafi and offered a *nazar* of five rupees. It was reported to him that on hearing of his approach the Sikhs instantly crossed the Jumna into the Saharanpur district.

A letter came from the *'amil* of Shahabad saying: "The Sikhs are oppressing me very much; send reinforcement immediately." Shafi at once despatched two of Sheikh Hyder's battalions to Shahabad. It was reported that the Sikh plunderers who were halting near Thanesar had reached Shahabad. After roaming round about Buriya Shafi returned to his camp at Nakum-Tabar.

19. *Settlement with Gajpat Singh*

On the 8th May Shafi received a written agreement from Gajpat Singh to the effect that he would pay to Shafi one lakh of rupees at the time of his reaching Kunjpura and fifty thousand rupees in Karnal. He would hand over his son by way of security for two lakhs of rupees, and he himself would remain in attendance upon him. If he intrigued with the Sikhs against the Emperor his country should be laid waste. Shafi agreed to set him free. He granted him a *khilat* of six pieces with a jewelled ornament for the turban, an elephant and a horse. A *khilat* of five pieces was given to his Diwan, Nigahi Singh. Gajpat Singh's companions including Nanu Singh received four *doshalas*. Gajpat Singh was then allowed to leave for Kunjpura in the company of Dalel Khan of Kunjpura, and of Captain Sayyid Ali and Jai Singh Rai who were at the head of two sepoy battalions. After their departure Shafi sent extra baggage including the dancing-girls across the Jumna, and himself got ready to attack the Sikhs if they attempted to raid the Doab.

20. *The Sikhs attack Buriya, Sadhaura and Shahabad*

On the 9th May Bhag Singh and Rai Singh who were plundering Saharanpur district returned to Buriya (3 miles west of the Jumna). They commenced fighting with the 'amil of the place. The Sikhs were also carrying on a running fight with the 'amil of Sadhaura. Mir Mansur was asked to send a body of selected horse to the relief of both these places. Shafi enjoyed boating in the Jumna. The dancing-girls who were on the other side of the river complained to Shafi of their want of money. Shafi advised them to wait at Jamalgarh.

On the 10th May, Khalil Khan's letter was received from Shahabad saying that Baghel Singh, Bhag Singh and Sher Singh were daily fighting him, and that he had taken a defensive position under the walls of the serai outside the town.

Jai Singh Rai reported the arrival of Gajpat Singh's son in the camp at Karnal. Shafi moved to the village Nekri (?).

On the 11th May Shafi marched to Mahanpur (3 miles south of Buriya?). The Sikhs attacked him on the way. About 15 men on each side were wounded; while one Sikh (*chela* of Baghel Singh) was killed. Two Sikh horses were seized.

On the 12th May a letter from Jai Singh Rai was received. It stated that Gajpat Singh would be able to arrange for the payment of one lakh of rupees in twenty days' time.

The *'amil* of Shahabad informed Shafi that the Sikhs again besieged him and shot at him from the roofs of the neighbouring houses. Shafi ordered Sher Din Khan and Bagha Rao to go to his rescue; but they refused on the ground that their troops were clamouring for the arrears of their pay, that they had been going without food for the past three days, and that several of them had deserted the camp. Another report stated that the Sikhs continued the fight till the 15th May.

It was reported to the Mirza that Tara Singh Kakar, Mohar Singh, Jai Singh and Khushhal Singh Faizullahpuria had left Ropar for Patiala to confer with Raja Amar Singh. A message stated that these Sikhs reached Sirhind on the 15th May. This day Shafi returned to his headquarters at Nakum-Tabar.

21. *Relief received in Shafi's Camp*

On the 16th May Shafi received two *hundis* for fifty thousand rupees, and ten thousand rupees in cash from Gajpat Singh. The cash was at once distributed among the troops. Finding that disaffection prevailed in Shafi's camp Najaf Khan wrote letters to all the officers in Shafi's army stating that if anybody deserted the Mirza's camp, his estates and horses would be confiscated.

22. *Khalil Khan's Sad Plight*

On the 17th May Khalil Khan's petition full of piteous appeals arrived in the camp. Shafi asked everyone of his

officers to go to his rescue ; but so great was the discontent prevailing among the troops that none agreed. The Mirza in sheer disappointment appealed to his brother Zain-ul-Abidin Khan who had postponed his departure for Delhi. He also declined saying, "The destruction of my troops will ruin the entire army. I am therefore not prepared to go to Shahabad. Possibly more Sikhs may arrive there and besiege us. It will spoil the whole affair." Shafi replied : "If this is God's will, I am helpless ; but I cannot show my face to the Nawab (Najaf Khan), and will retire to some other quarter."

23. Najaf Khan's Instructions

Shafi wrote to Najaf Khan that if he would send for Gajpat Singh to Delhi and would demand his revenues from the Mirza, he would desert his post and would proceed to the capital. Najaf replied that he would not require Gajpat Singh's money from him ; but Gajpat Singh must attend the court, otherwise the imperial prestige would suffer. He instructed Shafi to march to Shahabad. Murtaza Khan was ordered to join him. A sepoy battalion was appointed at Raj Ghat on the Jumna to punish the deserters from Shafi's camp. Najaf Khan granted a *khilat* of five pieces—*doshala*, *goshwara*, waistband, gown and turban—and a horse to Murad Beg, and one *doshala* to Khusro Beg, and sent them to join Shafi's camp.

24. Shahabad recaptured by the Sikhs

On the 18th May a messenger reported that Karam Singh and Baghel Singh were fighting with the '*amil*' of Shahabad and that they had created a breach in the wall of the serai. Gangaram, the commandant of a sepoy battalion who had been sent to reinforce Khalil Khan disobeyed the '*amil*'. Khalil Khan confined him ; but later he was released.

Sher Singh of Buriya was besieging Sadhaura ; while Rai Singh and Bhag Singh were lying encamped at Amin (4 miles south of Thanesar). The Sikhs from Ropar were still encamped at Sirhind.

On the 21st May a petition from the '*amil* of Shahabad came stating: "The Sikhs have pushed nearer. The town is also in their control. If reinforcements arrive my life can be saved; otherwise there seems to be no way of escape." Shafi prepared to march himself; but he was dissuaded by Mir Mansur: "You are fully aware what fighting with the Sikhs means. Without a strong army further march is absolutely inadvisable. God knows what may happen there."

On the 22nd May news arrived that Khalil Khan sought for peace through Karam Singh and offered a horse by way of *nazar*. The Sikhs demanded evacuation of the serai. Khalil obeyed and came out with 300 horse, 800 foot and 2 pieces of cannon. His troops were immediately attacked and plundered; while Khalil was shot dead.

This day Murad Beg and Khusro Beg joined Shafi. The former offered two rupees and the latter five rupees as *nazar*. Shafi wrote an urgent letter to Jai Singh Rai to bring Gajpat Singh immediately in his camp.

25. Najaf Khan's Helplessness

The fall of Shahabad greatly disheartened Shafi, and he made a pathetic appeal to Delhi for reinforcement. On the receipt of Shafi's letter on the 25th May Najaf Khan remarked: "Mirza Shafi Khan's case has grown bad; because his Mughal army does not obey him, and the difficulty of money is the greatest." Najaf Khan sent Mustafa to visit every commandant's house and to find out whose troopers had deserted Shafi's camp.

On the 26th May Najaf Khan ordered Badal Beg Khan to join Shafi with his sons and horse contingent. Badal Beg sent a reply that in proportion to his estate his troopers were already there. Mustafa, the proclaimer, was sent to various officers with orders to send the deserters back to Shafi's camp. Some of Murad Beg's troopers had also deserted and they were asked to join Shafi at once.

26. *Fall of Sadhaura and other Places*

On the 28th May Shafi despatched Sayyid Ali, Gangaram, Ghulam Muhammad and Sher Din Khan Mandal with a battalion each to assist the 'amil of Sadhaura.

Faizullah, son of Qasim Khan, who had gone from Shafi's camp to Delhi saw Najaf Khan and offered a *nazar* of five rupees. He was granted a *khilat*, *doshala*, *goshwara*, and gown. Qasim Khan was instructed to send back all the deserters to Shafi's camp.

On the 29th May Shafi wrote to Najaf Khan: "The soldiers are demanding their salary; and they insist on going to Delhi with Gajpat Singh."

The battalions marching to Sadhaura reached Damla. On the 30th May they proceeded farther fighting with the Sikhs the whole day. By nightfall they arrived in the neighbourhood of Sadhaura where they were joined by the 'amil of the place. In the fight on the way the imperial troops lost 7 men in killed and 150 wounded. The Sikhs lost 10 troopers with their horses in killed. The commandants decided to retire taking the 'amil with them to Shafi's camp in case the Sikhs appeared there in greater strength.

Early in the morning of the 31st May they decided to evacuate Sadhaura. They raised the military post there, and also at Bilāspur and Mustafabad on the way, and joined Shafi in the evening. The Sikhs were constantly in pursuit of the fugitives. In the whole day's fight the Sikhs lost 80 men and the imperial forces 40 men in killed and wounded. The Sikhs then marched to Buriya to expel Shafi's officer.

27. *Gajpat Singh sent to Delhi*

On the 1st June Shafi wanted to send Gajpat Singh to Delhi; but hesitated to do so for fear of the Sikhs.

Two thousand Sikhs appeared at Buriya to invest it; but the heavy artillery fire from the fort drove them away.

On the 2nd June Shafi sent Gajpat Singh to Delhi accompanied by the battalions of Kajjar and Murad Beg. A

body of 2,000 Sikhs marched to Kunjpura and another batch of 5,000 Sikhs besieged Damla. Ghulam Qadir Khan was indisposed, and left for Ghausgarh.

28. *Assault on Shafi's Camp*

Rai Singh, Bhag Singh and Baghel Singh at the head of 3,000 soldiers encamped at Damla; while other Sikhs halted at a distance of five or six miles. Five hundred Sikhs suddenly appeared before Shafi's camp at Nakum-Tabar; but shortly afterwards they retired having wounded two or three soldiers. On the 4th June frequent Skirmishes took place between Shafi and the Sikhs.

29. *Gajpat Singh's Arrival at Delhi*

On the 4th June Gajpat Singh, Nigahi Singh and Diwan Singh were presented to Najaf Khan by Mahdi Quli Khan. Each of them offered a *nazar* of 5 gold coins, 2 gold coins and five rupees respectively. Gajpat Singh was granted a *khilat* of five pieces, Nigahi Singh of three pieces, and Diwan Singh three *doshalas* and two pieces of shawl.

On the 5th June Dilaram, *vakil* of Shafi and Zain-ul-Abidin Khan urged Najaf Khan to write letters to all the captains in Shafi's camp to exert themselves fully in fighting the Sikhs. The Wazir promised to comply with his wishes, and also to send money from Gajpat Singh's revenues.

On the 6th June as a result of Murad Beg's application Gajpat Singh was put up with Mahdi Quli Khan, while Sher Din Khan Mandal and Kajjar stayed in their camps.

On the 8th June Dilaram produced Shafi's petition before Najaf Khan, urging upon the Wazir to send him money immediately, as the troops were getting rebellious.

30. *Negotiations between Shafi and the Sikhs fail*

On the 9th June Surjan Khan Mandal marched towards Damla. A skirmish with the Sikhs took place on the way. He cut off the head of one Sikh, wounded three or four and seized two horses; while three or four of his own troopers were wounded. Zain-ul-Abidin was disappointed

for having received no money from Delhi, and was going to desert the camp; but he was persuaded by Mir Mansur to stay.

It was reported that the Sikhs wanted to cross the Jumna into the Doāb. Shafi resolved to pursue them. He wanted to leave the country to the west of the Jumna to the care of Gajpat Singh, and himself wished to encamp for the approaching rainy season in the Doāb. Najaf Khan, however, ordered Shafi "not at all to cross the Jumna."

On the 12th June Shafi sent Jai Singh Rai to Diwan Singh, Baghel Singh and Gurdatt Singh to settle terms of peace. He offered them Radaur, Babain and Shamgarh in return for the booty of Shahabad; but the Sikhs did not agree.

31. Terms offered to Gajpat Singh

The same day Ram Ratan Modi submitted a report to Najaf Khan regarding Gajpat Singh's revenues. The total revenue amounted to six lakhs of rupees. Out of this two lakhs and forty thousand had been paid to Shafi. Two lakhs and ten thousand were promised in eight days. The remaining one lakh and fifty thousand were to be paid in two months in three instalments. Until the full payment hostages were to be given by Gajpat Singh.

On the 13th June it was reported to Najaf Khan that Gajpat Singh's deputy was arranging for money and wished that Gajpat Singh should be given leave soon. Najaf Khan insisted on immediate payment.

32. Shafi encamps at Kunjpura

On the 16th June Dalel Khan of Kunjpura advised Shafi to encamp for the rainy season near Buriya, as the Sikhs were daily attacking that place.

On the 19th June the Sikh chiefs offered their terms for peace, but they were rejected by Shafi.

On the 22nd June Shafi was ordered by Najaf Khan to pitch his camp at Radaur (12 miles north of Indri) for the rainy season, but the Mirza stuck fast to his post on the ghat of Nakum-Tabar on the Jumna (8 miles south-east of Radaur). Some time later he fell back on his base at Kunj-

pura (21 miles further south).¹

33. *Causes of Shafi's Failure*

Shafi's campaign failed in spite of disunion among the Sikhs. The chief factor responsible for this failure was the bankruptcy of Najaf Khan who could supply the Mirza neither reinforcement nor money not even balls and bullets to replenish his exhausted stores of munition. His insolvency disappointed not only his captains of war but also the Emperor and the royal harem.²

Many of his lieutenants were assigned lands in the Gangetic Doāb in lieu of their salaries. Owing to the Sikh invasion of this territory no revenues could be collected to feed their troopers, who as a result grew rebellious. In order to stop the Sikh raids in these regions it was essential

¹ Here the MS. ends.

A Marathi letter dated 10th June, 1781, says: "From Delhi Najaf Khan has sent his assistant Ambar Shah (? Shafi) with 40,000 troops and artillery against the Sikhs. He went to Sirhind district and confronted the Sikhs. The Sikhs defeated the imperial army, slew ten to fifteen thousand soldiers and seized all their guns. The imperial army fled back to Panipat." *Maheshwar*, i, 53.

² "The Emperor called him a hardened liar, a man of deceit, and in the bitterness of his soul cried out, 'Abdul Ahad was a hundred thousand times better than you. I have no faith in you, nor ever had.' The ladies of the imperial harem, equally exasperated by the withholding of their allowances, vowed to link their arms together and drown themselves in the Jumna rather than constantly whine for their subsistence money and yet not get it for months together, while their credit with the shopkeepers was exhausted. They even went into a hunger strike for some days. To the emissaries who came to offer Najaf Khan's excuses for his default of payment, 'His Majesty said things which were not fit to be spoken.' One day, driven to extremity, by his distress, he told his slave Qambar, 'If you eat any meal today, it will be drinking swine's blood. Go to Najaf Khan's house and sit down before him (in *dharna*). Don't eat anything, but prevent him too from eating, till the allowance of the harem is realized in full.' Another day he told Maulvi Ataullah: 'My condition has come to this that I have no second coat in my wardrobe.' Then, before his sons and nephews he wrote the verses:—

'The master of the world is ruining the world,

Through Najaf Khan and Afrasiyab."

جهان را جهاندار دارد خراب ز دست نجف خان و افراسياب

Sarkār, iii, 199-200.

to secure the co-operation of Zabita Khan who possessed vast estates, and whose influence was considered sufficient to pacify the Sikhs. Najaf Khan therefore did his best to induce Zabita Khan to go and assist Shafi. But Shafi and Zabita Khan could not work in one yoke on account of their youthful and haughty temperament and differences of race and religion; one an Irani and Shia, and the other a Rohilla Afghan and Sunni. Zabita also demanded money to pay his troops; but Najaf had nothing to give except fair promises. Besides, Zabita was not prepared to crush his willing and sole allies, the Sikhs.

34. *Shafi continues his Camp at Kunjpura*

Shafi continued his camp at Kunjpura until mid-summer of 1782. He stuck fast to his post even after the death of his patron, Najaf Khan, on the 6th April, 1782. The Emperor with a view to keep the warden of marches pleased sent to him a robe of honour, consisting of a turban, a half-sleeved vest, a sword, and a shield on the 14th April, 1782. He was called to Delhi by the sister of Najaf Khan on the 12th June, 1782.¹

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,020, vol. i, folios 51b, 53b, 54a, 56a, 57b, 59a-b, 60b, 62a-b, 63b, 64a, 65b, 67a-b, 69b, 71b, 72a, 73b, 74b, 76b, 77b, 80b, 85b, 86a-b, 90a, 91b, 93b, 94b, 96b, 97a, 99b, 103b, 104a, 105b, 108a-b, 109b, 113a-b, 117b, 121a-b, 122a, 123a, 125a-b, 128a, 130b, 132b, 133a-b, 137a-b, 140b, 144b, 146a, 150a, 154b, 155a, 160b, 161a, 163a, 165a, 168b, 171a-b, 175a, 177a, 178b, 179a, 182b, 183b, 185b, 187b, 189a, 193b, 199b, 204b, 205a, 206a, 210b, 215a, 220a-b, 223b, 224b, 225a, 226a, 228b, 229a-b, 230b, 232b, 233a-b, 236b, 237a-b, 241b, 242b, 243a, 247a, 250a-b, 254a-b, 255a-b, 257a-b, 258a, 264b, 265a-b, 266a-b, 267a, 270a-b, 273b, 274a, 275b, 280b, 281a-b, 282b, 283b, 284a-b, 285a-b, 287b, 288a, 290b, 292a-b, 293a-b, 298b, 303a-b, 304a-b, 305a, 307b, 308a-b, 311b, 312b, 314b, 316b, 319a-b, 320a-b, 324b, 325a, 327b, 328a-b, 332b, 333b, 334a, 335b, 336a, 337b, 338a, 339a-b, 340a, 341b, 342a, 343b, 344a, 345a-b.

Cf. *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 3rd March, 1783, pp. 761-2; *Munna Lal*, 241-5; *Rajwade*, XII, 19; *Maheshwar*, i, 45; *Dilliyethil*, i, 23.

A news-letter of Delhi dated 18th August, 1781, recorded that a terrible earthquake took place in the Panjab in which thousands of persons perished and a large number of houses were levelled to the ground. It was most severe in the district of Hazara where deep cavities occurred in the earth. Its effects were felt up to Lahore and Multan. Or, 25,021, folios 204b-205a.

CHAPTER VIII

THE SIKH INCURSION INTO THE DOĀB

February to June, 1781

1. *The Sikh Retribution*

MIRZA SHAFI entered the Sikh territory in the Ambala district on the 25th February, 1781, with a view to extirpate the Sikh principalities. The Sikh chiefs were completely disunited at this time. In case of their unity nobody would have dared to look at them with a view of aggression. But this was impossible. Even those Sikhs who were directly and immediately affected were not going to act in concert. Nor were they going to yield. Each decided to act independently, not to expel him as this was out of the question, but to harass him. Shafi's troops were mostly recruited from the upper Gangetic Doāb. The Sikhs therefore resolved to adopt two measures—guerilla warfare and devastation of the Doāb. To begin with one thousand Sikhs cut into the rear of Shafi, and crossed the Jumna on the same day (25th February). They drove away 2,000 cattle from the town of Kot. Shafi sent two battalions with two pieces of cannon in pursuit of them. On the 27th February some more Sikhs crossed into the Doāb, and carried off cattle from Lakhnauti (7 miles from Kunjpura), and marched to Bidauli (14 miles south). After these preludes they spent a month in concentrating on fighting against Shafi, with a view to quiet down the apprehensions of the Delhi Government regarding their rapine in the Doāb.

About the end of March they resumed their freebooting activities. On the 29th March two hundred troops of Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa raided the Doāb and carried away cattle from Garhi Bhai Khan (also known as Garhi Dubhar,

24 miles north-west of Muzaffarnagar). On the 2nd April Gurdatt Singh plundered a village near Meerut. They slew and wounded a few persons.

2. *Kajjar's Battalion despatched from Delhi*

The Sikhs were not to be disappointed in the success of their tactics. Shafi was greatly puzzled, and he made urgent appeals to Najaf Khan to drive the Sikhs back from the Doab in order to check restlessness daily growing among his troops. The Wazir despatched on the 2nd April one infantry battalion and 400 horse under Kajjar *Farangi* and Qalandar Singh. They were instructed to join Shafi if he required their assistance.

With a view to strengthen Kajjar, Najaf Khan on the 7th April ordered Mirza Jafar to proceed to Saharanpur with 3,000 horse and foot and two pieces of cannon. Jafar showed unwillingness to serve under Shafi owing to personal differences, and Najaf did not press the matter further.¹

3. *The Attack on Shamli Parganah*

On the 8th April another batch of the Sikhs crossed the Jumna, and plundered Gangoh (5 miles east of the river) and several other villages. They halted five miles west of Shamli (7 miles east of the Jumna opposite Panipat). The inhabitants of the *parganah* were on the alert. Two men were killed in fighting. The Sikhs then returned, and on their way plundered a village and drove away cattle. Kajjar was at Kandhla (8 miles south of Shamli), but he could not summon up courage to face the Sikhs.

On the 10th April the Sikhs proceeded to Shamli² The

¹ Najaf Khan consulted Opat astronomer regarding Shafi's expedition. Opat told him that the Sikhs would fight Shafi on the 16th, 22nd, 24th April and the 4th May; and that ultimately the imperial forces would be victorious.

² Shamli was a prosperous town, two miles in circumference, with beautiful buildings, a large bazaar, and the remains of a mint. Its streets intersected one another at right angles each having a separate gate at its entrance, and all the gates were closed at night. *Hamilton*, i, 425.

chaudhri of the place bought them off by offering money for *karah prashad* (consecrated food). Another contingent of the Sikhs pillaged Husainpur (14 miles south-east of Budhana), and encamped near Budhana (15 miles south-east of Shamli). In this town twelve houses of Afghans were plundered by them; but the rest of the town was spared for a tribute of Rs. 4,000.

Shafi and Zain-ul-Abidin Khan wrote letters to Najaf Khan bitterly complaining against the ravages of the Sikhs in the Gangetic Doāb, which caused great discontent among his troops. Najaf Khan issued orders to Afrasiyab Khan to march from Aligarh to Ghausgarh and expel the Sikhs.

4. Near Delhi and Meerut

On the 12th April the Sikhs advanced farther south and sacked Baghpat (20 miles north of Delhi). Then they laid waste Khekra (13 miles north of Delhi). The Sikhs intercepted letters from Najaf Khan to Shafi. Hence there was alarm in the capital. Najaf Khan ordered Ram Ratan to prepare balls that could fit in big guns. Shafi supplicated Najaf Khan to expel the Sikhs from the Doāb.

On the 13th April Ghulam Qadir Khan detached 500 horses from his battalion and sent them to the Doāb to protect his territories. Shafi again urged Najaf Khan to take quick steps towards the Sikh expulsion. Najaf Khan summoned Najaf Quli Khan to undertake an expedition against the Sikhs in the Doāb. He offered Najaf Quli cash amounting to Rs. 50,000. Najaf Quli insisted on the grant of a *jagir* worth one lakh of rupees.

The Sikhs attacked Sardhana (12 miles north of Meerut), the estate of Begam Samru, granted to her late husband in 1778. Afterwards they stormed Mawana (20 miles east of Sardhana), and compelled the *'amil* to pay tribute. They marched as far south as Muradnagar (20 miles south-west of Meerut) and pillaged the place. Mannu Lal, the *vakil* of Begam Samru, sought assistance from Najaf Khan. The Wazir issued urgent orders to Afrasiyab Khan to take immediate action against the invader; but none of his lieute-

nants would march unless they were paid two months' salary in advance. The Wazir had no funds to give any money.

On the 16th April the Sikhs attacked Shahdara and Patparganj, the suburbs of Delhi; and the residents of these places fled away. Begam Samru sent troops and guns to protect her villages. The people as far as Rewari (50 miles south-west of Delhi) were terrified.

Another batch of Sikhs assaulted Sheikhpura Barnawa (20 miles north-west of Meerut). The '*amil*' of the place opposed them. He was wounded and took to flight. The Sikhs pillaged and destroyed the village by fire. They established their own military post there. Afterwards they attacked Bamnauli (5 miles north-west), and charged Rs. 400 and a horse by way of *rākhi*. Three villages in the neighbourhood were laid waste by the Sikhs. The Gosains of Rampur, five miles distant from Sheikhpura, resisted the Sikhs who in a body of 2,500 invested the village.

On the 17th April Najaf Khan prevailed upon Niaz Ali Beg with a battalion of Najib soldiers to march to Kairana (3 miles east of the Jumna opposite Panipat) to protect his estate. Four hundred horse under Mahbub Ali Khan accompanied him. A battalion of archers of Muhammad Beg Hamdani was ordered to be ready for fighting the Sikhs. Dhiraj, the '*amil*' of Shahdara, asked for troops for the defence of the place. He was provided with 200 infantry.

On the 18th April, Mian Kallu, on behalf of the Emperor, represented to Najaf Khan that the people of Shahdara were restless, and something must be done for them.¹

A letter from Kajjar stated that he advanced from Kandhla to Kairana (6 miles north-west); but the *zamindars* of the locality were in collusion with the Sikhs, and daily fighting was going on. Najaf Khan ordered Note to march to the Doāb with his battalion. Instructions were issued to Qasim Khan and Lalazar Beg to be ready to follow Note. Bishan Nath reported that Afrasiyab Khan had marched from Dashna to Kalavati. Two more cavalry regiments were

¹ This day Ataullah, the *vakil* of the Raja of Jammu, reported to Najaf Khan that Raja Ranjit Dev had died a natural death. *Akhbarat*, 160b.

ordered to pursue the Sikhs in the Doab.

That day the Sikhs laid siege to Jasar Kot. The inhabitants of the village came out to fight. In the engagement the Sikhs lost forty to fifty men. They fled and were pursued by the villagers for a couple of miles. Unluckily the powder-magazine in the village caught fire and destroyed the whole village. The people rode out on horseback to seek shelter, but the Sikhs attacked and killed them, and plundered their property. A body of 500 Sikhs carried off cattle from the village Dhakauli (20 miles north-west of Meerut). The rest of them attacked Meerut. They retired from there in the afternoon, and halted 10 miles to the west. Being laden with booty they contemplated crossing the Jumna to their homes.

On the 19th April the Sikhs lay encamped on the eastern side of the river Kali in the neighbourhood of Sardhana, dominating the territory between Meerut and Budhana (a distance of 25 miles). They plundered a chariot (*rath*) and eight horsemen proceeding from hikarpur. They gathered information regarding the fords on the Jumna, and were informed that Shafi's men were guarding the *Ghat* of Chhaprauli (between Sonipat and Panipat). So they decided to cross the river in the *parganah* of Ganaur (probably at Ghat Kutana, 8 miles south of Chhaprauli).¹

Najaf Khan inspected the troops of Murtaza Khan and Ghazi Khan, encamped on the bank of the Jumna opposite Delhi. Ghazi Khan had 2,500 horse and foot, and Murtaza Khan 600 horse and 1,000 foot, all ready to march against the Sikhs.

On the 20th April, a body of 400 Sikhs crossed the Jumna

¹ That day it was reported that the gun-factory at Delhi caught fire and caused destruction of fourteen guns, one carriage, one gun-smith and a boy. *Akhbarat*, 153b.

The Emperor sent by his servant Kallu a basket of flowers to Najaf Khan, and requested the Wazir to check the Sikhs and to pay salary to the servants of the palace. *Ibid*.

With an hour of daylight Najaf Khan went out on an elephant for an evening ride, and rode to and fro in the dry bed of the river. *Ibid*.

into their own territory to deposit the booty in their homes. They reached as far as Dhin and Manglaur (20 miles west of the Jumna). Here they started selling their plundered property. It was reported that 1,000 Sikhs were advancing towards Hardwar.¹

On the 24th April another body of 500 Sikhs crossed the Jumna. Three hundred of them were laden with booty. Mir Mansur attacked them. A sharp engagement ensued in which the Mir was shot in the left arm, and his horse was wounded. Mir Baqar, his nephew Mir Kallan, Inayat Ali and several other *Jamadars* were killed; and in all about twenty persons were slain and wounded. The Sikhs carried off fifteen horses. Four Sikh heads were brought into the camp.

5. *Zabita Khan Blamed*

At the failure of his efforts in checking the Sikhs in the Doab Najaf Khan blamed Zabita Khan. He said that Zabita Khan always maintained correspondence with the Sikhs. They devastated the Doab at his instigation, and he never opposed them with a serious mind. It was proper to seize his estates and to establish imperial military posts at Ghausgarh and Thana Bhawan. Najaf Quli should be given charge of this territory, while a cash subsidy should be fixed for Zabita Khan.

6. *Murtaza Khan's Advance*

On the 27th April Murtaza Khan marched from Khekra to Bamnauli on the bank of the river Krishni (16 miles west of

¹ The Sikhs in the company of Gujars seem to have attempted to cross the Ganges into Rohilkhand, as it will be clear from the following letter of Nawab Faizullah Khan received by the Governor of Bengal on the 9th May, 1781: "The foremost object of his heart has always been to fulfil the wishes of the English and consequently at their request he stationed his cavalry for the last two years at Daranagar where it is engaged in one or two skirmishes every month with the Sikhs and the Gujars on the bank of the Ganges."

Sardhana). The Sikhs lay encamped at Khatauli (20 miles north of Meerut). He proposed to attack the Sikhs *via* Barnawa (5 miles south-east of Barnauli). But his troops were suffering from want of money. Najaf Khan promised to remit money as soon as possible, and instructed him to punish the Sikhs.

7. Sahib Singh's Protests

On the 29th April Sahib Singh, the *vakil* of Zabita Khan, submitted that Najaf Khan must investigate into the allegations made against his master. He added that if Najaf Quli Khan was prepared to undertake full responsibility of all affairs, he might be given charge of the Rohilla estates. Najaf Khan asked Sahib Singh to advise his master to join Najaf Quli Khan in repelling the Sikhs from the Doab.

The same day Sahib Singh reported that the Sikhs had marched from Khatauli and lay encamped at Thana Bhawan. They were laden with booty, and intended to cross the Jumna for their homes.

On the 30th April Sahib Singh represented that his master was not prepared to fight under Najaf Quli Khan; and Najaf Khan, if he so desired, could take away estates from Zabita Khan. Najaf Khan replied that Najaf Quli would go only to punish the Sikhs.

Najaf Khan then sent for Najaf Quli Khan and said to him: "Send Jalal Khan as your representative to Zabita Khan with the message that without his assistance you would not succeed in repelling the Sikhs, and that you depend upon him."

8. Shafi's Opposition

Shafi was also opposed to the appointment of Najaf Quli Khan in the Saharanpur district. He informed Najaf Khan that he was not prepared to work in collaboration with him. On the 29th April Dila Ram, *vakil* of Shafi and Zain-ul-Abidin Khan, represented that his masters were conquering the country that was given as a *jagir* to Najaf Quli Khan.

This was sheer injustice. Najaf Khan replied that Najaf Quli Khan would go there only to set matters right in that quarter.

On the 30th April petitions were received from Shafi and Zain-ul-Abidin complaining that Najaf Quli Khan and Zabita Khan were directly negotiating with Raja Amar Singh and other Sikh chiefs, and this weakened their position. If matters grew worse they should not be blamed. Najaf Khan remarked, "Owing to their childish intelligence they understand nothing."

9. *The Siege of Kakripur*

On the 30th April Murtaza Khan encamped at Kandhla. He interviewed all the local chiefs, big and small, asking for their co-operation in the expulsion of the Sikhs. The Sikhs were encamped at the village Bharadas (?) which was near the river about 25 miles distant. Sixteen troopers of Bagha Rao were coming to join Murtaza Khan. Fearing the Sikhs they hid themselves in the village Kakripur. The Sikhs invested the village and compelled the inhabitants to deliver the Marathas to them. They seized their horses, and left the Marathas wounded. Five hundred Sikhs along with the cattle they had lifted crossed the Jumna at *Ghat Konda* (Kutana?), and went to their homes. The news from Ghausgarh stated that another body of Sikhs carrying booty was crossing the Jumna by the *Ghat* of Mansurpur near Lakhnauti. A later message from Murtaza Khan's camp declared the arrival of the commander near Shamli. Several scattered bodies of the Sikhs were committing depredations in all directions. The Sikhs attacked his camp, and when he rode out to fight with them, they hastily retired.

10. *Instructions for Zabita Khan*

On the 30th April Najaf Khan granted private audience to Sahib Singh, the *vakil* of Zabita Khan. He asked him to urge his master to go with Najaf Quli to conclude peace

with the Sikhs as quickly as possible, and to engage 5,000 Sikhs to serve under Najaf Khan. Zabita Khan was made plenipotentiary mediator in this affair. To show that he was doing a favour to Zabita Khan, he remarked to the *vakil*: "He has not fought with the Sikhs even once during a fortnight. His boast has been exposed."

11. *Kajjar fights with the Sikhs*

On the 30th April a pair of messengers arrived from *parganah* Kairana stating that an action took place between Kajjar and the Sikhs. Kajjar lost two *hawaldars* and ten soldiers. The artillery fire put the Sikhs to flight. The Sikhs then besieged Garhi Abdullah Khan.

Ataullah submitted that Murtaza Khan plundered two villages including Rajpur and drove away cattle. Najaf Khan wrote to Murtaza Khan that it was not well on his part to do so.

On the 6th May Murtaza Khan intended to see Shafi who directed him not to cross the Jumna from the Karnal and Kunjpura side. Murtaza Khan left Kairana and encamped at Bidauli (13 miles north on the Jumna).

12. *Zabita Khan urged to Assist*

On the 7th May when Shafi invaded Buriya, a body of the Sikhs under Rai Singh and Bhag Singh crossed over into the Saharanpur district. The alarming news of the Sikh activities again compelled Najaf Khan to urge upon Sahib Singh the necessity of co-operation by Zabita Khan with Najaf Quli Khan: "I thought," said the Wazir, "Zabita Khan was possessed of wisdom; but he spoils the business in that quarter. Tell him that even now he should join Najaf Quli Khan."

13. *Gopal Rao sent to Meerut*

Nothing is known about the events that took place later in May; but it is certain that Najaf Quli remained in Delhi.

On the 3rd June Gopal Rao Maratha was appointed to restore order in the *parganahs* of Meerut, and he was given 500 horse, five battalions of infantry and two pieces of cannon. He was granted a *doshala* and a *goshwara* at the time of departure.

On the 18th June some Sikh horsemen crossed the Jumna into the Doāb; while 500 Sikhs wandered in the neighbourhood of Sikandra.

The Sikh invasion of the Gangetic Doāb was the chief cause of Shafi's failure; and Najaf Khan possessed no adequate means to check their aggression. Besides, he not only disheartened his lieutenants but sorely disappointed the Emperor, owing to his failure to raise any revenue from these lands. This compelled him to make peace with the Sikhs generally on their own terms.

14. *The Sovereignty and the Right of Rākhi Conceded to the Sikhs*

On the 27th June, 1781, Zabita Khan was given congee to settle terms with the Sikhs, and he went to Ghausgarh. On the 12th July Najaf Khan fixed Gajpat Singh's tribute at six lakhs, out of which he realized three lakhs and kept his son as a hostage (बोली) for the payment of the balance. He granted him robes of honour, a jewelled ornament for the turban, a sword, a necklace of pearls, a frilled palankeen, a horse and an elephant, and conferred upon him the title of Maharaja. Gajpat Singh's son, his *Diwan* and other companions were also given *khilats*. Najaf's parting words to him were: "Let the Sikh lands remain with the Sikhs. You and they should now come and join our army."¹

Zabita Khan and Gajpat Singh interviewed the Sikh chiefs and persuaded them to come to an agreement with the Delhi Government. "The terms of this pact were that the Sikhs would not raid the imperial territory any more, but serve in the Delhi army for pay when called upon, in

¹ *Delhi Chronicle*, 334; *Dilliyethil*, i, 28, 35; *Rajwade*, xii, 19; *Maheshwar*, i, 47, 48, 50, 55; *Sarkār*, iii, 219. The Marathi records place the grant of title to Gajpat Singh on the 7th July, 1781.

return for their being now formally confirmed in the possession of their estates, roughly the region north of Panipat, and granted the right of levying black-mail (called *rākhi* about two annas for every rupee of the standard land revenue due to the State) in the region from Panipat to the walls of Delhi and the upper Doāb. Najaf Khan only repeated what the Sayyid brothers had done 62 years earlier in respect of the Maratha claim to black-mail in Mughal Deccan."¹

Thus the Mughal Emperor of India formally accepted the sovereignty of the Sikhs over the country situated to the west of the Jumna, and admitted their right of black-mail in the Upper Gangetic Doab. In this manner their sway became de jure as well as de facto. This recognition by the highest authority in the realm was a very remarkable achievement of the Sikhs. If they had not been the unfortunate victim of disunity, dissonance and dissension, there was every likelihood that the Sikhs would have superseded the Marathas in supremacy over Northern India.

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,020, vol. i, folios 99b, 113a, 114b, 117a, 122a, 125b, 126a, 129b, 130a, 132b, 133a-b, 137a-b, 140a-b, 141a-b, 142b, 143a-b, 144a-b, 145b, 147a, 148a-b, 149a, 152a, 153a-b, 154a, 159a-b, 160a, 169a, 178a-b, 179b, 180a, 182a, 183a-b, 184b, 186a-b, 187a, 193a-b, 199b, 200b, 205a-b, 209b, 210a, 215a, 219b, 220a, 221a-b, 225b, 229a-b, 233a-b, 236b, 237b, 244b, 316a, 343b; *Sarkār*, iii, 219.

CHAPTER IX

RAPINE OF THE DOĀB AND DELHI, 1782-1783

1. *Resumption of Ravages by the Sikhs*

THE peace between the Sikhs and the Delhi Government lasted for a short time. Each side was suspicious of the other. Najaf Khan had stationed Shafi at Kunjpura to keep a watch over the Sikhs. The Sikhs disliked this distrust, and were not prepared to tolerate Shafi's camp at the head of their territories. They abided by the terms of the pact for about eight months, and finding that Shafi's post had not been abolished they decided to attack the crown-lands.

They hesitated to take direct action themselves and invited Jai Singh Kanhiya from across the Sutlej to advance towards the imperial territory. The situation in Delhi was at this time favourable to the Sikhs. Najaf Khan was ill, and serious dissensions prevailed among his chiefs.

On the 28th March, 1782, Najaf Khan ordered Shafi to advance against the Sikhs with 10,000 troops. This was the last great act of the dying Wazir who passed away about a week later on the 6th April, 1782.

Najaf Khan was the last man in the Mughal aristocracy who had succeeded to some extent in putting a little energy into the decaying body of the Mughal Empire. He was "resolute in adversity, merciful in success, and his memory is free from the stains of cruelty and falsehood which tarnish almost every name of the period."¹

Shafi maintained the struggle with the Sikhs for nearly two months, and early in June when he had received summons from Delhi to be present at the court he made peace

¹ "No one ever left the Mirza's presence," says Keene, "dissatisfied : if he could grant a request he would ; if not he would never fail to convince the applicant of his sorrow at being obliged to refuse." *Hindustan under Free Lances*, 396.

with the Sikhs. As the rainy season was approaching Jai Singh Kanhiya along with other *sardars* retired to Patiala, where he opened negotiations with Mahadji Sindhia through his agent Maheshwar Das in order to unite the Sikhs and the Marathas and end the Emperor's rule.

No sooner was the rainy season over than the Sikhs resumed in September their lawless activities, and they roved and looted people from Delhi to Hardwar. They audaciously plundered the environs of Delhi up to Sabzi Mandi and Patparganj, and laid waste the country as far south as Khurja. Only the walled villages remained safe, the rest of the people having fled to *Gangapar*.¹

Some of the Sikhs who were roving in the Doab were won over by Zabita Khan and taken to the Pathargarh fort in Rohilkhand. Nawab Asaf-ud-daulah of Oudh was so much frightened of having the Sikhs in his close neighbourhood that he took into his service Zabita's son Ghulam Qadir, who had differences with his father. The Nawab granted to him robes of honour, tents, elephants, horses, Rs. 12,000 in cash, and a contingent of 2,000 troops to command. This step was chiefly taken to counteract the effect of Zabita Khan's hostile intention.²

About the end of November Shafi who had been appointed Mir Bakhshi made preparations to lead an expedition to repress the Sikhs; but he was called to Agra shortly afterwards. Thus the Sikhs were again left free by the Mughal Government.³

2. *The Sikhs appear on the Ganges*

In January, 1783, the Sikhs under the leadership of Baghel Singh approached Anupshahar on the Ganges in the Bulandshahar district and ravaged the country in the

¹ On the 3rd November it was recorded that grain was selling in Delhi at 10 seers to the rupee.

² "The Sicques," wrote Forster on his personal observation, "have reduced the largest portion of the territory of Zabita Khan leaving little more than the fort of Ghous Ghur." *Forster*, i, 325.

³ *Maheshwar*, i, 45; *Dilliyethil*, i, 71, 75, 77, 84, 87.

neighbourhood. They were contemplating to cross the river into Rohilkhand, when the forces of the Nawab of Oudh appeared on the opposite bank. Some English battalions under Colonel Knudson also arrived on the scene. The Sikhs consequently gave up their intention and concentrated their attention on the Doāb.¹

Forster who was travelling through Rohilkhand at this time writes :

"In the beginning of the year 1783 a party of Sicques traversing the Ghous Ghur districts, approached the Ganges, where it forms the western limit of Rohilcund, with an intention of crossing the river, and invading the country of the Vizier. Being at that time in Rohilcund, I witnessed the terror and general alarm which prevailed amongst the inhabitants, who, deserting the open country, had retired into forts and places inaccessible to cavalry."²

3. *The Raja of Garhwal rendered Tributary*

By this time the Sikhs had become supreme not only in

¹ Colonel Sir John Cummings the general commanding the English brigade at Anupshahar conveyed this news to Warren Hastings in a letter of the 27th January, 1783. A copy of it was sent to John Bristow, Resident at Lucknow, and J. Neave, his Assistant, sought permission of the Nawab to march to Anupshahar with the troops under his command. The matter was referred to the Court of Directors, and they asked the Governor-General to keep "a watchful eye over the western frontier of our own provinces and those of the Vizier." They ordered a detachment from Fatahgarh to watch the ford of Anupshahar, and to charge its expenses to the Nawab.

Imperial Records, Foreign Department, 11th February, 1783, p. 819; *Letters from Court*, 21st September, 1783, No. 27-A, paragraphs 16, 17; C.P.C., vi, 788; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 39.

² Forster, i, 325-6. G. R. C. Williams writes : "Despising Zabitah Khan, they continued the practice of sending each a few *sawars* across the river regularly every three or four months, and collecting taxes from their respective circles (*puttees*), just like the imperial land revenue. In fact, the whole tract north of Meerut may at this period be considered as Sikh territory, for his struggles with the Emperor had exhausted the Nuwab's resources, and the new Ameer-ul-Umra, Afrasiab Khan, though avish of advice seemed reluctant to afford him any substantial assistance in defending the frontier." *Calcutta Review*, LXI, 1875, p. 39.

the Panjab and the Gangetic Doab, but also in the lower hill country up to the banks of the Ganges. The Raja of Garhwal being unable to restrain the inroads of the Sikhs had sometime previously bought them off by the payment of an annual tribute of Rs. 4,000. This sum may appear rather insignificant at the present day; but in those days its value was much greater. Besides the Sikhs were content with having secured the submission of the Raja who remained as faithful to them as ever.

Forster saw two Sikh horsemen who had come to receive this tribute. They fared like princes, and so astonished was he at the reception accorded to them that he expressed his willingness to resign the Company's service and exchange places with one of them. He recorded the following characteristic note :

"The 28th (February, 1783), at Dayrah (Dehra Dun), the residence of the deputy of the Siringnaghur (Garhwal) rajah. This small town, which is populous and neatly built, may be called the capital of the lower division of Siringnaghur, which includes a space of level country lying between a chain of scattered hills on the south, and the larger range of northern mountains. The Sicques have an unrestrained access into these parts through the southern hills, which are broken by small valleys; and, fearing no opposition from Zabitha Khan, they can at pleasure penetrate into the lower district of Siringnaghur. The chief resides at a town bearing the common name of the territory, which lies, I am informed, about one hundred miles to the north, and by the east Lall Dong. The inactivity of the present rajah has enabled the Sicques to exact from this country a regular tribute.¹

"We proceeded to Kheynaspoor-ten *cosses*. At this place, I saw two Sicque horsemen, who had been sent from their country to receive the Siringnaghur tribute which is collected from the revenues of certain custom-houses. From the manner in which these men were treated, or rather

¹ G. R. C. Williams states that the Sikhs "penetrated the Sewalik hills without opposition and advanced to Dehra, where they spared nothing save Guroo Ram Rae's temple." *Calcutta Review*, LXI, 1875, p. 39.

treated themselves, I frequently wished for the power of migrating into the body of a Sicque for a few weeks—so well did these cavaliers fare. No sooner had they alighted, than beds were prepared for their repose, and their horses were supplied with green barley pulled out of the field. The *Kafilah* travellers were contented to lodge on the ground, and expressed their thanks for permission to purchase what they required; such is the difference between those who were in, and those who were out of power.”¹

4. *The Rajas of Nahan and other Neighbouring Hill States offer Submission to the Sikhs*

At this period in addition to the Raja of Garhwal, the rulers of the other neighbouring states situated between the Sutlej and the Jumna had submitted to the Sikhs. They agreed to pay an annual tribute, though not much, in token of acknowledgment of the supremacy of the Sikhs, and thus saved their territory from their ravages. The most powerful of them was the Raja of Nahan. How the Sikhs laid him under contribution is thus described by Forster: “A division of the Nahan country extends to the southward of the head of the Punjab, and bordering the country of the Sicques, they agreeably to a conduct observed with all their weaker neighbours, took possession of it. The Rajah armed himself to recover the districts in question, but after a desultory warfare in which he acquired much military credit, he was obliged to sue for peace; nor were the conquered lands restored until he consented to remit a tribute of two thousand rupees to a certain Sicque chief. This sum you will doubtlessly deem trifling, and it is so in your country, where specie is plenty, and the mode of living comfortably luxurious and extravagant. But amongst these mountaineers, whose manners are rude and simple, who seek for little else than the necessaries of life, which are produced to them in

¹ Forster, i, 227-9 Cunningham, 117; *Gazetteer of Dehra Dun District*, 174.

G. R. C. Williams says that “although this is the first well-authenticated invasion of the Doon by the Sikhs, it is probable that they had already paid the valley hostile visits.” *Calcutta Review*, LXI, 1875, p. 39.

great abundance, this amount is important, and to collect it, requires even oppressive exertion."¹

5. *The Sikhs advance upon Delhi, March, 1783*

The main body of the Sikhs after having plundered Aligarh and Bulandshahar² districts advanced from the middle Doab to the imperial capital early in March, 1783. On the 8th March they lay encamped near Barari *Ghat* on the Jumna. From this place they attacked Malika Ganj and Sabzi Mandi which they set on fire, and killed people at Mughalpura. On the 9th March a panic prevailed in the city. Fazal Ali Khan came out to oppose them, and in the engagement the son of Rao Dhiraj Ram lost his life.

The Government decided to recruit a force to cope with the situation. On the 10th March Nawab Majd-ud-daulah rode through the city and ordered the clerical establishment to record the script rolls of fresh recruits. The inhabitants of the town were so much alarmed that they took shelter inside the fort. Mirza Shafi and his brother were urgently summoned to relieve the capital of the Sikh menace. Accordingly on the 13th March Zain-ul-Abidin Khan crossed the Jumna at Baghpat and encamped in the evening in the Garden of Mahaldar Khan. Shafi marched from Sikandra on the 15th March.³

¹ *Journey*, i, 231-2.

² The town of Khurja in Bulandshahar district was thoroughly squeezed. "When the Sikhs entered this town, the people fled away. The Sikhs caught the rich men of the place, tied them to pillars and by severely beating them compelled them to disclose the places of their hidden treasures. When the Sikhs had looted the town, Baghel Singh and Jassa Singh spread a cloth, and asked the chiefs to give away one-tenth of their booty in cash for the service of the Guru. The sum collected amounted to a lakh of rupees. This money was spent on Hari Mandir at Amritsar." *Gyan Singh*, 912.

³ *Delhi Chronicle*, 350-1; *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 66; *Sarkar*, iii, 255.

Gyan Singh on pp. 912-3 makes a bold statement which is not supported by any other evidence: "The Sikhs from Khurja arrived at Delhi, and created a tumult in the city by entering through the Ajmeri gate. The Sikhs were 30,000 in number. Other robbers also joined them. They ravaged the city to their hearts' content. The Sikhs made their way into

6. *The Sikhs establish a Military Post in Sabzi Mandi*

Negotiations for a peaceful settlement were opened between the Delhi Court and the Sikhs. The settlement was reached a little before the arrival of Shafi in the capital. The main body of the Sikhs therefore retired from Delhi on the 12th March. The Sikhs received a cash present of three lakhs of rupees ; while Baghel Singh remained behind at the head of 4,000 Sikh troops to build *gurdwaras*. He took charge of the octroi post and the *kotwali* of the city, and stationed himself in Sabzi Mandi. First he built a *gurdwara* in Teliwara in memory of the mothers Sundari and Sahibdei, wives of Guru Gobind Singh. Then he erected another *gurdwara* called Bangla Sabib on the spot where Guru Harkishan had breathed his last. Four tombs were constructed on the bank of the Jumna where the mothers Sundari and Sahibdei, Guru Harkishan, and Ajit Singh, the adopted son of the mother Sundari, were cremated. A *gurdwara* known as Rikab Ganj where Guru Tegh Bahadur's dead body was cremated by Lakhi Labana was erected. Another *gurdwara* called Sis Ganj was built on the spot where Guru Tegh Bahadur was beheaded.¹

7. *Beginning of Diplomatic Relations between the Sikhs and the British Government, April, 1783*

On the retirement of the Sikhs, their *vakil* Lakhpat Rai remained in the imperial capital to watch the interests of

the fort. The Emperor in fright hid himself. The Sikhs penetrated into the women's apartment. They placed Jassa Singh Ahluwalia on the throne. Peacock feathers were swung over his head. Jassa Singh Ramgarhia got angry at it. He was joined by several other Sikh chiefs. Jassa Singh Ahluwalia realizing the danger of a civil war among the Sikhs resigned his kingship. In this way he prevented the mutual fight. The Sikhs then seized on whatever they could lay their hands. Small pieces of cannon were taken possession of by several *sardars*. They loaded their goods in carts and on camels and returned to the Panjab."

¹ *Raj Khalsa*, i, 30-2 ; *Forrest's Selections*, iii, 1124 ; *Maheshwar*, i, 107 ; *Dilliyethil*, i, 84.

the Sikhs. At this time he opened diplomatic correspondence with James Browne,¹ the British "Agent and the Minister" at the Court of Delhi² then staying at Agra. Lakhpat Rai wrote a letter to Browne on the subject of mutual friendship. He stated that notable Sikh chiefs such as Jassa Singh Ahluwalia "who is the highest and greatest and in that country called Badshah Singh," and Baghel Singh including many others were willing to establish friendly relations with the British Government.

Browne's reply dated the 27th April, 1783, held out prospects of "sincere friendship" on the condition of obedience to Shah Alam II and laying aside the practice of plundering the Gangetic Doab and the crown-lands.

Lakhpat Rai expressed his surprise at this criticism: "What was commanded concerning the Khalsa, that they

¹ James Browne had been appointed to this post by Warren Hastings on the 20th August, 1782. He was instructed by the Governor-General: "You must study the character, connection, influence, and power of the several competitors for the possession of the King's favour or the exercise of his authority, the state, views and relations of the independent chiefs and states whose territory border on his." Browne left Calcutta at the end of August, 1782. He met Mirza Shafi, regent of the Empire, at Agra on the 26th February, 1783, and stayed there with him till the following November. On the regent's murder Browne came to Delhi on the 11th December, 1783. Browne not only maintained diplomatic relations with the Sikhs, but also collected information regarding their rise to power, and worked it up in his *India Tracts* which contain a "History of the Origin and Progress of the Sikhs."

² "The real cause of Major Browne's arrival was in consequence of orders he had received from his government, not to decline any overture that might be made for affording a military aid to the royal cause. The Sikhs had for several years back, by their predatory incursions into Doo Ab and Rohilkund, excited alarm in the government of Asuf Al Dowla; and Mr. Hastings, the British Governor; with his usual discernment, deemed the exertions of the court of Delhi might, at the present juncture of affairs, prove a beneficial counterpoise to the rising power of the Sikhs." *Franklin*, 115-6.

G. R. C. Williams puts it more clearly: "By this time the threatening attitude of the Sikhs had excited the apprehensions of Warren Hastings himself, who deputed a Major Browne to Delhi (1784) with the express object of organizing a confederacy against them, if possible; but the embassy came to nothing." *Calcutta Review*, LXI, 1875, p. 40. Cf. C.P.C., vii, 315 (10).

have habituated their hearts to plunder and devastation produced excess of astonishment." He asserted that "the population and tranquillity of the people and arrangement of the affairs of the Empire" were the chief desires of the Sikhs. He declared that their presence in the Gangetic Doab was due to the fact "that the *Sardars* of Hindustan do not abide by their engagements." He suggested that their friendship with the British Government would result in an amicable settlement of such affairs.

Lakhpat Rai sent another letter enclosed with the epistles from Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, Lahna Singh, Baghel Singh and Sahib Singh of Patiala, some of which were delivered by Khushhal Singh and some by Mangal Sain.¹ The letters contained declarations of mutual good-will and co-operation.

Browne sent a reply on the 5th August, 1783. He again recorded a protest against the unlawful activities of the Sikhs: "By reason of disobedience and rebellion to his majesty and oppression and ill usage of God's people, they are universally accounted ill-advised, otherwise the fidelity of these noble chiefs to their engagements and their firmness to treaties would be clearer than the sun."

On the same date while replying to Jassa Singh Ahluwalia Browne wrote: "I am grateful for the favour and on understanding the good qualities and excellent disposition and surpassing kindness of one unequalled in the whole world which were understood in detail from the writings of Lala Lakhpat Rai, joy was occasioned to my affectionate heart."

Lahna Singh, one of the Lahore chiefs, in the course of his letter had stated: "The whole empire is God Almighty's, to every one He wishes He gives, or it depends on the sword." Browne's reply to his letter contained flattery as well as sharp criticism: "On the receipt of your glorious

¹ About the conduct of these messengers Browne wrote: "I have conversed with several Sicks, who were sent to me by different chiefs on complimentary messages; and I perceived a manly boldness in their manner and conversation, very unlike the other inhabitants of Hindostan, owing no doubt to the freedom of their government." *India Tracts*, ii, (x).

epistle, which was replete with friendship, increase of joy and cheerfulness was summoned." He then continued : " Several of your *sardars* have contracted the bad habit of plunder and devastation, and boasted of their opposition and rebellion to his majesty and the nobles of the Presence."

In reply to Meharban [Baghel ?] Singh's letter sent through Mangal Sain, Browne expressed his joy on the receipt of the letter and displeasure at the misbehaviour of the Sikhs : " Your epistle of friendship which was full of the jewels and the ornaments of friendship arrived in a happy season and created pleasure." Then his criticism followed :—" Many chiefs of that place had adopted intentions of war and plunder and violence and oppression to the people, and besides had opposition and enmity to his majesty and the noble *omrahs*."

The letter of Sahib Singh of Patiala was delivered by Missar Shitab Chand. Browne in acknowledgment reiterated the same criticism : " These chiefs have made the system and custom of plunder and rapine their distinguishing symbol, and entertain opposition and enmity to his majesty to such a degree that the sublime palace from want of vigilance did not remain protected from the attacks of this nation."¹

8. The Famine of 1783

This diplomatic correspondence was going on at a time when the country was facing a great calamity. In April, 1783, a severe famine broke out in the Panjab. In 1781 and 1782 there had been little rain and so the harvest was poor; and the winter rain of 1782-3 completely failed. Hence there was no *rabi* crop of April, 1783. The drought which had been raging for the past two years, and had become most acute in that year became known as the

¹James Browne's *Dispatches, 1782 to 1785, Imperial Records, Foreign Department*, 41 A, Nos. 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29; C.P.C., vii, 315 (13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 47).

chalisa because it occurred in the year 1840 of Bikrami Sammat. So terrible was the visitation that thousands of persons died of absolute starvation.¹ Tanks and ponds ran dry, and cattle perished of hunger and thirst. People lived on wild fruits of the jungle trees such as *tind* and *bārwa*, and the cattle kept alive on the leaves and bark of trees as *jal*, *kair*, *beri*, etc. Children wandered about to feed on berries of the forest and fell an easy prey to wild beasts "who shaking off all fear of man, fed upon human flesh in open day, and in the most public places."

This famine affected in general almost the whole of northern India from Multan to Bengal ; but it was extremely severe in the Panjab. As we proceeded to the east its effects grew less and less in intensity ; but even there its severity can be estimated from the account of an ' Old Resident ' of Aligarh given in the *Delhi Gazette* of the 6th June, 1874 : " As told by many persons who witnessed it, the disastrous circumstance which occurred during Sindhia's rule and prior to De Boigne's administration known by the people as the '*Chaleesa Kaul*', the severe famine of A.D. 1783, in a considerable degree desolated the country and the many ruinous high mounds still visible in the district owe their origin to this calamity. The inhabitants either fell victims, or fled to other parts where they met a similar fate, for the famine was a general one. It was described to me by those who lived then, that for the two previous years the rains were very unfavourable, and the produce very scanty ; the third year, A. D. 1783, the people entertained strong hopes that the season would be a propitious one : but sad was their condition when they found the rainy months, '*Assaur* and '*Sawan*' [July-August], passing off with a scorching sun. In '*Bhadoon*' [September] they had clouds but no rain, and when the calamity came all hopes were gone ; the price of grain was enormous and with difficulty it could be procured ; thousands died of sheer starvation within their walls and streets, and the native government rendered no assis-

¹ The contemporary Harcharandas says that in April, 1784, (it should be 1783), thousands of persons lost their lives from starvation in the city of in Delhi five or six days. Cf. *Elliot*, viii, 230.

tance to ameliorate or relieve the wants of their unfortunate subjects. Children were left to go astray and find their sustenance in the wild berries of the *peepul*, *burrh* and *goolur*, and thus became an easy prey to the wild beasts who in numbers roved round the country in open day living on human carcases. About the middle of September or 'Kooar,' the rains fell and so regularly that the grain which was thrown in the fields in the two previous years and did not generate for want of moisture, now came up profusely, and abundant was the produce. The state of things gradually changed for the better in October and November. An old Brahman of Secundra Rao narrated that some years before 1780 the harvest was so plentiful that on the occasion he built a house which was on a very high plinth: he filled the plinth instead of with mud with an inferior coarse small grain called '*kodun*,' selling at that time uncommonly cheap, much lower than the cost of mud would be; when the famine came he dug up the coarse grain, which was found good, and sold it, and with the money he made his house a *pucka* one, besides gaining a large sum in coin."¹

In the south-eastern Panjab the country lay in ruins. Small villages were completely deserted and people took refuge in large villages. Starvation left no strength in them. "Some died helplessly in their villages, others fell exhausted on the way." Thousands of fugitives flocked from Bikaner into Haryana in their vain search of food for themselves and fodder for their cattle, the greater number of whom perished. "But for the berries found in the wild brushwood, the distress would have been even greater. Stories are told of parents devouring their children; and it is beyond a doubt that children were during this fatal year gladly sold to any one who would offer a few handfuls of grain as their price."

From this time originated new land tenures in many tracts particularly in the Hissar district. After the famine had passed over, the country was re-peopled. But few of

¹Keene's Fall, 153-4.

the original inhabitants returned to occupy their old homes. Those who returned found their lands cultivated by recent immigrants.¹

In the fertile and populous districts of the central Panjab wheat was sold from $1\frac{1}{2}$ to $2\frac{1}{2}$ seers per rupee, and that also could be obtained with difficulty. The inhabitants fled to the Gangetic valley, Kashmir and the northern hills. So many people died that bodies were thrown into the wells; mothers threw their children into the rivers. The seeds of the acacia tree and cotton plant were eagerly devoured. To add to their misfortunes an insect called *tittan* appeared which destroyed all herbage. The cattle ate the insect and their milk turned blood-red. The people used butter, but threw the butter-milk of which they are so fond. "One blade of *chari* is said to have been sold for the fabulous sum of Rs. 2; the consequence was that the cattle nearly all died or were eaten up by the starving Muhammadans."

Even in Hazara, the northern-most part of the province "this famine fell with terrible severity. Grain sold at $3\frac{1}{2}$ to $4\frac{1}{2}$ seers per rupee, and was not to be had even at that price when the famine was at its height; and popular accounts describe the district as nearly depopulated."²

The high prices of grain continued as late as May, 1784. The Calcutta Gazette for Thursday, 13th May, 1784 records the following rates: "The 12th.—Wheat is now selling at Battalah [Patiala], 9 seers; at Lahore, 4 seers; and at Jummoo, 3 seers per rupee."³

¹ *Rajas of the Punjab*, 54; *Hissar District Gazetteer*, 13.

² *Lahore District Gazetteer*, 37; *Sialkot District Gazetteer*, 18, 23; *Gujrat District Gazetteer*, 19-20; *Jhelum District Gazetteer*, 47; Wace's *Hazara Settlement Report*, 1868-74; *Report on the Census of the Punjab*, 1881, Book i, p. 49.

³ *Seton-Karr's Selections*, i, 14. *The Punjab States Gazetteers*, XVII A, 297, gives the following prices as they prevailed in Jind:—

Wheat	...	...	5 to 6 seers per rupee.
Gram	...	...	5 to 6 " "
Barley	...	...	6 to 7 " "
Pulses	...	...	5 " "

Bute Shah, 227b, says that at this time wheat was sold in Lahore at

The famine was followed by terrible consequences. The country was depopulated as thousands of persons died of disease and distress. "The country swarmed with bands of robbers and dacoits, and the state of anarchy was almost inconceivable."¹

9. *The Sikhs set out to plunder the Doāb, May-June, 1783*

Hard pressed by the famine a large body of the Sikhs, about 15,000 horse and 20,000 foot, along with their women and children, retired from the Cis-Sutlej territory to the upper Gangetic Doāb. They crossed the Jumna at the Buriya ghat and plundered many places in Saharanpur and Muzaffarnagar districts. Bhag Singh and Baghel Singh who had their *rākhi* here visited Zabita Khan at Ghausgarh. There was disagreement between them as regards the proper division of their shares, and they sought Zabita Khan's assistance in the matter. Zabita Khan refused to intervene for fear of displeasing one of them, and advised them to settle it amicably between themselves. This offended them slightly, and they plundered two villages near Jalalabad. Here they were opposed by the inhabitants and Nahar Singh Gujar ; but the Sikhs were victorious.²

the rate of three seers to the rupee ; and at Delhi, Farrukhabad and Lucknow from five to six seers ; though in Lahore its average rate was two seers to the rupee.

In 1876 H. G. Keene estimated the fall in the value of money to $\frac{3}{4}$, and at the present day before the commencement of the war it must have decreased from $\frac{3}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$. Nowadays the price of grain in Lahore has risen to five times the pre-war rates. It therefore means that in terms of modern money wheat flour could be bought at Lahore in 1783 at the rate of Rs. 20 per seer.

Cf. Keene's *Fall*, 152 ; and Keene's *Hindustan*, 406-7.

¹*Rajas of the Punjab*, 54. G. R. C. Williams states that this famine was accompanied by a pestilence, "which culminated in an outbreak of cholera at Hurdwar during the fair of April, 1784 A.D." *Calcutta Review*, LXI, 1875, pp. 39-40.

The valuable work done in the Panjab by the Irrigation Department has removed almost all chances of the repetition of such a terrible occurrence. It has converted extensive tracts of waste land into a vast sheet of smiling fields of grain.

²*Dilliyethil*, i, 96 ; *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,021, folio 102a.

To prevent further immigration of the Sikhs into the Doāb Mirza Shafi was sent to check the progress of the Sikhs on the Jumna. Shafi marched along the eastern bank of the river as far as Kairana and then crossed over into the Panipat district. Knowing the Sikhs he came to terms with them.¹

On the 2nd June, 1783 Kazam Ali Khan was appointed *thanadar* of the Hasanpur *parganah* where a fort had been erected to provide a shelter against the Sikhs.

On the 3rd June Bhanga Singh and Gurdatt Singh ravaged the villages of the Kairana *parganah*. Mir Fazal Ali, the *'amil* of the place, came out of his fort to oppose them ; but he was slain along with thirty other men. The same day Ghanshyam Das wrote from Ghausgarh that Bhag Singh and Mehar Singh visited Zabita Khan and presented him with a bow and a *khes*. They stated that Ugar Singh and Diwan Singh were coming to wait upon him in order to get their dispute about *rākhi* decided by him.

On the 5th June Zabita Khan wrote to Zain-ul-Abidin Khan to march from Shamli to Jhijnhana, Bidauli and Lakhnauti. He suggested that after leaving his heavy baggage at Lakhnauti he should cross the Jumna and create disturbances in the Sikh territory with a view to divert their attention from the Doāb.

On the 6th June it was reported that 4,000 Sikhs were roaming about near Baghpat and had ravaged four villages. The grain market of Farrukhnagar was also plundered. The Emperor despatched two pairs of messengers to get news about the movements of the Sikhs. He summoned Mirza Shafi, Zain-ul-Abidin Khan and Zabita Khan to the court.

The news arrived that the Sikhs had reached Barari Ghat and were trying to cross the Jumna. The inhabitants of Mughalpura, Sabzi Mandi and other suburbs, terrified at the approach of the Sikhs, took shelter inside the walled town of Delhi. The Emperor personally visited them, and instructed Majd-ud-daulah and Mahdi Quli Khan to take proper steps against the Sikhs.

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 84.

On the 7th June a news-letter from Agra stated that Rana Chhatar Singh had sent Dan Shah to the Sikhs asking them to take service with him; but the Sikhs did not agree.

On the 10th June Badal Beg Khan's letter came from Panipat stating that Raja Gajpat Singh of Karnal had visited him with his son. He came to an agreement with the Raja and conferred a *khilat* upon him. Fresh news of the Sikh disturbances in the neighbourhood of Delhi came and the Emperor announced that he would adopt suitable measures against them after consulting Mahadji Sindhia. On the 11th June the Sikhs retired towards Sonipat. On the 15th June they were at Samalkha.

Afrasiyab Khan was asked to pursue the Sikhs; but he stated that his troops were clamouring for the arrears of their pay, and were not prepared to undertake any expedition without money.

On the 13th June Zabita Khan was encamped at Basi on the Jumna. He consulted Maulvi Ataullah, and came to the conclusion that Zain-ul-Abidin should be induced to cross the Jumna into the Sikh country, and devastate their villages. He sent the Maulvi and Jamal Khan to him for this purpose. The Mirza complained of the paucity of funds to pay his troops; and Zabita Khan offered him ten thousand rupees. Zain-ul-Abidin refused to cross the Jumna owing to the rise of water in the river. Some cart-loads of balls and gunpowder from Ghausgarh arrived in Zabita's camp. The *'amil* of the *parganah* Gharaunda [11 miles south of Karnal] reported that nearly fifty Sikhs plundered his village. He attacked them. The fighting lasted for nearly an hour, and the Sikhs shortly afterwards retired.

On the 16th June the Emperor asked Majd-ud-daulah to issue instructions to Shafi to encamp at Delhi as the Sikhs were likely to renew their depredations after the rains. Zain-ul-Abidin Khan cantoned at Kairana. The Sikh chiefs including Baghel Singh, Diwan Singh, Bhag Singh and Rai Singh set up their cantonment at Buriya and thus all had a respite for the duration of the rainy season. On the 27th June, Zabita Khan granted one *doshala* each to Badan

Singh and Mahtab Singh, the collectors of *rākhi* appointed by Tara Singh and Karam Singh.¹

10. *Favourable Delhi Politics to the Sikhs,
September, 1783*

On the approach of the rainy season the Sikhs returned to their homes as usual. They did not remain idle during the three months of the rains. They closely watched the Delhi politics which was daily growing more and more favourable to them. At this time keen rivalry was going on among the four lieutenants of Najaf Khan—Afrasiyab Khan, Najaf Quli Khan, Mirza Shafi and Muhammad Beg Hamdani. Among them Shafi was the most capable general and straightforward and open-hearted fellow. Afrasiyab possessed no military talent or skill ; but he had secured a large part of Najaf Khan's wealth. Najaf Quli was not a man of great worth, and spent his time in the enjoyment of wine and women. Hamdani excelled all in treachery, intrigue and diplomacy. He was also a good soldier and able general. Afrasiyab succeeded Najaf in the offices of Regent and Mir Bakhshi ; but he was deprived of these high posts after five months in September, 1782. His successor Mirza Shafi held his position only for a month ; but he regained it after an interval of one month. Shafi, however, fell a victim to the intrigues of Afrasiyab and Hamdani and he was murdered by the latter on the 23rd September, 1783. Afrasiyab again became Regent.

Zain-ul-Abidin Khan, the elder brother of Shafi, though less prominent in politics, was built of sterner stuff and could use cunning and deceit to repel fraud and treachery. He held estates consisting of eleven *mahal* in the Meerut district ; but these were transferred by Abdul Ahad to his own son-in-law. Thus an insult was added to injury, and the Sikhs found a ready ally in him in their depredations.

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or. 25,021. folios 94b, 102a, 105a, 106b, 110a-b, 111b, 116a-b, 118a-b, 123a-b, 127a-b, 128a, 134a, 135a-b, 137a-b, 139a, 142b, 143a, 193a.

11. *Renewal of Sikh Rapacity, October-December, 1783*

In order to take revenge for the murder of his brother and the loss of his own estates Zain-ul-Abidin Khan set the Sikhs to plunder the crown-lands in the Panipat, Sonipat and Delhi districts in October, 1783.¹

On the 28th October, 1783, it was reported to the Emperor that the Sikhs were lying in wait to plunder the caravan of Badarpur. The Emperor therefore despatched Mir Abdullah to protect the caravan.²

On the 29th October Jai Singh Rai reported to Zabita Khan that he had received a letter from Rai Singh of Buriya stating that he, with Jodh Singh and Charas Singh, was coming to Saharanpur to realize *rākhi*.

On the 1st November it was reported that about 500 Sikhs were causing tumult at Jawalapur near Hardwar.

On the 3rd November Rao Qutb-ud-din Khan and Mansukh Rai from Ghausgarh reported that another batch of nearly 500 Sikhs had crossed into the Doab to realize *rākhi*.

On the 4th November Zain-ul-Abidin's letter from Baghpat was received by Zabita Khan at Ghausgarh. It stated that Jassa Singh Kalal of Kapurthala was dead, and Jassa Singh Thoka who had been expelled by him from his territories a year ago had gone first to assist Baghar Singh, and then had retired to the Panjab; and hence the intensity of the Sikh ravages would not be so great as expected.³

On the 6th November Zabita Khan received a petition from Rai Singh, the Sikh chief of Buriya, asking for permission to visit Hardwar. Zabita Khan expressed his ineffective authority by remarking: "Of what importance is the permit from me?"

¹ *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 68.

² On the 30th October news arrived at Delhi that it rained at Lahore and wheat was sold there fifteen seers to the rupee. *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25.021, folio 42a.

³ On the 5th November Zabita Khan sent Mardan Khan to buy horses from the Sikh country, and wrote letters to various Sikh chiefs to help him.

Ibid., 57b.

On the 7th November Rao Qutb-ud-din intimated to Ghausgarh that in company of Mansukh Rai he visited Rai Singh, and settled terms about the payment of *rākhi*, and Rai Singh being satisfied marched to Hardwar.

On the 11th November Badal Beg Khan's petition from Panipat announced that Bhanga Singh and Bhag Singh, the Sikh chiefs, were stationed at Panipat. Dulcha Singh also had arrived at the head of 1,000 horse. He and the residents of the town were greatly oppressed. Nawab Faizullah Khan from Rampur wrote that he sent friendly letters to the Sikh chiefs through Kesri Singh, *Jamadar* of the Sikhs stationed on the Ganges.

On the 17th November Sheikh Mahmud, the *vakil* of the Sikhs, waited upon Mahadji Sindhia through Mirza Rahim Beg, and presented on behalf of his masters a Lahori gun and delivered a number of letters.

James Browne, the British Agent at the court of Delhi, was informed by Karam Singh through his son Kalyan Singh that the Sikhs were invading Delhi and the Doāb, but out of regard for the British Government they had given up the idea of crossing the Ganges into the territory of their ally the Nawab of Oudh. Browne in a letter dated camp near Shergarh, 17th November, 1783, communicated this news to Warren Hastings: "By the two papers which I this day have sent to Major Davy you will perceive the very formidable aspect of the approaching invasion of the Sikhs. Their objects appear to be no less than the conquest of all the country possessed by the Mussalmans, and the friendly style of their letters to me as the English minister in this part of the country seems calculated to secure our neutrality."

On the 19th November some Sikhs visited Mirza Zain-ul-Abidin Khan. The Mirza took all of them in his service. Ram Singh, one of the Sikh chiefs, also met him with 100 horse. The Mirza held conversations with him in private, fixed his encampment near his own, and offered him Rs. 100 for a feast.

On the 20th November the Emperor asked Majd-ud-daulah to punish Zain-ul-Abidin Khan as he was in league

with the Sikhs.

Shortly afterwards the Emperor directed Afrasiyab Khan, the regent and commander-in-chief, and Najaf Quli Khan, who had been created second Mir Bakhshi (on the 5th November), in the company of Prince Suleman Shukoh to undertake an expedition against the Sikhs and Zain-ul-Abidin Khan. They marched as far north-east as the village of Mudbarāl, 8 miles from Meerut, punishing the rebellious villages on the way. Zain-ul-Abidin advanced from Baghpat to fight against the imperial forces. Afrasiyab tried to conciliate Zain-ul-Abidin. He deputed the Diwan of Jan Ali Khan, on behalf of Khadijah Begam, the renowned sister of the late Najaf Khan, then in camp with him. The Diwan succeeded in prevailing upon Zain-ul-Abidin to come to a meeting with Afrasiyab Khan under the protection of the forces of neutral Begam¹ Samru on the 23rd December. At the conference Khadijah Begam and Najaf Quli were also present. Zain-ul-Abidin visited Khadijah

¹ Begam Samru's real name was Zeb-un-Nisa. This remarkable woman was the daughter of Asad Khan, a Muslim of Arab descent, who had settled at Kutana. She was born about 1753. After her marriage to Reinhard she exercised all his political rights. On his death in 1778, she settled at Sardhana in Meerut district and placed herself at the head of his force consisting of five battalions of infantry, a body of irregular horse, and about 300 European officers and gunners with forty cannon.

In 1781 the Begam embraced the Roman Catholic religion under the name of Johanna. Her troops were then in the charge of a German named Paoli, who was assassinated by Muhammad Beg Hamdani in 1783. Endowed by nature with a masculine intrepidity and a correct judgment, she managed to hold her country and preserve her authority during the successive administrations of Najaf Khan, Afrasiyab Khan and Mirza Shafi. "Colonel Skinner had often, during his service with the Marhattas, seen her then a beautiful young woman, leading on her troops to the attack in person and displaying, in the midst of carnage, the greatest intrepidity and presence of mind." "Contrary to the practice of women in this country, the Begum Sumroo always wears a turban, generally damson colour, which becomes her very much, and is put on with great taste." In 1803 she submitted to General Lake, and remained one of the sincerest and most faithful allies of the English. She died in January, 1836. *Beale*, 373; *Buckland*, 372; *Sleeman*, 377-99; *A Tour through the Upper Provinces of Hindostan*, 159.

Begam in her tent where Afrasiyab presented him a *khilat*, a sword, a horse and an elephant. Zain-ul-Abidin was next presented to the Prince, to whom the former complained about his *jagir* of eleven *mahal*. Afrasiyab stated that the territory in question was a part of the crown-lands, and the decision of the problem was left to the Emperor. The regent held out hopes of a favourable consideration, otherwise he promised him another *jagir* to the value of twenty-four thousand rupees. It was agreed that the three generals—Afrasiyab, Najaf Quli and Zain-ul-Abidin—should work in concert against Gulab Gujar of Parichatgarh Chatra Jat and the Sikhs. Afterwards all of them halted at Suraj Kund in Meerut.

Here Afrasiyab invited Zabita Khan to meet him. Zabita arrived at Meerut on the 15th January, 1784. There was an exchange of gifts, robes, horses and elephants. He was presented to the Prince. Afrasiyab ultimately prevailed upon Zabita Khan to keep the Sikhs out of the Doāb and prevent them from raiding the Delhi district. Zabita then left for Ghausgarh, and all others returned to Delhi on the 28th January.¹

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,021, folios 39a; 42a, 43b, 45b, 46a, 47b, 54b, 57a-b, 60a, 62b, 65b, 66a, 67a, 68b, 79b, 82a, 85a, 88a; *Imperial Records, Foreign Department*, 41a, No. 45.

Dilliyethil, i, 98, 124. At this time the Sikh disturbances had assumed such an alarming shape as to stop the Kabul fruits to come to Delhi. A Maratha agent at Delhi wrote to Nana: "About twenty-five pears and a basket of Kabul grapes arrived here. No second consignment of fruit has yet come. You sent for the Kabul fruit; but owing to the Sikh disturbances no fruit is available. The old fruit too could be secured with much difficulty. It was not of good quality. Pears were small; while no apples could be had. If fresh fruit had arrived I would have certainly sent it to you." *Ibid.*, i, 99.

Siyar-ul-Mutakhirin has an interesting note about the Kabul fruits imported into India at this time:—

"Pears, apples, quinces, and admirable pomegranates, come from thence [Kabul] to the interior parts of India, but especially grapes of two inches in length, and exceedingly luscious. All that comes overland, over a tract four or five hundred leagues to Azimabad; but then it amounts to such a price, that a single grape sells at Lucknow for a penny English, pears, apples and pomegranates for half a crown the couple. From Lucknow they are sent to Calcutta, in presents, by the post." *Seir*, iii, 60, f. n.

CHAPTER X

THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT ALARMED, 1784

1. *The Sikh Raid in the Doāb, January-February, 1784*

THE Delhi Government was, however, entertaining false hopes with regard to Zabita Khan, as neither he nor Zain-ul-Abidin was capable of checking the Sikh aggression. Early in January, 1784, a body of 20,000 Sikh cavalry gathered at Buriya on the Jumna. This frightened the British commanding officer at Bareilly, who in a letter of the 8th January aroused the apprehensions of the Governor-General. He wrote that the Sikh intentions appeared to be to attempt an entrance into Rohilkhand between the *ghats* of Daranagar [a small town on the left bank of the Ganges six miles south of Bijnor] and Hardwar on the Ganges. The Governor-General's opinion was that the detachments at Bareilly and Fatahgarh were fully sufficient to repel their attack even if they succeeded in entering any part of Oudh. As a precautionary measure he provided relief to the second and third brigades which passed each other at Allahabad.¹

Shortly afterwards a body of 30,000 Sikh horse and foot crossed the Jumna and encamped at Sultanpur (8 miles north of Saharanpur). Jassa Singh Ramgarhia and Karam Singh were their leaders. On the 30th January, 1784, they moved to Sarsawa (6 miles south-west). Zabita Khan despatched Qutbi Ranghar and Nahar Singh Gujar at the head of a battalion and five pieces of cannon. They halted at Pilkhani (4 miles from Saharanpur and 3 miles from the Sikh camp). Zabita Khan was at Ghausgarh. The *vakil*s of Zabita Khan were in attendance upon the Sikhs who demanded a tribute of Rs. 50,000 as the price of their withdrawal. On the 4th February the Sikhs lay

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Letters to Court*, vol. iii, p. 130, paragraphs 25, 26, 27; *Forrest's Selections*, vol. iii, dated 20th January, 1784.

encamped between Shikarpur (4 miles north of Budhana) and Nirpura (5 miles south-west of Budhana). The Sikhs transferred their camp to Naula, slaughtered the inhabitants of the place, plundered their effects, and cut down the crops of the neighbourhood to feed their horses. By the end of February the Sikhs advanced to Sardhana, the seat of Begam Samru's government and then to Barnawa (15 miles west).

At this news the Delhi Court was greatly perturbed. Abdul Ahad Khan wrote to Zafaryab Khan¹ (stepson of Begam Samru) who was encamped at Serai Rohilla to stay there, and not to march to Sardhana. He appointed two companies of the Najib Battalions with two pieces of cannon to guard the Kashmiri Gate of the city.²

2. Browne's Anxiety aroused

The presence of the Sikhs in the Doāb created uneasiness in the mind of Major James Browne who had aimed at seizing the imperial capital for the British. He addressed a letter to the Governor-General on the 5th February, 1784, in which he stated that "the great army of the Sieks having entered Zabeta Khan's country which is just from where they may seize on the capital and plunder all the royal land in the space of a few days" was assuming a threatening attitude.

In a letter of the 13th February Browne wrote that Karam Singh, the leader of the Sikh expedition, again sent his son Kalyan Singh with a letter to him. Browne administered to him a gentle rebuke for this invasion: "I asked him what were the wishes and expectations of the Siek *sardars* that they had already in the

¹ Samru had been married to another Muslim woman by whom he had a son, who got from Emperor Shah Alam II, the title of Zafaryab Khan, at the request of Begam Samru, his stepmother. He was a man of weak intellect, and possessed no capacity for leadership. *Sleeman*, 378.

² *Selections from the Calcutta Gazette*, i, pp. 10, 11, 13.

On the 24th February, 1784, prices of certain articles per rupee were recorded in Delhi as follows:—

Wheat 10 seers, Rice 11 seers, *Makai* 11½ seers, *Mash* 20 seers, Gram 11 seers, *Moth* 10 seers, *Ghi* 3½ seers, Oil 5½ seers, Sugar 6 seers, Molasses 8 seers. *Ibid.*, 13.

course of a few years made themselves masters of a large and valuable country in the possession of which no one annoys them ; but that their present expedition seemed to indicate that they are yet unsatisfied and mean to render themselves a terror and a nuisance to their neighbours without any provocation on their part ; that such a conduct is impolitic and only leads to provoke a general union of such powers as are fully adequate to chastize unbridled insolence and unprovoked invasion, that by the newspapers I perceived the Sikh *sardars* talked of laying waste the country of the Vizier as if their doing so were an act entirely at their own command and in which no one could molest them ; but that I would assure them that the English Government would resent an attack on Rohilkhand in the same degree as an attack on Bengal." To this speech Kalyan Singh gave a brief reply that Karam Singh out of regard for his friendship with Browne had persuaded the other Sikh *sardars*, though with great difficulty, not to cross the Ganges into the territory of the Nawab of Oudh, an ally of the British.¹

3. Browne's Scheme for the Capture of Delhi

Browne now decided to put his plans into execution ; but he was to be disappointed to see them frustrated. The Emperor tried to check the Sikh aggressions, but to no purpose. On the 10th February, 1784, he again appointed Afrasiyab along with Prince Suleman Shukoh to march against the Sikhs. Afrasiyab, being afraid of the Sikhs, wanted to avoid the real issue. He wished James Browne to leave for Lucknow to bring back Prince Jawan² Bakht who

¹ *Imperial Records, Foreign Department, Letters to and from Major Browne and Warren Hastings, 41A, No. 45 ; Secret Proceedings, 11th May, 1784, pp. 1096-1100.*

² Shah Alam had several sons. The eldest was Mirza Jawan Bakht Jahandar Shah. He was a rebel against his father, and lived mostly at Lucknow. He died at Benares on 1st June in 1788. The second son Abdul Amar Muiz-ud-din Akbar Shah (1760-1837) became king after Shah Alam. Nothing is known about the third son Mirza Jahangir. The fourth Abdul Muzaffar Siraj-ud-din Bahadur Shah (1775-1862) was the last

had escaped from Delhi on the 14th April, 1784. He did not like Browne's presence in Delhi. Then he wished to go to Agra with the Emperor to collect tribute and to crush Hamdani.

Abdul Ahad on the other hand was cleverly maintaining friendly relations both with the British and the Sikhs. It was expected that through his efforts the Emperor would come to terms with both parties.

James Browne had his own designs. He wanted to win over the Sikhs to the side of the British, and for this purpose he despatched a Panjabi Khatri with twenty messengers to Jai Singh Kanhiya. He invited him to march with a strong army, and to conquer the remnant of the Mughal Empire in collusion with the English. He suggested that out of the conquered territory three-eighths would go to the Sikhs and five-eighths to the English. This was the report sent by the Maratha agent at Delhi, stating that Browne aimed at seizing the imperial capital.¹

This move seems to be independent of any instructions from the Governor-General, as Warren Hastings appeared quite opposed to the Sikhs and to their alliance with the Emperor. He stressed the need of forming an alliance with the Emperor against the Sikhs. In a minute presented to his Council on the 22nd April, Warren Hastings stated :—

“The frontiers of Shah Allum form a barrier betwixt the Seiks and the dominions of the Nabob Vizier. If a permanent alliance was established betwixt us and the king, an additional security should be derived from it, against the desultory invasions of that predatory Sect to which the Vizier's frontiers are from their situation exposed. I understand that negotiations have at different times been carried on betwixt his majesty and the chiefs of the Seiks. If unfortunately he should ever be so ill advised, as to throw himself

Mughal Emperor, who was dethroned in 1857, and died in Rangoon as a British prisoner. Mirza Farkhunda Bakht died in 1782. Mirza Ahsan Bakht spent some time in Afghanistan and led a dissolute life at Multan and other places. No information is available about Yazdan Bakht. *Marathi Riyasat*, 47 ; *Selections from Calcutta Gazettes*, i, 257-8.

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 103.

upon them and suffer them to gain an influence in the administration of his Government or, if ever they should acquire it by overpowering the forces employed by his ministers in his defences, the consequences might not only be fatal to himself but ultimately dangerous to the peace and tranquillity of these provinces, and it evidently behoves us to be watchful to improve every opportunity of guarding against the possibility of such an event. In the meantime I have the pleasure to inform you that there is no immediate prospect of any disturbances from that quarter, as the chiefs of the Seiks who were some time ago expected to move this way have now retired to their own country."¹

4. *The Apprehensions of the Maratha Agent in Delhi*

Hingne, the Maratha agent at Delhi, was frightened at the prospect of an alliance between the English and the Emperor. He wrote to Nana Fadnis to put pressure on Mahadji Sindhia to see that the Emperor would not make peace with the English and the Sikhs. The danger was that if either or both got control over the Emperor, the Marathas would lose their influence in northern India. Nana Fadnis concurred in this opinion, and asked Mahadji Sindhia to go to Delhi and manage its affairs. He also directed Hingne to "urge the Emperor not to come to terms with the Sikhs and the English. If these once set their foot into the *Padshahi*, the result would be serious."²

In response to Nana's instructions Mahadji made overtures to the Emperor to counteract the designs of the English at Delhi. On the 25th May, 1784, he asked for financial support from Poona stating that his own resources were inadequate for such an undertaking.³

Hingne's fears were not groundless, as Browne was already "intriguing hard against the pro-Maratha Party at court and forming a coalition of nobles in favour of an

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 11th May, 1784, pp. 1083-4; *Forrest's Selections*, 1772-85, iii, 1088.

² *Dilliyethil*, i, 105.

³ *Sardesai*, 318.

English alliance."¹ Afrasiyab, however, foiled the attempt of the English agent, sent him to Lucknow on the 3rd May, 1784, and on the 30th May² arrested Abdul Ahad and imprisoned him in the fort of Aligarh.³ Henceforward, the Emperor became a mere tool in the hands of Afrasiyab, and "Warren Hastings finally gave up his plan of setting up an English party in the Delhi Government, as he had no subservient great noble left there to serve his end."⁴

5. *Collection of Black-Mail by the Sikhs in the Doāb,
June, 1784*

The main body of the Sikhs had retired to their homes, leaving their agents behind to collect *rākhi*. On the 8th June, 1784 the *vakils* of Baghel Singh and Dulcha Singh visited Nawab Zabita Khan at Ghausgarh. Each of them presented one Lahori bow and a silken coverlet and de-

¹ *Sarkār*, iii, 269 ; *Francklin*, 115-6.

² The Emperor's letter of this date to the Governor-General of Bengal stated that Ashraf-ul-Umara "moved towards Patiala and Sirhind in order to chastise the Sikhs, but he was foiled." *C.P.C.*, vi, 1122. Cf. *Selection from Calcutta Gazette*, i, 10.

³ Afrasiyab Khan communicated this news to Warren Hastings in a letter written on the 1st June, 1784 :

"The Governor-General is perhaps well acquainted with the disturbances created by the Sikhs. Nawab Majd-ud-daulah (Abdul Ahad Khan) always reposed confidence in them and in collusion with them he drained off the imperial treasury. The Nawab used to pay them under the pretence of reimbursing their dues and at the time of adjusting the accounts he showed the sum under His Majesty's expenses. The result was that the royal treasury always remained empty. Whenever His Majesty demanded money for his expenses the Nawab produced the accounts evenly balanced or with a balance due to the bankers. This unsatisfactory state of affairs so enraged His Majesty that on one occasion he charged the writer with misappropriation of the revenue. On 9 Rajab (29 May) the Nawab invited the writer to his house where the latter in the course of conversation introduced the affairs of the Sikh rebellion and His Majesty's financial distress. The Nawab then gave out his secret and the writer having spoken everything to His Majesty on the day following requested his orders. In accordance with the commands of His Majesty the Nawab's property was confiscated and he was put in confinement and the writer was appointed to the management of the royal affairs." *C. P. C.*, vi, 1134.

⁴ *Dilliyethil*, i, 104, 105 ; *Sarkār*, iii, 271-2 ; *C. P. C.*, vi, 1134, 1159.

livered letters from their masters. They reported that Baghel Singh was encamped at Buriya and Dulcha Singh at Radaur.

On the 9th June the revenue sheets of Mehar Singh and Bhag Singh Sikh chiefs came from Lohari town. Man-sukh Rai examined the accounts and Zabita Khan approved of them. A news-letter from Daranagar of the same date stated that Bhikhari sailor brought two of his boats to Garhi Bhogpur on this side of the Ganges a couple of days ago. It appeared that he cherished evil intentions as Mahan Singh Sikh chief and Chaudhri Khem Chand were staying there. The sailor interviewed them; and the three combined seemed bent upon mischief. Orders were immediately issued to Jafar Khan to appoint his Najib battalion and 100 infantry men at the *ghat*, and to watch carefully their movements. The same day's news-letter from Rampur explained that Sada Nand and others, agents of the Sikhs had gone there for a calf of elephant, and that they had left with the calf the previous day.

On the 10th June Nawab Zabita Khan received letters from Baghel Singh, Dulcha Singh, Karam Singh Nirmala and Gurbakhsh Singh of Ambala. They stated that they were obedient to him, and had given up the idea of crossing the Jumna without his permission. Gurbakhsh Singh and Karam Singh Nirmala complained that they had not received *doshalas* as had been granted to other Sikhs. Zabita Khan wrote in reply: "I regret for it; but you never visited my capital. I cannot do without you; and you can have as many *doshalas* and elephants as you please." The Nawab then said to Diwan Singh and Bhag Singh who were staying with him: "Please leave this place, as it is the cause of my disgrace. When you reach Buriya tell Rai Singh that out of regard for our old friendship he should not allow Baghel Singh to come to this side." The Sikh chiefs replied: "We will leave after gathering all our horsemen who are realizing *rākhi* from the country."¹

¹ Zabita Khan wanted to go on tour to the district of Miranpur and enquired of astrologers about the time of departure. They declared that 12th June was the most propitious day. *Akhbarat*, 160b.

On the 12th June, 1784 Nawab Sultan Khan as advised by Zabita Khan had an interview with Nawab Afzal Khan, and offered to him the post of the commander-in-chief of Zabita Khan's army. Afzal Khan expressed his willingness to assume the duties of that office on certain conditions. In the first place he wanted Diwan Mahtab Rai to be appointed the paymaster of the troops. In the second place he wished that authority should be given to him to fight against the Sikhs who were present in the country to collect *kākhi* in case of insubordination.

On the 13th June Diwan Singh and other Sikhs left Ghausgarh and encamped near Rampur and Chandkhera.

On the 14th June Nawab Afrasiyab Khan assured Karori Mal and others, the *vakils* of the Sikhs, of the strict observance of the terms of agreement, and dismissed them after granting *doshalas* and *goshwaras*.

The news-letter from Najibabad of the 20th June stated that Shams Khan *Jamadar* of the infantry stationed at the *ghat* of Bihta (?) on the Ganges wrote a letter to Naib Muhammadad Jafar Khan. He said that 200 horse and 300 foot of the Gujars and Sikhs were lying encamped on the other side of the river near *ghat* Kallu Khan three kos distant. Forty men of theirs sailed across the river in the night. On learning this Raham Khan *Jamadar* stationed on the opposite bank attacked them and captured two men, one Sikh and the other a Gujar. The name of the Sikh captive was Mansa Singh, and he was a dependent of Sardar Bhag Singh, who immediately engaged a Khatri resident of Najibabad to negotiate for his release. The Government of the Nawab of Oudh did not like to give even the slightest pretext to the Sikhs for a future inroad. The overtures were at once accepted, and Mansa Singh was set free on the receipt of some money by way of ransom.

On the 27th June Zabita Khan granted one *doshala* each to Badan Singh and Mahtab Singh, the *rākhi* collectors appointed by Tara Singh and Karam Singh Sikh chiefs.¹

¹ *British Museum Persian Akhbarat*, Or, 25,021, folios 148b, 152a-b, 155b, 160 a-b, 163b, 166b, 167 a-b, 182a, 189b, 193a.

No more news-letters are available for this year.

6. *The Sikhs Plunder the Suburbs of Delhi, December, 1784*

On the approach of the rainy season the Sikhs had retired to their country, and for about five months they remained busy at home. We hear of them again about the middle of December, 1784, when some straggling Sikhs appeared in the neighbourhood of Delhi at the instigation of Najaf Quli Khan and plundered several places. Mahadji Sindhia ordered Ambaji and Rao Raja of Machhari to punish them, and the Sikhs in consequence beat a retreat.¹

7. *The Plans of Warren Hastings against the Sikhs, December, 1784*

About the same time Warren Hastings formed his own plans to check the Sikh aggression in the Doāb. He was of opinion that in his designs upon Delhi the Sikhs were the greatest obstacle in his way. He, therefore, wanted to check their growing influence. In a minute presented to his Council on the 4th December, 1784, he stated :—

“I have already said that there is now no power which can be properly so called in that part of Hindustan which borders on the dominions of the Company and their ally the Nabob Vizier. But this affirmation, though strictly true with relation to the question of present danger, must be taken solely in that restrictive application of it. A new source of serious contemplation has arisen from a nearer quarter, namely, that of the Sikhs, a people who from a mean sect of religious schismatics have rapidly grown into the members of a dominion extending from the most western branch of the Attock to the walls of Dehli. Its present state is too contemptible to be an object of apprehension to any force which could be opposed to it, but the King, who derives as much of his present weakness from their encroachments, as from the usurpations of his own servants, which have excited them. They are by their bodily frame and habits of life eminently suited to the military profession; but this propensity is qualified by a spirit of independence

¹ *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 96.

which is a great check to its exertion. Every village has its separate and distinct ruler acknowledging no control but that of the people of his own immediate community, who in their town yield him little more than nominal submission. . . .

"For some years past the Sikhs quitting their predatory incursions have fixed themselves in the lands which submitted to them, appointing collectors of their revenues, and officers for their Government. No opposition was made to them. The only instance in which it was attempted was in the year 1779, when the Minister Mudjed-ul-Dowlah marched from Dehli with an army of 30,000 men to attack them, and without the sight of an enemy purchased an ignominious retreat. They obtained quiet possession of the *purgana* of Sheaumlee, one of the King's personal domains lying within 30 coss of Dehli, while I was at Lucknow, and carried their depredations to the very suburbs of Dehli, where two of their officers actually reside in a quarter called Subzee Munde, which is chiefly occupied by shroffs and shopkeepers, for the double purpose of levying their *rauky* (which is the name given to that species of contribution) and of protecting the inhabitants from the marauders of their own nation.

"We are too apt to despise the danger which we have not experienced, and to conclude that what has not happened in the ordinary course of events never will happen. On such a presumption my conclusions may expose me to the ridicule of those who may deem them the mere effusions of a wild imagination. I am willing to submit to this consequence if the events which I have foreboded shall be prevented by seasonable means of opposition; but I trust to time, and that not distant, for verifying my prediction if this people is permitted to grow into maturity without interruption.

"I now proceed to shew the present means by which this interruption may be affected, and another point of some consequence attained with it.

"I have mentioned in my report of the 1st instant that it was one part of the Prince's plan to offer his services to the King to be employed against the Sikhs. The battalions which the Nabob Vizier has allowed for his escort cannot

attend him beyond the Nabob's own frontier. If he carries them further he must provide their pay and subsistence, as their place must of course in that case be supplied by other levies, for which there is no other provision than that which is allotted to his actual establishment. This condition is in effect an insuperable bar to their employment, nor would it be prudent to trust his fortune on the first trial of it to the rabble of his father's army, unpaid and accustomed to disregard command. If the station at Futtighur must be continued the detachment cannot be better employed either in whole or part than on service with the Prince. It will more effectually keep the Sikhs at a distance, by advancing with such an influence to attack them, than by waiting within its own sphere of defence to repel them. I must here inform the Board that the Prince repeatedly and earnestly solicited me to endeavour to obtain their authority, for he knew the extent of my own, for such an employment of the detachment. I discouraged the expectation but promised to communicate his requisition.

"I will confess that the apprehension of his return upon our protection, the desire of executing the arduous task which the Board were pleased to assign me, and a yet stronger impulse arising from the hope of blasting the growth of a generation whose strength might become fatal to our own, strongly pleaded in my mind for supporting his wishes. But to these I opposed the more urgent consideration of the Company's distresses, and their solemn call upon us to relieve them, and I had resolved to report to the Board the Prince's request, but at the same time to state my objections to it, which in my judgment outweighed the advantages that might arise from a compliance with it.

"I choose in this place to observe that the actual expense of the detachment is 1,88,705 current rupees per month, or 22,64,466 per annum, of which 81,030 current rupees per month or 9,72,360 per annum, are the extra expenses of the staff, field *batta*, and contingencies which belong to it as a detached corps, and which would cease with its reduction, besides that it would facilitate the reduction of the strength of the army.

"But if the expense is to be continued it may surely be better continued for some useful purpose than to keep up the parade of a great military corps designed merely to be inactive in its quarters.

"On this ground, therefore, and on the supposition promised, I revert to my original sentiments in favour of the Prince's plan, but as this will require some qualification in the execution of it, I will state my recommendation of it in the terms of a proposition, *viz.*, that if it shall be the resolution of the Board to continue the detachment now under the command of Colonel Sir John Cumming at Furruckabad, and if the Prince Mirza Jehandar Shah shall apply with the authority of the King and the concurrence of Mahadajee Sindia for the assistance of an English military force to act in conjunction with him to expel the Sikhs from the territories of which they have lately possessed themselves in the neighbourhood of Dehli, it may be granted, and such a portion of the said detachment allotted to that service as shall be hereafter judged adequate to it."¹

The plan of Warren Hastings to crush the Sikhs failed for various reasons. In the first place the Prince had neither the ability nor the capacity to execute such a grand design. Warren Hastings could not spare his troops stationed on the Ganges, because in their absence to further north the Sikhs might cut into their rear and attack Oudh; and Warren Hastings had not sufficient means at his disposal to check their progress. Another difficulty lay in securing the approval of Sindhia who ruled over the Gangetic Doab for the passage of the English troops. Above all the Emperor would never have consented to place his rebel son in command of the expedition.

¹ *Forrest's Selections*, iii, 1123-5; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 14th December, 1784, pp. 537-44.

Macpherson, the senior most member of the Governor-General's Council, held different views. In a minute presented on the 1st December, 1784, he stated:—

"Should the Sikhs invade the Vizier's countries we must repel them, and the Shahzada with Sindia's support might be of use on the occasion, but until such invasion I am for my part averse to commence any hostilities against them though I believe they may become in time a formidable power."

Forrest's Selections, iii, 1125.

CHAPTER XI

SINDHIA'S TREATY WITH THE SIKHS, MAY, 1785

1. *Sindhia Appointed Regent Plenipotentiary, December, 1784*

AT the time when Warren Hastings was planning to take the remnant of the Mughal Empire under British protection mainly through Prince Jawan Bakht, then living at Lucknow as a British pensioner, events of much greater importance were taking place at Delhi, to which the reader's attention is now directed.

Afrasiyab, the regent of the Mughal Empire, was murdered by Zain-ul-Abidin Khan on the 2nd November, 1784.¹ The news staggered Shah Alam II who had none else in his court to appoint in place of the deceased. Out of the four lieutenants of Najaf Khan two were dead, Hamdani was in open rebellion, while Najaf Quli was squandering his energies in the most shameless pursuit of sensual pleasures. The Emperor's most favourite courtier Abdul Ahad Khan was a prisoner in Aligarh fort.²

James Browne tried to seize the opportunity for establishing British influence at Delhi. He pressed the Emperor

¹ Warren Hastings presented the following minute regarding the death of Afrasiyab Khan to his Council on the 14th December, 1784:—

"I have, I believe, before stated the power of Afrasiab Cawn as in its wane and hastening to its end. On the 2nd ultimo he was, as the Board are already informed, assassinated by a soldier of his army in his own tent, instigated, as it is suspected, by a Zein-ul-Abdeen Cawn, the brother of Mirza Shuffee, who perished in like manner by the agency of Afrasiab Cawn, on whom this retribution has fallen with the strictest justice. The assassin was destroyed on the instant, and Zein-ul-Abdeen fled for refuge to Mahadaji Sindia who has caused him to be imprisoned, but his destiny is yet unknown."

Forrest's Selections, 1772-85, iii, 1129.

² He died in exile near Fatahpur Sikri on the 7th September, 1788.

to accept British assistance on the conditions of appointing Abdul Ahad to the office of the regent, to expel the Marathas, and to rule over the Empire like the Nawab of Oudh under British protection. The Emperor had personal cognition of the British policy. Besides, he knew the fate of the Nawabs of Bengal under British control. He had also full knowledge of the incompetency and incapacity of his Kashmiri favourite. In consequence of these considerations Browne's proposals were summarily rejected.

Shah Alam II was aware that Mahadji Sindhia was the only man who could remain obedient to him, and who was capable of establishing peace and order in the kingdom. Mahadji had become very powerful by this time. Several Rajput princes were tributary to him. The fortress of Gwalior had been restored to him by the Rana of Gohad. One of his generals, Appa Khande Rao, was successfully reducing Bundhelkhand to submission. He had employed in his service a French general, Benoit de Boigne, who had disciplined and trained Sindhia's army after the model of the West.

The Emperor met the Maratha chief at Khanua near Agra and in a secret conference on the 17th November told him: "You must undertake the regency of my house and regulate my empire." Sindhia asked for time to consider over the matter; while the Emperor steadfastly continued urging him to accept the proposal. On the 1st December, 1784, in a public *darbar* Shah Alam at the suggestion of Sindhia appointed the Peshwa his deputy and commander-in-chief with the reservation that only Mahadji would perform the functions of these high offices as the Peshwa's agent. On the 4th December at another public *darbar* the Emperor bestowed the highest post of *Vakil-i-Mutlaq* [Regent Plenipotentiary] on Mahadji Sindhia. This office was so rarely filled that only three previous instances, under Akbar, Shahjahan and Bahadur Shah I, existed in the whole range of the Mughal rule in India.¹

¹ For a few following years Mahadji Sindhia was "the greatest man in India." He, however, retained his humility and called himself the Peshwa's servant. On a subsequent occasion when he paid a visit to

The highest distinction received by Sindhia brought in its train the most hazardous and most difficult duties to be performed. He possessed not an inch of the imperial land with the exception of the ground occupied by his camp, and he had to fight to obtain the entire Mughal dominions. The Imperial capitals of Delhi and Agra and other important forts were in hostile hands. Many intrigues were afloat against him. The late Afrasiyab's Mir Bakhshi Diwan Naraindas and his unscrupulous ally Himmat Bahadur Gosain¹ were planning to bribe the Emperor to nominate Afrasiyab's three-year-old son as Mir Bakhshi. Major James Browne was desperately working to bring the Mughal Empire under British protection like the kingdom of Oudh. Najaf Quli was trying to create disturbances in the crown-lands.

To crown it all there was no money in the treasury. Sindhia's own pecuniary position was unstable. He was in debt to the amount of eighty lakhs of rupees. His own army was costing him seven lakhs of rupees per mensem. The Mughal forces brought a fresh burden of three lakhs a month. The Emperor was to be provided with one lakh and thirty thousand rupees monthly. All this expenditure was to be borne by Sindhia in order to maintain himself in his new position.²

Poona, he insisted upon carrying the Peshwa's slippers in the full *darbar*, saying, "This was my father's occupation and it must also be mine."

Festing, 174.

¹ Himmat Bahadur Gosain's [1734-1804] real name was Anup Gir. The Gosains were religious mendicants; but in Aurangzeb's time they took to the profession of arms, and some of them began to marry. The Gosains opened wrestling grounds where they developed their physique. His father Rajindar Gir took service in the army of Nawab Safdar Jang of Oudh. His two sons, Umrao Gir and Anup Gir, served in the Nawab's army, and both received the title of Raja from Shuja-ud-daulah. Umrao Gir married and had several sons; while Anup Gir preferred to remain single all his life. Both the brothers fought against the Marathas in the third battle of Panipat. They were present in the battle of Buxar, 1764. On Shuja-ud-daulah's death they were taken into imperial service by Najaf Khan. Shortly afterwards the Emperor conferred the title of *Himmat Bahadur* on Anup Gir. In 1803 he joined the English. He died in 1804. *Marathi Riyasat*, 55-7; *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, xiv, 320; *Beale*, 160; *Sarkar*, iii, 313; *C. P. C.*, vii, 41, f. n.

² *Sarkar*, iii, 291-6; *Duff*, iii, 476-81.

2. *The Sikh Incursion into the Doāb and Rohilkhand,
January-February, 1785*

The most troublesome people in tackling whom the Sindhia had the greatest difficulty to experience were the Sikhs. In the beginning of 1785, a large horde of them numbering about 30,000 under the leadership of Baghel Singh, Gurdatt Singh and Jassa Singh Ramgarhia crossed the Jumna and swept over the upper Doāb with irresistible fury and ferocity. The Bārha Sayyid towns which lay right on their line of march suffered much. Zabita Khan to whom this territory belonged was unable to stem the tide, and "lay trembling within the ramparts of Ghosegurh." Miranpur (20 miles south-east of Muzaffarnagar) was particularly signalized for a victim of their wrath. They soon crossed over the Ganges into the country of Oudh.

On the 13th January, 1785, they razed to the ground the villages of Barsi and Mahmudpur, inhabited by the Sayyids. Then they decided to plunder Moradabad. On the 14th January as soon as they set out, a messenger arrived with the agreeable news that Chandausi lay unprotected. Banne Khan, the chief of the place, had retired for fear of the Sikhs to a distance of two days' journey in the village of Banawali. His deputies Chhattu Lal and Sobharam had also left the town and bankers and merchants were removing their property to places of safety. They were informed that Chandausi would bring them greater riches, as it was a famous market-place where 2,000 bankers and merchants had their business firms, and where transactions of crores of rupees were carried on.¹ This was also pointed out that

¹ "This was the grand salt mart of the province." *Hamilton*, i, 440.

Regarding salt G. H. Barlow wrote the following account at Lucknow on the 27th May, 1787:—

"The salt consumed in the province of Oudh is of three kinds, the Lahori, the Sambhari and Khari.

"The first and most esteemed is a species of rock salt brought from Lahore. But a small quantity, however, is imported owing to the heavy charges of carriage and duties to which it is subject between Lahore and Lucknow. The price it bears at the latter place is about 14 *Sicca* Rupees per maund, and as few people can afford to purchase at this rate the

that day being Friday the Musalmans would have gathered in Moradabad in a large number, and in overpowering them they must sustain some losses; while at Chandausi no risks were involved.

The Sikhs, therefore, gave up marching upon Moradabad and turned towards Chandausi where they arrived at 9 o'clock in the morning. After a feeble resistance the guards were slain. They "rushed in and set fire to all the houses and markets and plundered all the property worth lakhs of rupees." After thoroughly devastating the town for two days they retired on the 15th January, and encamped for the night at Bhawanipur.¹

On the 16th January Raja Jagan Nath, son-in-law of Raja Surat Singh the Diwan of the Nawab of Oudh, arrived at Rasauli (28 miles south of Chandausi). He commanded a British subsidiary force consisting of both horse and foot and a park of artillery.² It was rumoured that he wanted to deliver an assault on the Sikhs the following morning. The Sikh chiefs held a council and on account of their being overloaded with booty decided to deposit their property on the other side of the Ganges in the night and to be ready in the morning to attack the English army. They hurried towards the river, but halted between Sambhal and Hasanpur (18 miles north-west of Sambhal), it being a dark night after 10 o'clock. In the morning of the 17th January, they crossed the Ganges and rested in their camp.

consumption is confined to the houses of men of large property." *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 6th June, 1787, p. 3246.

¹ The advantage of the situation was taken by Gujars, another predatory tribe, who, in order to give themselves a similarity with the Sikhs, had added the word 'Singh' to their names, and some of their chiefs such as Nain Singh Gujar had grown long hair on head and beard. On the 15th January Bhim Singh, son of Gulab Singh Gujar, with a body of 500 horse crossed the Ganges into Oudh by the *ghat* of Qamar-ud-din Nagar and plundered the towns of Bachhraon, Salimpur and Garhi Sher Muhammad Khan. "No one," says the intelligencer, "has yet taken any steps to check this disturbance." Cf. *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 73.

² The Nawab in a letter to the Governor-General stated: "Those battalions went under the command of a commandant belonging to me, and no English gentlemen went there." *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 26th April, 1785.

The English army marching along the left bank of the river reached opposite the Sikh camp and opened fire. The Sikhs replied by musketry fire. A short while before the arrival of the English army the Sikhs had sent some of their mules and camels on the opposite bank of the river to bring grass and fuel. They were captured by the English troops. During the same night a banker of Sambhal taken captive by the Sikhs, and whose offer for a ransom of Rs. 2,000 had been rejected, escaped with the assistance of some thieves.

On the 18th January the Sikhs wanted to attack the English army; but Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa advised them to secure their booty first. At this time they were encamped on the banks of the Ganges between Potha and Garhmuktesar. On the 19th January they packed up all their luggage and marched homeward. On the 22nd January they halted between Parichatgarh and Bisauli. Baghel Singh and Jassa Singh Ramgarhia decided for further advance.

By this time Karam Singh Nirmala, Rai Singh and Dulcha Singh who were coming from home to join them had arrived at Ghausgarh. Karam Singh wrote to them to postpone marching till their arrival in their camp. Baghel Singh replied that they had made full preparations for the journey, and that Karam Singh could meet them at the next stage. This territory belonged to Raja Gulab Singh Gujar and Mehar Singh collected *rākhi* from him. Mehar Singh agreed to pay some money to Baghel Singh if he would march away, and the Sikhs immediately raised their camp.

The next halt was made at Miranpur, where on the 23rd January, the Sikh chiefs held a conference under a tree outside their camp, and received Mahadji Sindhia's agent who made certain proposals for peace. Baghel Singh suggested that they first must convey their booty home, and then proceed towards Bareilly, at the head of a body from ten to fifteen thousand horse to gain more spoil.

The Sikhs moved along the right bank of the Ganges. On the 27th January they lay encamped opposite the *ghat* of Sabalgarh Fort, a town in the district of Moradabad, situated to the east of the Ganges about 18 miles south of Hardwar. Jassa Singh, Gurdatt Singh and Baghel Singh decided to

cross the Ganges into Rohilkhand by the fords discovered by the Gujars. At this moment news arrived that Zabita Khan¹ was dead. Another message stated that the English army under Raja Jagan Nath was advancing along the opposite bank of the river, and was ready to attack them. At night the Sikhs heard the report of the English guns, and in reply they also fired their camel artillery. Finding that the fords on the Ganges were strongly guarded the Sikhs on the 30th January marched towards Deoband. This day certain differences arose between Baghel Singh and Jassa Singh over the plunder of a *rākhi* village, and this disagreement continued to grow daily. Harji Ambaji another agent of Sindhia arrived in the Sikh camp to negotiate for peace on behalf of his master.

On the 1st February Karam Singh Nirmala, Rai Singh and Dulcha Singh came from Ghausgarh and encamped four miles from the Sikh camp. Baghel Singh immediately went to see Karam Singh to condole with him on the death of his wife. Baghel Singh suggested that as 30,000 Sikhs were there, after sending their booty home they should cross the Ganges for further ravages. Karam Singh proposed that first his differences with Jassa Singh must be composed. After reconciliation they would leave their entire baggage in the charge of one chief, and the next course of action would be settled in a conference.

The Sikhs decided to march to Daryapur and cross the Ganges at the *ghat* of Sahasgarh. On the 4th February at the time of their march it began to rain. The journey was consequently put off. They advanced to Daryapur on the 5th February and plundered the village. A contingent of 3,000 horse was despatched to ravage a village on the opposite bank, but they could not find a ford. The English army also noticed them, and opened artillery fire on them so they returned to their camp.

Husain Khan, the *vakil* of Zabita Khan's son Ghulam Qadir, waited on the Sikh chiefs, offering to pay them their usual *rākhi*, but asking them to withdraw from his territories immediately.

¹ Zabita Khan died on the 21st January, 1785.

The Sikhs hesitated to attempt crossing the Ganges in the face of the English army which had effectively secured the ferries over the Ganges. Besides, two regiments from the Fatahgarh brigade had been sent to Anupshahar with Lieutenant-Colonel Knudson on the 1st February. On the 12th February in response to further requisition made by the Nawab two more regiments of sepoys with a company of artillery and a *rasala* of cavalry were despatched to various *ghats*.¹

The Sikhs, therefore, gave up the plan of invading Rohilkhand and marched back homewards. On reaching the Jumna they planned to retain half of them in the Doab and to send the other half by the Kutana Ghat (34 miles west of Meerut) to ravage the crown-lands in Panipat, Sonipat and Delhi districts.²

3. *Sindhia Decides to Pacify the Sikhs, January-February, 1785*

The presence of the Sikhs in the Gangetic Doab greatly alarmed the Sindhia, who felt much worried over this

¹ The Nawab had to pay for these troops at the rate of Rs. 25,000 per mensem for each regiment of sepoys, Rs. 20,000 per mensem for each company of artillery; while the subsidy for the *rasala* of cavalry was to "be determined by the proportion which its actual expense bears to the subsidy agreed upon for a regiment of sepoys." *Imperial Records, Secret Letters to Court*, 1786, vol. v, pp. 336-43; C.P.C., vii, 176.

² *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 1st March, 1785, Major Browne to Warren Hastings, dated 9th and 12th February, 1785; 26th April, 1785; from the Nawab Wazir of Oudh, received on the 21st April, 1785; *Bengal and Madras Papers*, vol. iii, 1757-1795, p. 18; *Foreign Department*, 41A, No. 45; C.P.C., vii, 8, 14, 19, 20, 41, 44, 68, 149; Browne, 29; Sardesai, 365, 386, 406; *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 103; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, pp. 40-1.

"The Sicque forces assembled again," says Forster, i, 326, f.n., "in the beginning of the year 1785, when they entered the province of Rohilkund, and having laid it waste, for the space of one hundred miles they returned unmolested."

The marauding activities of the Sikhs were responsible to some extent for ruining the trade of Rohilkhand. "This predatory incursion," says Hamilton, i, 428, "gave the coup-de-grace to the trade of Rohilkund, as thenceforward no man would venture his property in a country equally destitute of protection, from arbitrary exactions within, and plundering adventurers from without."

problem. With a view to alleviate his difficulties he decided to pacify the Sikhs who were the most turbulent people in the country now placed under his control. They frequently invaded the crown-lands under the pretence of realizing *rākhi*, and devastated the country. Besides, the safety of the imperial capital was a problem of the first and foremost importance. The Maratha agent in Delhi felt afraid that in case strong measures were not taken by the Marathas to protect the capital and the crown-lands, they might fall into the hands of either the English or the Sikhs.

Mahadji, therefore, despatched some agents one after the other to open peace parleys with the Sikh chiefs then present in the Doāb. He also invited some Sikh *vakils* in his camp early in January, 1785. Sindhia advised them to refrain from ravaging the Doāb and the crown-lands, offering to take a body of 5,000 Sikhs in his pay. The *vakils* were dismissed about the end of the month with valuable presents for their masters. Shortly afterwards he sent Pratab Singh, the Machhari Rajput Raja, to prevail upon the Sikhs to agree to these terms, and he made a fervent appeal to Baghel Singh in the name of religion. Another agent Rozmal communicated to Baghel Singh to take advantage of the favourable situation.

On hearing of these negotiations James Anderson, the British Resident with Sindhia, wrote to Warren Hastings on the 1st February, 1785: "Sindhia's principal aim at present seems to be to form an alliance with the Seiks or rather to purchase if possible their forbearance from hostilities."

Sindhia also won over the celebrated Begam Samru, a woman of masculine intrepidity and correct judgment, added several *parganahs* to her jagirs, some to the west of the Jumna in Sonipat-Panipat district with a view to use her as a check upon the Sikhs.¹

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 152; *C.P.C.*, vii, 42, 43; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 19th February, 1785, James Anderson to Warren Hastings, dated Sindhia's camp at Dig, 1st February, 1785 and 1st March, 1785, pp. 491-505.

A Marathi dispatch written in February, 1785, states that Bhim Sain

4. *Sindhia Deputes Ingle and Malhar to gain over the Sikhs, February-March, 1785*

When the Sikhs lay encamped at Kutana Ghat, they were invited by Najaf Quli to ravage the crown-lands near Delhi. The Sikhs immediately responded to the call, and in a body of about 25,000 approached the imperial capital. They commenced realizing tribute from the people. Sada Shiv Dinkar, the Maratha agent at Delhi, writing to Nana Fadnis in February, 1785, stated: "The Emperor rules inside the city, while outside the Sikhs are supreme." The Gujars, a tribe of thieves, took advantage of this lawlessness. In the same letter Dinkar wrote: "The Gujar *zamindars* of the neighbourhood of Delhi are committing dacoities and thefts in the city. The grass-cutters are allowed to return in safety on payment of a pice or two per load; otherwise they beat them on the way and block the road."¹

Brahmin, the *vakil* of the Sikhs, was in Delhi. The Sikhs did not pay his expenses; so he borrowed money from the residents of the cantonment, and then disappeared. *Sardesai*, 351.

¹ The Gujars are distributed widely all over the country between the Indus and the Ganges and from the Hazara mountains to the province of Gujrat. They particularly abound along the upper course of the Jumna. They are essentially a pastoral tribe; but they took to thieving as a regular profession. The character of the Gujar of the Jumna district can thus be estimated from the following proverbs: "A desert is better than a Gujar; whenever you see a Gujar, hit him." Again: "The dog, the monkey, and the Gujar change their minds at every step." And "when all other castes are dead make friends with a Gujar."

” کتا بلی دو - رنگار گوجر دو

یہ چاروں نہ ہوں - کھلے کواڑوں سو

“The dog and the cat two, the Rangar and the Gujar two; if it were not for these four one might sleep with one's door open.”

But a Gujar was not without a certain amount of magnanimity of mind. He would seldom raise his hand against a woman. Thomas Twining while travelling in the Gangetic Doab was overtaken by a body of about two hundred Gujars, well mounted and armed near Sikandra on the 9th December, 1794. It was after dusk and Twining was in a palanquin nearly asleep, when he was informed of their arrival. "Drawing my

These turbulences perturbed the mind of the Emperor. As some of the princes were at Salimgarh, he felt afraid lest some prince might be raised to the throne by Najaf Quli and the Sikhs. He sought urgent assistance from Mahadji. In response Sindhia appointed Ambaji Ingle *faujdar* of the districts situated to the north of Delhi with the Machhari Raja as his assistant for the purpose of establishing Sindhia's rule in Delhi. Babu Malhar in concert with Ingle was to restore order in the Doāb. Ingle commanded 5,000 cavalry and five infantry battalions of his own, 5,000 horse and four infantry battalions of Afrasiyab Khan, and 2,000 horse under Rao Raja of Machhari, the total number being about 20,000 men. Ingle marched straight to Delhi, and Babu Malhar to Mathura. On crossing the Jumna Malhar established Maratha rule over Khurja and other *mahal* belonging to Afrasiyab. From Khurja he sent a force of 2,000 horse to set up a Maratha post at Meerut. They were attacked by the Sikhs who looted their camp, and the Marathas fled back to Babu Malhar. Babu issued with a body of 5,000 horse, defeated the Sikhs, and established his post at Meerut. At Delhi Najaf Quli Khan was governing for Afrasiyab.

orange-coloured shawl," says Twining, "over my head, I was at once transformed into a *sirdar* of the country. This however, alone would be no protection to us. At the same time, therefore, I ordered the red cloth on the top of the palanquin to be let down over the sides, and I told the captain of the guard to reply when challenged, '*Padshaheeka haremkee bibee sahib*'—'A lady of the imperial seraglio.' The head of the cavalry reaching us, the commander called out in a surly uncivil tone, '*khe hy*'?—'Who is there?' The captain of the guard replied, '*Padshaheeka haremkee bibee sahib*' and passed on. The chief of the banditti arriving opposite me, leaned forward on his horse and looked earnestly at me and then at the palanquin, giving me as he passed a cold salaam, which I returned, but without either of us saying anything. Many of his men addressed themselves in rather a taunting manner to mine, but I desired the latter to make no reply, and to leave the horsemen the greater part of the road, which indeed they were fully disposed to take. Disappointment, perhaps, was added to their natural roughness, for there was an insolence about them which I had never seen before in the natives of India."

Ibbetson's *Glossary of Punjab Tribes and Castes*, ii, 306-18; *Panjab Census Report*, 1881, i, 263; Twining, 268-9.

On Ingle's arrival at the capital he quietly withdrew his men from administrative posts on the 11th February, and Ambaji secured peaceful possession of the city. Having put his own guards at the gates, he turned his attention to the Gujars who for some time past had been regularly looting the people. He was informed that about 1,000 Gujars were celebrating a marriage in a village near Surajpur. Ingle at once advanced in that direction. The Gujars got ready to fight. In a fierce engagement nearly 400 Gujars were killed. He then laid waste some of their villages round the hillock of Kalka. After the sack of four or five Gujar villages and slaughter of the male population this predatory tribe became more peaceful.

Ingle proceeded to Barari Ghat to meet the Sikhs, who in a body of about 12,000 men under the leadership of nine chiefs including Rai Singh, Jai Singh, Bhag Singh and Bhangra Singh, lay encamped near Sonipat. Some Sikhs approached Ingle's camp and carried away a number of his camels. Ingle opened negotiations with them, and met the Sikh leaders on the bank of the Jumna. He fixed his camp at Bakhtawarpur (13 miles north of Delhi), while the Sikhs were halting at Ganaur (24 miles further north). He tried his level best to attach the Sikhs to Sindhia's interest, but to little effect.

Ingle instructed Bapu Malhar not to advance from Meerut against the Sikhs, as they were ready to attack him in a body of about 20,000 men. He asked him to come to the Jumna bank near Loni and join him in a concerted attack on the Sikhs.

Ingle wrote to Sindhia: "The Sikhs are gathered in a large body; but they are disunited. Some of their chiefs command 5,000 horse each, some 1,000 and others 2,000. They are hostile to one another. The Sikhs of Lahore are not on good terms with the Sikhs of Panipat side. The latter numbering about 15,000 have offered to join us in fighting the Lahore Sikhs."

Mahadji replied: "Beware, they are all at one. They will deceive us at the time of battle, when they will go over to their brethren."

About this time Sindhia was busy in the siege of Agra fort which surrendered on the 27th March. Thereafter he wished to march to Delhi to compel the Sikhs to stop their marauding activities in the crown-lands. But he considered the capture of the fortress of Aligarh of greater importance. He advanced to Mathura and opened negotiations with the keeper of the fort. He sent pressing instructions to Ingle not to slacken his efforts in settling peace terms with the Sikhs.¹

5. *Ambaji Prevails upon the Sikhs to make Peace with Sindhia, 30th March, 1785*

Ambaji continued his exertions for a peaceful settlement. He visited the Sikh camp, and was honoured with a dress. He invited two Sikh chiefs, Mohar Singh and Dulcha Singh, to carry on talks on behalf of the Sikhs. They came to his camp and received the robes of honour. After a long discussion the following agreement was arrived at: "These two *Sardars* would arrange a peace with the Sikhs. The agreement between the Sikhs and the Imperial Government that has continued since Najaf Khan's ministry is that the Sikhs would levy *rākhi* (two annas in the rupee of revenue). This has continued till now. In future they are not to take *rākhi*. They must meet Mahadji Sindhia and serve wherever he orders them."

¹ *Parasnis*, v, 46; (*New*) 373; *Dilliyethil*, i, 111, 127, 128, 153; *Sardesai*, 352, 354, 358, 373, 406; *Khair-ud-din*, ii, 96; *Delhi Chronicle*, 367.

James Anderson, Resident with Sindhia, wrote to the Governor-General, dated Agra, 3rd April, 1785:—

"It is his (Sindhia's) intention to march from here with the King tomorrow towards Delhi. This resolution Scindia professes to have adopted in compliance with the wishes of the King, but it is probable that he has been in a great degree induced to it from the critical situation of his affairs at the capital under Ambajee owing to the opposition of the Seiks. All his efforts to attach them to his interest seemed to have had but little effect, and he now professes his intentions of exerting the whole of his force against them until he has compelled them to relinquish the tribute under the name of *Raakee* which they have of late years imposed on the imperial territories." *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 19th April, 1785, pp. 1212-62.

Mohar Singh and Dulcha Singh went back to their own camp, and intimated what had passed on between them and Ambaji. The Sikhs agreed to form a provisional treaty with Ambaji to see what concessions they could get from Mahadji. These two Sikh chiefs thereupon returned to Ambaji's camp on the 27th March. Ambaji then visited the Sikh camp, and on the 30th March, 1785, concluded the following provisional treaty with them:—

“Between this party (Raja Ambaji) and the chiefs Baghel Singh Bahadur, Karam Singh Bahadur, Dulcha Singh, Bhag Singh, Diwan Singh, Bhag Singh Dallewala, Goper (Mohar?) Singh, and the other chiefs of the *Khalsaji* (the Sikh Government) in friendship with the above mentioned chiefs, unity of interests and of friendship has been established on oath, through the intervention of Maha Rao Partab Singh Bahadur. The friends and enemies, and the prosperity and adversity of each are mutual. Not the smallest degree of jealousy or difference subsists between us, and God is witness that there shall be no deviation.

“The Sikh Government from a consideration of the firm friendship that is established agree to forego their exactions of *rākhi* and this party from the share he now takes in their interests agrees to go himself in person or to depute some other to his master the Maharaja (Sindhia) in order to promote the settlement of the objects of the Sikh chiefs in regard to a provision for their expenses etc.; and whatever may be settled by the Maharaja shall be duly performed.

“Of whatever either on this side or that side of the Jumna independent of the Royal Territories may be taken in concern with each other from the Hindus and Musalmans one-third shall be given to the Sikh chiefs together with the other points settled for them.

“Marching and halting and other points, great and small, shall be settled with the mutual consent of the Parties.

“The contracting parties shall unite their forces to repress any disturbances that may be excited by their enemies.

“Written on the 19th of Jamadi-ul-awwal of the 28th year of the Reign corresponding with the 30th day of March,

1785 A.D."¹

This arrangement provided for the safety of the crown-lands situated between Delhi and Panipat, and did not apply to the Gangetic Doāb.²

6. *The Sikh Attempt to form an Alliance with the English fails, April-May, 1785*

It appears that the Sikhs were not serious to follow the terms of the treaty concluded with Ambaji. They sent their *vakil* to Sir John Cumming offering to form an alliance with the English. Cumming wrote to the Governor-General on the 11th April for instructions: "I learn with satisfaction that they express much alarm and jealousy at the progress of Sindhia's arms. They also express a strong inclination to enter into engagement with his Excellency and us. But though I am of opinion that a connection with them might be highly beneficial, and operate as a check on the Marathas, by finding them employment to the westward; yet I do not think myself authorized to encourage their proposals without instructions from you."³

Some other agents of the Sikhs waited upon Major William Palmer, the Resident at Lucknow, and expressed their desire to enter into an agreement with the British Government. In a letter of the 17th April, 1785, he wrote to the Governor-General: "I think it indispensable that you should be immediately informed of the overtures made in all quarters from several of the leading chiefs of the Seiks for an alliance with our Government and that of the Vizier against the Mahrattas. There can be little reason to doubt of the sincerity of these advances as that people are much more exposed to the encroachments of the Mahrattas than we are, and have formerly experienced them in a very severe

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 134, 157; *Maheshwar*, ii, 90; *Parasnis (New)*, 373; *C.P.C.*, vii, 212; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 26th April, 1785, James Anderson to the Governor-General, dated 11th April, and 3rd May, 1785.

² *Sarkār*, iii, 309.

³ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 26th April, 1785, Cumming to the Governor-General, camp at Atrauli, 11th April, 1785.

degree. You may therefore, I think, rely upon their assistance in any extremity and obtain it upon easy terms. For the present it is sufficient to encourage their expectations by general assurances and a delay sufficient for ascertaining the real designs of Scindia will be obtained by demanding formal and specific proposals. In the meantime I am of opinion that the Seiks will occupy a great portion of Scindia's time and attention, if they are persuaded that the English troops will not be brought to support him against their attacks, and it is not improbable that by this means the necessity of a connection with them may be obviated."¹

The British Government did not wish that an alliance should exist between the Marathas and the Sikhs; but they were not prepared to enter into a direct agreement with the Sikhs. The Governor-General was in perfect agreement with the line of policy advocated by Palmer. Hence he approved of Palmer's suggestions and wrote to Cumming on the 19th April, 1785: "It is certainly not for the interest either the Company's or the Vizier's Government that the chiefs of the Seik tribes should form any friendly connections with the Mahrattas. On the contrary a disunion between them is much to be desired; and if any assurances to the Seiks of our determination not to interfere in such disputes could foment or add to them, such assurances ought to be conveyed."²

While Mohar Singh and Dulcha Singh were negotiating terms of peace with Sindhia, some other Sikh *sardars* tried to form an alliance with the British Government in order to have a free hand in plundering the Doāb. Early in May Gurdatt Singh and Man Singh wrote letters to Colonel Sir John Cumming. They wrongly stated that Sindhia wanted them in collaboration with the Marathas to plunder the country of the Nawab of Oudh and thereby to harass the English. They asserted that it was upon his advice that they had

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 19th April, 1785, pp. 1212-62.

² *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 19th April, 1785, No. 20.

An intimation to the same effect was conveyed to James Anderson, Resident with Sindhia, on the 19th April, 1785. *Ibid.*, No. 18.

ravaged Chandausi and other places belonging to the Nawab.¹ They submitted that if the English Government were desirous of their friendship, they were prepared to come to an agreement with it. Another letter to the same effect was addressed to the Colonel by Bhanga Singh, Gurbakhsh Singh and Jodh Singh.²

The Governor-General indicated his policy: "The Governor-General is informed by Major Palmer that overtures have been made in all quarters from several of the leading chiefs of the Seiks for an alliance with the Company and the Vizier against the Mahrattas. We shall not discourage these advances, though we shall not meet them but by general assurances until the real designs of Mahadjee Sindhia shall be ascertained to have an hostile tendency."

In pursuance of this policy Cumming wrote to the Sikhs in reply on the 13th May: "This shall be the proof of your friendship that you should make no disturbance in the country of the Nawab Vizier and no quarrel with the English, and thus to eternity friendship and union will remain between us."

The negotiations consequently fell through, and no treaty was concluded between the Sikhs and the British Government.³

¹ The Sikhs made a false accusation against Mahadji Sindhia. Even Sir James Anderson, Resident at Sindhia's Court, did not believe in this charge. In a letter to Warren Hastings, dated the 10th February, 1785, he stated: "Sindhia disavowed it in the strongest terms, and immediately entered into an explanation of all that had passed between him and the Seik *Vakeels*, the substance of which was that he had offered to take 5,000 of their horse into his pay and to suffer them to collect their customary *Raakee* provided that they desisted from any further incursions, and that he had sent presents by them to five of their principal chiefs; this he solemnly declared to be the whole of what had passed; and I believe it to be true; because I have received the same accounts of it from other channels in which I place reliance." *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 1st March, 1785, pp. 492-3.

² *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 7th June, 1785, pp. 1683-91, Nos. 1, 2; C.P.C., vii, 227, 242, 243.

³ C.P.C., vii, 227, 228, 242, 243, 244; Auber's *Rise and Progress of the British Power in India*, ii, 26; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 40; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 19th April, 1785, No. 18; P.R.C., i, 14, 15.

7. *Sindhia Concludes a Treaty with the Sikhs, 9th May, 1785*

Having formed a provisional alliance with the Sikhs Ambaji left his camp on the Jumna in the company of the two Sikh chiefs, Mohar Singh and Dulcha Singh, and by travelling post-haste he reached Sindhia's camp at Mathura in the evening of the 10th April. On the following day Mohar Singh and Dulcha Singh were introduced by Ambaji to Sindhia, and negotiations began. The peace-parleys continued for a month, when Mahadji Sindhia concluded the following treaty with them on behalf of the Sikh chiefs on the 9th May, 1785:—

“The Chiefs of the Khalsa with a force of 5,000 horse being united in connection with the Sarcar and the victorious army, shall receive allowances and a *jagir* of 10 *lacs* of rupees according to the following particulars.—

“Of this *jagir* 7½ *lacs* of rupees are in the neighbourhood of Karnal and 2½ lakhs¹ from the country of the Sarcar, and they shall attend in union, and besides their allowances and *jageer* the Sarcar shall have authority over the whole dependency of Karnal and the country without interference, and if in the authority of the dependencies the authority (? income) should be less than this engagement, something shall instead thereof be granted from the Sarcar. In case the army of the said Chiefs should be summoned to the Sarcar before they have authority and possession in the *jageer*, half of a rupee shall be paid from the Sarcar for each horseman after they be recorded, and after possession and full authority no claim of pay for the sepoys shall be attended to for supporting themselves on the *jageer*. And considering their union to be finer than a hair, let them employ themselves in the obedience to orders, and let them prevent their people from taking the *Rakhi* in the circuit of the Royal Palace and in the possessions of the Sarcar, and by no means let any disagreement remain in future. I am in friendship with the Chiefs of the English Company and with the Nawab Vizier; let there never be any injury

¹ Four *parganahs*—Gohana, Kharkhauda, Tosham and Maham—worth 2½ lakhs of rupees were granted on this occasion. *Dilliyethil*, i, 135.

offered to their country. In this engagement God is between us, so no deviation shall ever happen.—*Written on the 29th Jamadi-ul-Sani at Tilrajee.*"

Mohar Singh and Dulcha Singh were then granted robes of honour, necklaces of pearls and horses in addition to Rs. 5,000 as their travelling expenses.

The Marathas, however, suspected the sincerity of the Sikhs in keeping the terms of the treaty. A Marathi despatch stated:—"But the Sikhs are faithless [*beiman*]. Having stayed in the camp for two months they have closely studied all about our troops."¹

This was not altogether a wrong impression. In the evening of the same day when the treaty was concluded, an agent of Dulcha Singh visited the clerk of James Anderson, Resident at the Court of Sindhia, in the disguise of a cloth merchant. Having displayed his drapery he told the *Munshi* that he had also some jewellery to sell, and on account of its preciousness it could only be shown in private. When the *Munshi* retired to examine the wonderful gems, the Sikh agent disclosed his identity and purpose. He stated that he had been deputed by Dulcha Singh to win the friendship of the English against the Marathas.² He told him that "his master as well as the other Seik chiefs were extremely desirous of establishing a friendship with the English. He complained bitterly of the deceit which had been practised upon them by Sindia... Dooljah Sing he said being at present in the power of Sindia, had from necessity yielded to these terms, but he declared that as they had discovered clearly the insidious scope of Sindia's designs they were determined not to adhere to the Treaty."

Anderson instructed his clerk to inform the Sikh agent that "the English and Sindhia are certainly connected in the firmest friendship, but that the Seik Chiefs may rest perfectly assured that it is not our intention to take any

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 135.

² *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 26th April, 1785, John Cumming to the Governor-General, dated at Atrauli, 11th April, 1785; 26th May, 1785, James Anderson to the Governor-General, dated Mathura, 10th May, 1785.

part with him against them; that in regard to an intercourse of friendship by letters between them and our Government I think it extremely proper and should be happy to be the channel of conducting it."¹

Another Sikh *vakil* named Sewa Singh waited upon Colonel Sir John Cumming with letters from Gurdatt Singh, Baghel Singh, Man Singh and others, and expressed his apprehensions at Sindhia's ambitious designs in which he declared the British Government was also a party. Cumming tried to remove this misunderstanding: "I, therefore, told the Seik *vakeel* that though our Government is resolved to adhere to the treaty with the Mahrattas, yet we are under no engagements to assist in promoting their ambitious views; and that under no circumstances would we aid them against the Seiks provided the latter made no incursions into our ally the Vizier's country."

The British authorities, it would be clear, were not prepared to offend Sindhia, and in a way they were satisfied with the treaty as James Anderson stated: "In other respects I expressed myself much pleased with this treaty since it effectually secured the Vizier's Dominions against any future inroads from the Seiks; seeing that in the present state of their connection, no incursion could henceforth be made without his knowledge and consent."²

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 3rd May, 1785, pp. 1373-85; 26th May, 1785; 7th June, 1785, James Anderson's letters to John Macpherson, dated Camp Mathura, 20th April, 10th and 16th May, 1785, also pp. 1683-91; P.R.C., i, 15A, Sir John Cumming to John Macpherson, dated 14th May, 1785.

² *Parasnî (New)*, 381; *Rajwade*, xii, 41; *Dilliyethil*, i, 108, 134, 135, 137; *Sardesai*, 409; C.P.C., vii, 245; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 7th June, 1785, pp. 1683-91, Anderson's letter, dated 16th May, 1785.

About this treaty James Browne the English Minister at Delhi who was bitterly hostile to the Maratha interests at the imperial court remarks:—

"In 1785, Mahajee Scindea (having before seized on the Shah's person, and the entire administration of his affairs) entered into an alliance with the leaders of the Sicks, between the Sutledge and the Jumna, both offensive and defensive: One of the articles of which treaty expressly says as follows: 'Besides the royal lands, whatever shall be acquired by either party (Scindea: the Sicks) with mutual consent, on either side of the

No peaceful means, however, could induce the Sikhs to remain faithful to the treaty agreed to by them. The Sikhs understood and respected only one thing—superior physical force. Mahadji Sindhia, on the other hand, believed in a policy of persuasion and conciliation. He was therefore bound to fail in his dealings with the Sikhs, as would be studied in the following chapter.

Jumna, from Hindoos or Mussulmans, one-third thereof, shall belong to the Khalsa Gee—(the Sick State). This clearly points at the Vizier's country.

“As soon as this treaty was framed, I obtained a copy of it, which I transmitted to Mr. Macpherson, then acting as Governor-General, April the 9th.—What use he made of the information, I cannot tell; but surely a confederacy of two such formidable powers as the Sicks and Marhattas, close to the Vizier's frontier, must afford matter for very serious apprehension, to every person who is anxious for the safety of the Company's possessions in India; which are so intimately connected with those of the Vizier, that prosperity or calamity must be in common to them both.”
India Tracts, ii, 29.

CHAPTER XII

THE SIKH-MARATHA ALLIANCE BREAKS OFF, 1785-1788

1. Hostilities Begin Between the Sikhs and the Marathas, June-December, 1785

NO sooner was the treaty signed than misgivings arose between them. The Sikhs did not wish to abide by the treaty. Only a day later the treaty was signed, James Anderson wrote to the Governor-General that "there was little probability of a sincere union taking place between the Mahrattas and the Seiks." At this prospect he expressed his opinion that "it is perhaps on the whole more favourable to the interests of the Company that they should continue to be disunited."¹

On the 16th May he wrote again : "It appears extremely probable that the Seiks have themselves no serious intentions of adhering to this treaty and there is reason to suspect that Sindia entertains some apprehensions on this score."²

Mahadji therefore appointed several officers to various places with instructions to keep a sharp outlook on the Sikhs. Dhar Rao Sindhia, grandson of Sabaji Sindhia, with 8,000 horse and 10,000 foot was appointed *subahdar* of a vast territory extending from

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 26th May, 1785, James Anderson to John Macpherson, dated Mathura, 10th May, 1785.

² Sir John Cumming wrote to the Governor-General on the 14th May, 1785, that the *vakils* of the Sikhs came to enquire of him whether the English would help the Sindhia in fighting against them. He liked the suspicion arising in their minds against the Marathas ; but assured them that the British Government wished to remain on friendly terms with the Sikhs if the latter would not make a predatory excursion into Oudh. *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 7th June, 1785, pp. 1683-91.

Mathura and Aligarh to Karnal and Saharanpur. Shyam Rao Bakhshi was to take charge of the Panipat region. The districts of Saharanpur and Muzaffarnagar were given to Ram Ratan, Ganeshi Lal, and Laljimal, the Rangde collectors; while Haibat Rao Phalke was given charge of the Meerut district. He was provided with 2,000 horse, 5,000 foot and a park of artillery.

Early in June the Sikhs entered the Doāb, and began to collect *rākhi* at the rate of two annas in the rupee of revenue. At this a Marathi despatch of the 14th June, 1785, remarks: "The country is large, and so its political affairs are also great. No good government has therefore been established as yet."

Dhar Rao proceeded to Meerut to expel the Sikhs; but he did not achieve much success. A Marathi despatch stated this fact thus: "The reason for this is that there is a majority of non-Marathas in the army of Dhar Rao. The Maratha horsemen are smaller in number. It will be a good day when the Sikhs are defeated and our control is established there."¹

Shyam Rao Bakhshi advanced towards Panipat. The *vakils* of Raja Gajpat Singh, Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala, Baghel Singh and other Sikh chiefs attended the Bakhshi, and commenced parleys regarding their revenues. But nothing came out of them. A Marathi letter written in June states: "As yet not even four rupees have been realized. They are studying our resources. The rains have begun."²

Early in July Dhar Rao Sindhia marched at the head of 10,000 troops to overawe the Sikhs into submission. On the way he was joined by Raja Gajpat Singh with whose active assistance he realized some tribute from the local Sikh chiefs. At Kunjpura Baghel Singh and Karam Singh met him. In consequence of Dhar Rao's demand Ghulam Qadir³

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 137.

² *Ibid.*, 136.

³ Ghulam Qadir was the son of Zabita Khan, who died on the 21st January, 1785. Ghulam Qadir was a young man of great determination, unmanageable temper, and turbulent and cruel disposition. Once he had revolted against his father and taken shelter with Sindhia. He succeeded

Rohilla immediately paid one lakh of rupees out of the tribute due from him. About 1,500 Sikhs who were still carrying on their depredations in the Meerut district were greatly alarmed at finding the Maratha General lying encamped in their rear, and they soon crossed back into their territory. Dhar Rao was satisfied with the withdrawal of the Sikhs from the Doāb, and he retired to Delhi.¹

In August Gurdatt Singh again entered the Doab with about 1,000 horse and plundered the Meerut district, but he returned shortly afterwards. After the rains Sindhia decided to move towards Delhi to try to settle the problem of the Sikhs. A despatch states: "He does not seem to have been successful in attaching any party of the Seiks to his interest; but considering the irreconcilable animosities with which they are actuated towards each other he has no great reason to dread their making any serious efforts against him."²

In November, 1785, Mahadji approached towards the imperial capital to protect it from the Sikhs, as "their troops are now actually opposed to his."³

to his family estates without paying the customary succession duties. He captured the lands of all his relatives, and imprisoned his mother and paternal uncle Afzal Khan who escaped to take refuge with Sindhia. He recovered the territories belonging to his grandfather, Najib-ud-daulah including the Dune. He strongly fortified the fortress of Ghausgarh. Sindhia bestowed his favours upon him with a view to secure his help against the Sikhs.

¹ *Parasnis*, i, 98; *Sardesai*, 411, 423.

² *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 11th October, 1785.

³ *P.R.C.*, i, 19. A Marathi despatch written about the end of 1785 or in the beginning of 1786 describes the condition of India thus: "Hindustan is without a Kshatriya. There are the Sikhs, but they are torn by internal dissensions, and none would obey another. The Nawab Wazir is dependent upon the English. The position of the English is also deteriorating. The successor of Hastings is following a different course from him. The Emperor has become a mere pensioner for Rs. 1,30,000 a month. If he gets that money he does not care for a single village or a *bigha* of land. The entire burden of administering northern India is on Mahadji Sindhia. He is doing his best; but he lacks able men." *Dilliyethil*, i, 181; *Rajwade*, xii, 39.

2. *Marathas Help the Patiala Raja,*
December, 1785-January, 1786

At this time internecine warfare was going on between Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala, and Khushhal Singh of the Singhpuria Misl. His followers carried fire and sword in the Patiala territory, and seized some places such as Chhat and Banur. Sahib Singh deputed Diwan Nanumal to seek assistance from Dhar Rao for recovering the lost territory on a promise of three lakhs of rupees and five thousand rupees per day for the expenses of troops with responsibility to supply ammunition.

Dhar Rao agreed and advanced northward. On the way he received submission from Baghel Singh at Thanesar and from Lal Singh at Kaithal. Dhar Rao reached Banur (12 miles north of Ambala), and fought against the Sikh invaders who were ultimately repulsed. The Sikhs fled back to the Jullundur Doāb, and the Raja took possession of all his lost lands. Nanumal gratefully offered to Dhar Rao a sum of five lakhs of rupees, and the Maratha chief returned to Karnal.

Here he came to know that some Sikh chiefs had taken advantage of his absence from his head-quarters, had cut into his rear, and invaded the Doāb. He wanted to issue out in their pursuit when news arrived that Raja Gajpat Singh had died on the 18th January, 1786, and that two of his sons were fighting for the succession. Some time afterwards Gajpat Singh's younger son (Bhup Singh) waited upon Dhar Rao and surrendered Safidon to the Marathas though afterwards it passed on to Raja Bhag Singh. Dhar Rao had not yet adopted any measures against the Sikh invaders of the Doāb, when he was taken ill. He went to Delhi, and was succeeded by his son. As the young man could not properly manage the affairs of the Sikhs, he was replaced by Baluji Ingle, the younger brother of Ambaji Ingle.¹

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 159, 160, 194; *Sardesai*, 431, 473; *Parasnis*, i, 98, 106; v, 130; *Bakhtmal*, 136-9; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 170; *Muhammad Hasan*,

3. *The Sikhs Ravage the Doāb and Delhi, January, 1786*

To the northward of Delhi, Sindhia's difficulties arose chiefly from the Sikhs who obstructed the collection of his revenues. A Marathi despatch states: "In the imperial territory from Panipat to Delhi the Sikhs and Gujars are carrying on their depredations. They have blocked the high-ways. The Emperor's rule exists as usual from Panipat to Koil (Aligarh), where the Sikhs realize *rākhi*. The Gujars of the neighbourhood of Delhi commit robberies at night in the city."¹

In January, 1786 when Dhar Rao was busy in assisting the Patiala Raja, Bhanga Singh, Karam Singh and other Sikh chiefs with 5,000 horse crossed the Jumna and plundered a few villages near Ghausgarh. Then they ravaged Meerut, Hapur and Garhmuktesar. To expel the Sikhs from the Doāb Ravloji Sindhia reached Hapur at the head of nearly 7,000 cavalry, with ten pieces of cannon. The Sikhs marched back towards the Jumna. Ravloji pursued them as far as Kairana. The Sikhs crossed the river into their own territory; but a body of them under Karam Singh managed to escape towards Ghausgarh and committed ravages. Bapuji Malhar and Devji Gavle with a force of 3,000 were sent after them. As the Sikhs and Gujars who were working in concert were larger in number, the Marathas refrained from fighting. To drive away the Sikhs from the Delhi district Ganpat Rao Krishan came from Meerut to Baghpat; while

126-30; *Bute Shah*, 284b-286a; *George Thomas*, 105.

A Marathi despatch from Delhi states that a quarrel arose between Raja Sahib Singh and his Bakhshi over the question of roll-call of the army. The Bakhshi slapped Sahib Singh and the [Raja 10 years old] went weeping to his mother. The Rani put the Bakhshi under arrest. The Bakhshi's relatives held four large forts which they handed over to Baghel Singh and Rai Singh. The Raja invited Jai Singh Kanhiya, his sister's father-in-law, to his assistance. The Bakhshi's relatives thereupon seem to have invited Khushhal Singh to invade the Patiala territory. *Dilliyethil*, i, 187.

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 208. "The lawless activities of Gujar *zamindars* have made it difficult to travel even from Delhi to Shahdara, a distance of three miles." *Ibid.*, i, 168.

Shah Nizam-ud-din reached Delhi. Ganpat Rao was joined by Haibat Rao Phalke ; but the Dallewalia Sikh *Sardars* with a body of 4,000 horse were ready to oppose them. Shyam Rao Appaji at the head of two regiments of infantry and 500 cavalry with Ghulam Qadir as his assistant was sent to Panipat to guard the imperial frontier. The Sikhs were afraid of being intercepted in their rear by the Maratha forces, and decided to return home before Appaji and Ghulam Qadir would reach the Karnal district. By this time they had acquired a large booty and with it they retired to this side of the Jumna.¹

4. *Forster Deputed to Negotiate with the Sikhs, July, 1786 to August, 1787*

John Macpherson, the Governor-General, wanted to protect the dominions of the Nawab of Oudh from the incursions of the Sikhs, and he also aimed at forming an alliance with them for the purpose of promoting British interests in northern India. To achieve these two objects he deputed George Forster who had already travelled through the Sikh territories, and was familiar with the important traits of their character, on the 19th July, 1786, to proceed to Lucknow. He was, however, instructed "not to enter into any specific engagements, with the Sikh Chiefs or their *vakils*, without being furnished with my previous consent." Later on Lord Cornwallis in a letter of the 24th October, 1786 further directed him: "Whilst you endeavour to obtain as much information as possible of the designs of the Sikhs, and our northern neighbours, you will decline upon as civil pretexts as you can receiving their advances towards any engagements."

Forster despatched his agent to the Sikh Chiefs. Besides other instructions he was charged with the duty "to obtain some regular intelligence of the motions, and perhaps the designs of a people, who have the ability, from our want of cavalry, to do much mischief in Rohilcand, as has been already experienced."

This agent reported in December, 1786 that the Sikh

¹ *Dilliyethil*, i, 168, 173, 178, 180, 208; *P.R.C.*, i, 51, 59.

Chiefs were well disposed to the British Government and cherished no hostile intentions towards the Nawab of Oudh. About the 21st December Forster received letters from Rai Singh, Bhanga Singh and Gurdatt Singh, who made "warm professions of an amicable disposition towards the English Government."

Forster recommended the Sikh *vakil* at Lucknow to the Governor-General for some financial assistance, stating that "an act of attention of this kind, my Lord, may be in some degree conducive in keeping the Sikhs in good humour."

About the end of December Forster received intelligence that the Sikhs had spread over that part of the Gangetic Doab which was held by Sindhia, and in a smart action had defeated one of his regiments stationed near Anupshahar.

The famous ford of Anupshahar on the Ganges lay within easy reach of them. The Raja of the place who was a subordinate to the Nawab of Oudh was frightened, and in order to save his territory from their depredations offered them money with a view "to buy them off from committing any hostility on the Vizier's country." Forster called upon the Sikh *vakil* to supply information on the subject. He told Forster that for some years past the Sikhs had collected *rākhi* amounting to Rs. 2,000 per annum from the Raja of Anupshahar, and the Sikhs "had at that time no other design than procuring this amount."

Colonel Harper did not accept this view and took strong objection to the Raja's action. He conveyed his feelings to the Governor-General.

Cornwallis agreed with Harper, and replied to him on the 25th January, 1787: "I received your letter of the tenth instant and perfectly agree with you in reprobating the disgraceful mode adopted by the Rajah of Anopshere, of buying off the hostilities of the Sick Chiefs which must effectually insure their return, whenever they are in want of more money. I must beg of you to represent to the Vizier in the strongest terms my disapprobation of this weak and contemptible conduct."¹

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 8th January, 1787, p. 69; 31st January, 1787, pp. 712-4.

The Sikhs were led to carry on their incursions from the dread and distrust caused by the establishment of the Maratha power in their neighbourhood. Another cause of quarrel is also explained by Forster: "Exclusive of the territories immediately in the possession of the Sikhs, they collect from their weaker neighbours, a tribute called by them *Rakhi*, resembling in some degree the *Chout* of the Marathas, though in a smaller proportion; that being a fourth of the whole, whereas the *Rakhi* seldom exceeds four and five per cent on the produce. It is in the levying this last species of contribution that disputes arise between the Marathas and the Sikhs."

At this part of the year the rivers had become fordable and though Forster had established friendly relations with the Sikhs; he feared that in view of the "wholly defenceless" position of Rohilkhand, the Sikhs might be tempted to invade that country.¹

Cornwallis indicated his own policy with regard to the Sikhs in view of the weak position of Rohilkhand: "I wish to live on friendly terms with them; but whilst Sindhia commits no breach of his treaty with us they must have no encouragement to hope that we will favour any political connection with them. I am perfectly sensible of the defenceless state of Rohilkhand and shall think of means for its better security; but if in the meantime the Sikhs should invade it, I shall be at some pain to make them cautious in future of giving us that kind of provocation."

Nevertheless the Governor-General was anxious to show friendly attitude towards the Sikhs. For this purpose he thought it best to please the Sikh *vakil* at Lucknow where he was not receiving proper attention. He wrote to Colonel Harper that as it "might be convenient to live on friendly terms, and perhaps contribute to prevent that nation from

¹ "Were the Sikhs to enter Rohilkhand, they can meet with no obstruction or opposition, excepting from the troops at the Fathgarh station, which could not afford protection to that country in a less time than fifteen or twenty days, and I much doubt that they could then give any efficient succour when the progress of infantry is brought into comparison with the rapid marches of Sikh cavalry." Forster in *P.R.C.*, i, 95.

making an irruption into Rohilcund, he should be glad if without committing Government, any good offices could be rendered to the *vakeel* by Rajah Ticket Roy so as to incline him and to give him the allowances that are natural to men in his character from neighbouring states."¹

Forster's last letter available in the Poona Residency Records is dated the 7th August, 1787. He seems to have been recalled shortly afterwards. The Secret Committee approved of the Governor-General's action: "The conduct of Lord Cornwallis in withdrawing Mr. Forster's commission for negotiating with the Sikhs, was extremely judicious, and consonant to the general line of policy which we wish to see fully established."²

5. *The Sikhs Write Friendly Letters to Jahandar Shah and the Governor-General, January, 1787*

On the 24th January, 1787, Gurdat Singh, Rai Singh, Bhag Singh, and Diwan Singh wrote letters to Prince Jahandar Shah, the refugee son of Shah Alam II at Lucknow, assuring him of their "attachment and fidelity" and "whole-hearted support." They stated that they had with them "a force of about 50,000 horse ready to lay down their lives for him with the concurrence of the English." Letters to the same effect were written about the same time to the Governor-General.³

The Sikhs were planning a campaign into Rohilkhand at this time, and these letters appear to have been written with the object of calming any apprehension in the mind of the English so that they might be taken unawares.

The Governor-General, however, could not be deceived by such tricks. He was fully aware what was taking place far away from the frontiers of Oudh. On the 23rd January,

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Letters to Court, 1786-1792*, Vol. vii, pp. 187-8.

² *P.R.C.*, i, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 8th January, 1787, p. 69; 31st January, 1787, pp. 712-4, 718-23; 9th April, 1787, pp. 2155-78; 25th April, 1787, pp. 2443-5; *General Letters from the Secret Committee to Fort William*, 31st July, 1788, Vol. i, p. 695, paragraph 12; *Miscellaneous Records of the Foreign Department*, No. 46.

³ *C.P.C.*, vii, 1065, 1119.

1787, the Governor-General wrote to the Secret Committee in England: "Colonel Harper has pointed out to the Nabob Vizier the necessity of giving the strictest orders to his troops in the neighbourhood of Anoopsheer and Daranagur to be upon their guard against any sudden movement of the Seiks towards any part of his Excellency's frontier and has told him that if his Excellency approved it, Colonel Knudson might be directed to advance a detachment of the Futtugurh Brigade under his command towards Anoopsheer to prevent any misfortunes from a sudden attack from these plunderers."¹

6. *Ghulam Qadir's Territory Plundered by the Sikhs, February, 1787*

Finding the English prepared to oppose their penetration into Rohilkhand the Sikhs gave up this idea, and turned in another direction. At this time Ghulam Qadir was on his way to Delhi to seek assistance from Sindhia in case of an attack of the Sikhs; but chiefly to comply with that chief's previous orders for his presence in the capital. The Rohilla chief had withheld payment of *rākhi* due to the Sikhs amounting to about a lakh of rupees, which his father Zabita Khan had agreed to pay to them. The Sikhs were on the look-out to find an opportunity to coerce him. Taking advantage of his absence they retraced their steps from the Ganges towards Ghausgarh. On hearing this Ghulam Qadir hastened back to his head-quarters. He found safety only in adjusting his differences with them. Consequently, he paid to some chiefs their share of the *rākhi*, and they stopped their hostilities; but others whose claims were not satisfied continued to fight.²

¹ *Imperial Records, General Letters to Secret Committee, 1786-1792, Vol. vii, pp. 133-5.*

² The Sikh *vakil* at Lucknow told Forster that Ghulam Qadir himself had planned the Sikh incursion in order to avoid going to Sindhia. *P.R.C.*, i, 97.

Forster, however, wished for their disagreement to continue in order to prevent the Sikhs "from giving us molestation." *Ibid.*, 99.

7. *Ambaji's Expedition to Panipat, February, 1787*

In order to divert the attention of the Sikhs, and to enable Ghulam Qadir to comply with his wishes, Sindhia sent Ambaji Ingle, one of his best officers, to proceed at the head of a considerable force¹ towards Panipat. He was required to win over the Sikhs not to attack the crown-lands and to stop their incursions into the Doāb. Ambaji left Delhi on the 15th February, 1787. The Sikhs were naturally perturbed and were "desirous of forming a connection with our (the British) Government that they may ward off the blow meditated against them." Baghel Singh who was given *par-ganahs* worth four lakhs of rupees was the first Sikh chief to join Ambaji with 1,000 horse.² He was, however, closely watched by other Sikhs who were determined to oppose the Maratha advance. Karam Singh and Gurdatt Singh got ready to check Ambaji with about 12,000 troops. The Maratha general offered to take Sikh soldiers in his army on the daily wages of six annas per horseman, but these Sikh *Sardars* insisted on getting *jagirs*.

8. *The Sikhs Commence Lawless Activities, March-April, 1787*

Ambaji engaged the Sikhs in peace parleys, and the Sikhs in order to secure the most lenient terms wanted to arouse his alarm still further. Thus some of their parties commenced their lawless activities in all directions. One of their bands approached the western bank of the Ganges opposite Daranagar early in March. They fired upon a detachment of the Nawab of Oudh stationed there and wounded some sepoy. But owing to their insufficient strength they did not attempt forcing a passage across

¹ Ambaji had under his own personal control sixteen battalions, each consisting of 400 men, and provided with five pieces of artillery. *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 266.

² Griffin writes : " Sirdar Baghel Singh Krora Singhia made his submission, for this chief was generally the first to welcome an invader and follow him as a jackal the lion to obtain a share of the prey, however, insignificant" *Rajas of the Punjab*, 59.

the river. This step was probably taken by the Sikhs to coerce the English to join them against the Marathas. The Sikhs turned back and got busy in laying waste Ghulam Qadir's possessions. Another party of the Sikhs cut into the rear of Ambaji and ravaged the imperial territory of Sonipat early in April. A body of Marathas attacked them in the night, seized some of their horses and drove them away.

9. *Ghulam Qadir Joins Ambaji, April, 1787*

Ambaji called upon Ghulam Qadir to join him immediately in fighting against the Sikhs. The Rohilla Chief who was then residing at Saharanpur delayed his departure. The Sikhs who were fighting with him suspended their hostilities in order to prevent a connection being formed between him and the Marathas.

About the 10th April, 1787, Ghulam Qadir left Saharanpur, and in a few days joined Ambaji at Karnal. Their united forces did not take any active measures against the Sikhs who were lying encamped round the camp of Ambaji "between whom and that people there appears to exist much ill-will and want of confidence." In Ghulam Qadir's absence his country was overrun by a body of Sikhs, "who on the pretence of collecting a *rākhi* (tribute) have committed great devastations there."

10. *Ambaji Marches into Patiala Territory, May-June, 1787*

Mahadji Sindhia was at this time busy fighting in Jaipur and he needed money badly. He transmitted instructions to Ambaji to penetrate into the Sikh country as far as Patiala and to levy tribute from all the chiefs of the Cis-Sutlej territory. Kirkpatrick's opinion was that "the claim to tribute advanced by the Mahrattas could not be disputed by these petty chiefs; both because having always been accustomed to pay it to Nujjif Khan, it was become established; and because they were unable to collect any force capable of contending with that headed by Ambajee."¹

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 20th June, 1787, pp. 3502-3.

In accordance with these instructions, Ambaji pushed on towards Thanesar. On the way he did not experience any opposition from the Sikhs, but he failed in raising more than thirty thousand rupees of tribute. Hardly had he advanced as far as Thanesar when he received orders from Sindhia not to proceed farther, and to be ready to retreat in order to join him at a moment's notice.

This decision was precipitated by the serious situation at Jaipur, and Sindhia realized that he could not do without Ambaji's forces.

Ambaji having performed certain religious rites at Thanesar ordered his army to march to Patiala. He had not proceeded far when he received the most urgent orders to retreat with all possible haste. Sindhia had also despatched letters for Ghulam Qadir, Begam Samru and other chiefs serving under Ambaji. The Maratha general was in sore need of money, and besides he was not prepared to beat a hasty retreat for fear of displaying the weakness of the Marathas. So he suppressed these letters and continued his advance. He halted at Pehowa and then at Ghuram, 16 miles south of Patiala. Here he was joined by Diwan Nanumal who had been deputed by Raja Sahib Singh to settle the arrears of the tribute claimed by Sindhia.

About the end of May Ambaji concluded a treaty with the Sikh chiefs. "The Sikhs bound themselves to desist from their depredations and to relinquish their claim to *rākhi* or tribute from the possessions of the Marathas who engaged to bestow on them a compensation in lands for this concession." But Diwan Nanumal was "very slow in his advances to a settlement." Ambaji on the other hand was very pressing as he apprehended lest the fatal secret of his recall might be known to the astute Diwan.¹

¹ Kirkpatrick, the Resident with Sindhia, in a letter of the 2nd June, 1787, wrote to Cornwallis: "It is, however, certain that he would have great difficulty in obeying his master's orders at this time, and it is even probable that he would find the matter altogether impracticable were he to attempt it. The whole of his detachment are considerably in arrears and he has no funds from which to satisfy them in any degree excepting what depends upon his settlement with the Diwan of Sahib Singh.

There was another cause of weakness of Ambaji's position. His army contained not only Marathas, but also Muslims and Sikhs. The Raja of Jaipur was in correspondence with the non-Maratha troops, and created a spirit of defection, particularly in the minds of Baghel Singh and other Sikh chiefs.

Ghulam Qadir also was not sincere in his devotion to Sindhia. His uncle Afzal Khan had promised to Sindhia to draw off all the Rohillas serving in the army of the Raja of Jaipur. Sindhia therefore conferred upon him *jagirs*, honours and other favours. This aroused feelings of jealousy in Ghulam Qadir's mind. Besides, intrigues of the confederacy against Sindhia made him disaffected. The shrewd Nanumal took advantage of this situation. He secretly offered a bribe of Rs. 20,000 to Ghulam Qadir on the condition of his immediate desertion from the Maratha camp. Consequently Ghulam Qadir left Ambaji on the 4th June, and accompanied by Rai Singh of Buriya retired to Saharanpur.¹

Ambaji on learning the departure of the Rohilla chief showed no sign of anxiety, and announced his determination of advancing to Patiala. Baghel Singh and Nanumal supported him in this design. This aroused Ambaji's suspicion, as he knew that an agent from Jaipur was in Baghel Singh's camp with offers of money to secure his disaffection.

Ambaji clearly saw that in advancing farther there was a danger of complete destruction of his army, while in retreat

It is therefore to ensure the successful issue of this negotiation, that Ambaji wishes to conceal the orders which he has received, for were these to transpire, or were he to take any steps towards complying with them, there would at once be an end to all his pecuniary expectations from this quarter."

¹ Kirkpatrick wrote to the Governor-General, dated Agra, 2nd June, 1787: "He (Ghulam Qadir, has latterly, however, thrown off the mask, and plainly declared that having no confidence in the faith either of Sindia or of Ambajee, he is determined not to put himself into the power of one or the other of them. It being impossible that he should ever be able to heal the breach which his contumacy on this occasion has caused betwixt him and Sindia, it is not altogether unlikely, but he may be meditating an alliance with the Raja of Jyanagar." *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 20th June, 1787, p. 3501.

he expected regular harassment, loss of some baggage, diminution of his prestige and probably the calamity of a visit by the Sikhs on the neighbourhood of Delhi. But being a renowned general of great experience he might have held his ground and by diplomacy he might have converted the situation favourable to him. Sindhia's urgent letters, however, were so pressing that he could not help but decide for a retreat. He therefore marched backward without coming to an agreement with Nanumal on the 7th June. Such was the fearless attitude of the Maratha general that the Sikhs committed no act of hostility, and Baghel Singh and several other chiefs who had joined him at Panipat escorted him on his return journey.

Ambaji, "a man of considerable spirit and military reputation" and "without exception the best officer in the service of Sindhia," however, felt exceedingly hurt at his recall from "an expedition in which he engaged with a sanguine expectation of acquiring an increase both of fame and fortune." Shortly after his march his rear was molested by some lightly equipped bodies of Sikhs. In the night attacks he lost some baggage and 200 heads of cattle. But he did not suffer so much as he had anticipated. He reached Karnal on the 14th June, and appointed Bakhshi Shyam Rao his deputy. He was provided with 2,000 Maratha and Hindustani horse, six battalions of infantry including the battalions of Begam Samru and 3,000 horse of Baghel Singh and other Sikh chiefs.

Ambaji left Karnal on the 16th June accompanied by 1,000 horse, the *risalas* of Murad Beg Khan and Ahmad Khan Bharaich, two battalions of infantry and twenty-five pieces of cannon. He reached Delhi on the 22nd June and joined Sindhia on the 16th July.¹

¹ *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 27th December, 1786, pp. 2155-60 ; 8th January, 1787, p. 69 ; 21st January, 1787, pp. 2161-2 ; 30th January, 1787, pp. 2163-7 ; 31st January, 1787, pp. 712-23 ; 5th February, 1787, pp. 2168-9 ; 24th February, 1787, pp. 2170-3 ; 5th March, 1787, pp. 2173-5 ; 9th March, 1787, p. 1584 ; 15th March, 1787, pp. 2175-8 ; 9th April, 1787, pp. 2142-54 ; 11th April, 1787, pp. 2443-5 ; 13th April, 1787, pp. 2340-1 ; 2nd May, 1787, p. 2732 ; 20th June, 1787, pp. 3497-3508 ; 2nd July, 1787, p. 3628 ; *General*

11. *Ghulam Qadir Incites the Sikhs against Sindhia,
July-August, 1787*

The withdrawal of Ambaji to Jaipur greatly encouraged Ghulam Qadir. Some other factors also combined to make the Rohilla chief master of the situation. Mahadji Sindhia had failed to crush the power of the Raja of Jaipur chiefly owing to treachery and dissensions in his own army and the utter failure of supply of provisions. On the 1st of August he beat a hasty retreat and reached Dig on the 8th August. "The news of it," says Sir Jadu Nath, "at once shivered his newly built and ill-knit dominion into a hundred fragments. A world of enemies raised their heads against him;—rivals for his position as imperial Regent, heirs of old houses whom he had dispossessed, Hindustani officers whose vast alienations of Crown-lands (worth 70 lakhs of rupees a year) he had taken back, greedy old courtiers whose perquisites and corrupt influence he had curbed, and the entire North Indian Muslim society to whom the regency of a Hindu was an abomination."¹

Among the first to throw off allegiance to Sindhia was Ghulam Qadir Rohilla. He strengthened his military position by compelling all his *jagirdars* to supply him with troops. Then he put his whole army into motion with a view to overrun all the Maratha territories in the upper Gangetic Doāb. About the middle of July he left Saharanpur, encamped on the banks of the Jumna, and opened negotiations with Baghel Singh and other Sikh chiefs to join him in his attack on the imperial territory. To Begam Samru he promised not only extension of her jagir but a share in the administration of affairs if she would support his authority. She refused this offer, and advanced with her troops towards Delhi where she was welcomed by the Emperor. This caused considerable apprehension in the

Letters to Secret Committee, 1786-92: vol. vii, pp. 133-5, 187-9; *Miscellaneous Records of the Foreign Department*, No. 46; *P.R.C.*, i, 90-102, 109, 112, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 123, 129, 134-141; *Dilliyethil*, i, 180, 206, 226, 237, 254, 265; *C.P.C.*, vii, 119, 1560; *Bakhtmal*, 140-2; *Gyan Singh*, 956-7.

¹ *Sarkār*, iii, 393.

mind of Bakhshi Shyam Rao, the Maratha commander at Karnal; but Ghulam Qadir did not harass him and proceeded by slow marches to Delhi. He endeavoured all the while "to draw the Sikhs towards the Delhi quarter."

Some Sikhs ultimately accepted the offer and marched towards the imperial capital. On the 23rd July they attacked Shahdara. On the 26th July a body of about 500 Sikhs plundered the country between Delhi and Agra.

The Sikh chiefs were still bargaining with Ghulam Qadir. On the 27th July he invited *vakils* of the Sikhs to discuss terms. They expressed their willingness provided the Rohilla chief would restore to them their property plundered by him previously. That day Ghulam Qadir asked Begam Samru to deliver her artillery to him and to join him, but she declined declaring that she was a faithful servant of the Emperor and would not do so without his consent.

Ghulam Qadir who was still busy in organising his troops was encamped at Bidauli (10 miles south-east of Karnal on the eastern side of the Jumna) on the 29th July.¹ Bakhshi Shyam Rao advanced from Karnal to Mirgain *Ghat* on the Jumna to intimidate Ghulam Qadir who maintained his advance steadily. Baghel Singh still stayed at Karnal and postponed joining the Maratha chief on frivolous grounds. A letter of the 7th August stated: "The Sikhs by the letters of this day are moving towards Ghulam Qadir's camp which is daily growing." On the 10th August Bakhshi Shyam Rao's letter stated that Baghel Singh in league with Ghulam Qadir Khan caused a tumult in his territory; but Begam Samru came to his rescue and stopped their mischief.

12. The Sikh-Rohilla Advance upon Delhi, August-September, 1787

Seizing Jhijnjhana, Barnawa, Baraut, Budhana and Sikan-darabad etc. Ghulam Qadir advanced upon Delhi. The

¹ This day the Emperor wrote letters for assistance to Prince Jahandar Shah, Akbar Ali Khan, Brother of Sher Din Khan Mandal, Begam Samru, Ganpat Rao, Gurdar Singh, and Baghel Singh under his personal seal and signatures. *Intikhab-i-Akhbarat*, 41.

time was opportune for ample gratification of Ghulam Qadir's ambitious projects. The capital lay unprotected, and there was an opportunity for the Rohilla chief to obtain the office of Mir Bakhshi enjoyed by his father and grandfather. Sindhia had two agents in Delhi, Shah Nizam-ud-din and his own son-in-law Ladoji Shitole Deshmukh. They were unable to hold Sindhia's cause for want of men and money. Against them Ghulam Qadir had Nazir Manzur Ali Khan, the all-powerful superintendent of the royal harem and confidant of the Emperor.

Ghulam Qadir was at Baghpat on the 21st August, and he appeared on the Jumna opposite Delhi on the 23rd August. A body of the Sikhs had already joined him. This day's news-letters reported that Ghulam Qadir and the Sikhs fought with the imperial guards and defeated them. Madho Rao Phalke, the Maratha chieftain, was sent to oppose them at Shahdara. In the fight many persons were drowned in the river, while a large number were killed and wounded. Shah Nizam-ud-din and Deshmukh were watching the scene from Diwan-i-Khas. They came to the bank of the river and from there showered balls and bullets on the Sikhs for two hours. When the Sikhs came in front of them they returned. Carts laden with cash and goods were plundered by soldiers. Phalke saved his men by shutting himself up in the fort of Shahdara and then surrendered. Deshmukh fled away from Delhi at 10 o'clock in the night of the 23rd August at the head of 500 Marathas, and took the Ballabgarh road to Dig. Shah Nizam-ud-din also considered it advisable to follow suit. In their hasty flight a good deal of their baggage was plundered on the road from the house of Firoz Shah to the Western Serai.

On the 25th August the Emperor wrote letters for assistance against Ghulam Qadir to the English,¹ Mahadji Sindhia, Begam Samru, Bakhshi Shyam Rao and the Sikh chiefs. He sent frantic appeals to the Nawab of Oudh and

¹ The English did not like Ghulam Qadir and wished for his fall with a view to find the upper Gangetic Doab in stronger hands to check the Sikh aggression. But they gave the Emperor no support against him. Cf *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 3rd October, 1788, pp. 4043-4.

even to Prince Jahandar Shah then living at Lucknow. On the 27th August Bakhshi Shyam Rao's letter arrived stating that he could not maintain his position at Karnal owing to the Sikh rebellion. He handed over Karnal to Bhag Singh of Jind and escorted by Diwan Singh proceeded to Delhi. He reached Panipat on the 24th August, but was detained there till the 28th on account of the rebellious disposition of his army and the high demands of Begam Samru to whom he was forced to cede Panipat. He also agreed to act entirely by her direction.

On the 30th August the Emperor again wrote urgent letters to Baghel Singh. On the 31st August the Emperor said to Rormal, the *vakil* of Baghel Singh : " Write to Baghel Singh to seize all the territories of Ghulam Qadir Khan, as we have appointed him our agent of that country." On the 1st September letters were written to Baghel Singh, Begam Samru and Bakhshi Shyam Rao to travel to Delhi by the side of Bahadurgarh. On the 2nd September Baghel Singh's and Shyam Rao's letters announced that they were speedily advancing to the capital. Rormal secured a royal rescript in favour of his master for capturing Ghulam Qadir's territories.

On the 3rd September news arrived that Begam Samru, Gurdatt Singh and Sardar Singh had arrived near Khera Mahaldar Khan. On the 4th September Gurdatt Singh joined Ghulam Qadir who granted him an elephant and four trays of clothes ; while his companions received twenty-two *doshalas*. He was given place in the Rohilla encampment. On the 5th September Gurdatt Singh fed his horses on green crops. On hearing this Ghulam Qadir supplied him with grain and fodder and asked him not to spoil the crops. The Emperor sent letters to several Sikhs to ravage Ghulam Qadir's territory.

Ghulam Qadir entered Delhi on the 5th September. The Emperor found it impossible to resist, and he conferred upon him the office of Mir Bakhshi with the title of Amir-ul-Umara. " From hard drinking his eyes were inflamed and he was in an uncontrollable mood. The trembling Emperor invested him with the robes of the Regent and ordered rescripts to be issued for granting him *jagirs* corres-

ponding to his rank and office, and also for placing the control of the Crown-lands in his hands."¹

13. *The Divided Allegiance of the Sikhs,
September-October, 1787*

On the 8th September the battalions of Begam Samru, Bakhshi Shyam Rao and Baghel Singh reached Delhi. The Emperor remarked that if the forces of Shah Nizam-ud-din and Deshmukh had been there Ghulam Qadir would have been unable to resist him. He also stated that the Sikhs had acted in hurry in joining Ghulam Qadir. The Rohilla regent now tried to win over to his side Begam Samru and Baghel Singh. The Begam rejected the proposal declaring that she would never betray the Emperor and would always serve him most faithfully². She maintained her ground with four battalions of disciplined and trained soldiers and eighty-five guns. But Baghel Singh joined him.

Ghulam Qadir realized his weak position against Begam Samru and he found his safety in securing possession of the fortress of Aligarh. Consequently, he recrossed the Jumna into the Doab on the 13th September when he was joined by some more Sikh chiefs. Only Bhanga Singh remained loyal to the Emperor and worked in collaboration with the Begam in manning the walls and trenches of the capital.³

On the 15th September letters of Gurdatt Singh and Baghel Singh were received by the Emperor. They stated that as Sindhia had not cared for them they unwillingly went over to the side of Ghulam Qadir. Ghulam Qadir

¹ *Delhi Chronicle*, 382-3 ; *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 222a-b ; *Sarkār*, iii, 434.

² "It is strange," recorded Thomas Twining in 1794, "to see a woman's arm sustaining the falling empire of the Mogols, but the Begum, always aiding the cause which appeared the least strong or the most just, was the constant ally of the Emperor Shah Allum, and on more occasions than one was the intrepid defender both of his person and throne." *Travels in India*, 263.

³ On the 15th October, 1787, the Emperor conferred upon Bhanga Singh a robe of honour consisting of a *jigha* with a jewel, a *sarpech*, a jacket, a sword and an elephant.

tried his utmost to win over other Sikhs chiefly for the safety of his hereditary possessions.

On the 21st September the Emperor was informed that the Sikhs were making mischief in the crown-lands. It was also reported that Najaf Quli Khan with a body of Sikhs and Rohillas was proceeding towards Rewari. On the 23rd September Manyar Singh's battalions were encamped at Shahdara ; while Gurdatt Singh with some other Sikh chiefs was stationed at Okhla Ghat. On the 26th September Dhar Rao was instructed to secure the services of Babu Singh and other Sikhs for the Emperor. The same day Bakhshi Shyam Rao's letter announced that Gurdatt Singh and others were attached to Ghulam Qadir, but Baghel Singh was growing disaffected owing to the negotiations of Begam Samru.

On the 27th September Baghel Singh's letter arrived asking for money in the first instance to assure desertion from Ghulam Qadir's camp. On the 28th September Sikhs and Rohillas ravaged the village of Deodah. On the 30th September Baghel Singh waited upon Nazir Manzur Ali. He offered to the Nawab one bow and one *khes*, and received in return five trays of clothes and one *doshala*.

14. *The British Government's Attitude towards the Sikhs,
November, 1787*

The Marathas were greatly exasperated at the rebellious attitude of the Sikhs. Sindhia alone was incapable of taking any effective steps against them, as for some months past Mahadji's power had been constantly declining. He had lost Ajmer on the 27th August and Agra on the 16th September. The Doab and Delhi had been captured by Ghulam Qadir who had been appointed regent of the empire in his place. His garrison at Aligarh was holding out eventually to fall a few months later. Sindhia stayed at Alwar up to the 2nd November and then came to Rewari to try in vain to bring the Emperor over to his own side.

The Maratha agents made an attempt to secure British assistance against their common enemy the Sikhs. On the

14th November, 1787, Bhau Bakhshi suggested to William Palmer, Resident with Sindhia, to take a concerted action against the Sikhs. He explained that the Sikhs were in the habit of ravaging imperial territory under Sindhia's care in the Doāb, and also the country of the Nawab of Oudh. "It appeared absolutely necessary for both parties to join in avenging these predatory incursions." Palmer was fully aware of the weakness of the Maratha position, and therefore considered the proposal "ill timed," and expressed his strong apprehensions that an action against the Sikhs would excite them to ravage the Oudh territory. On Bhau's tenacity to the subject Palmer replied: "I observed that our Government had no kind of connection with the Sikhs, that if they should invade our dominions or those of the Vizier, we should repel and punish them; that Mahajee Sindia, whilst he held the administration of the King's affairs, was the proper judge of the conduct of the Sikhs towards his majesty, and that our Government would not think it had a right to interfere in such measures as he might adopt to restrain, or to resent, their encroachments upon the royal authority or dominions."

Just about this time the Minister of the Nawab of Oudh represented to the British Resident at Lucknow that the Sikhs and Ghulam Qadir's troops were approaching towards the fords on the Ganges near Bareilly. He requested that the brigade of Fatahgarh should be stationed at Anupshahar. The Governor-General instructed Edward Otto Ives, the Resident, to require two or three regiments for this purpose. At the same time he informed Ghulam Qadir of the intended march of the detachment explaining to him that he should not suspect any unfriendly act on the part of the English Government unless he gave them provocation.¹

¹ *Intikhab-i-Akhbarat-i-Darbar-i-Mualla wa Mahadji Sindhia Bahadur, Salar Jang MS.*, 4329, from 6th July, 1787 to 8th October, 1787, folios, 30, 33, 34, 41, 72, 104, 108, 120, 136, 141, 144, 146, 147, 148, 151, 156, 159, 161, 172, 176, 182, 186, 190, 191, 197, 201, 202, 205, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 221, 223; *P.R.C.*, i, 133, 134, 141, 143, 144, 148, 149, 162, 167, 170, 186, 187; *Delhi Chronicle*, 385; *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, 223a—224a; *C.P.C.*, vii, 1552, 1560, 1595, 1596, 1597, 1598, 1599, 1616, 1617, 1621, 1622, 1630, 1645; *Dilliyethil*,

15. *The Sikhs Join Najaf Quli against the Emperor,
March, 1788*

Ghulam Qadir and his Sikh allies returned to Delhi early in October, 1787, and bombarded the fort from the eastern bank of the Jumna on the 7th October. On the 30th October twelve large balls fell in the palace and killed a child in the court-yard of the Diwan-i-Am.¹

Meanwhile Sindhia had sustained another reverse on the 20th December, when he was driven away beyond the Chambal by Ismail Beg. The Emperor therefore considered it politic to pardon Ghulam Qadir publicly for his outrage on the palace and confirmed him in the high posts already conferred upon him. Ghulam Qadir again set out to capture the fort of Aligarh which ultimately fell on the 17th February, 1788.

In the absence of Ghulam Qadir from the capital, the Emperor received a tempting offer from the Raja of Jaipur to recover the lost crown-lands from local usurpers. The Emperor welcomed the opportunity to gain money in the form of tribute from Rajput princes and territory into the bargain. He left Delhi on the 4th January, 1788. At Bharawas (6 miles south of Rewari), the Jaipur agents waited

i, 225, 226, 227, 228; *Marathi Riyasat*, 135; *Imperial Records, Secret Letters to Court*, 1786-1792, vol. vii, pp. 462-3.

¹ At this juncture the Emperor summoned his son Jahandar Shah from Lucknow. He returned to the capital on the 8th December, 1787; and made a futile attempt to confine his father, seize the fort and place himself on the throne. In this matter he was encouraged by his adviser Khair-ud-din, the well-known author of *Ibrat Namah* who told the prince that he had won over the following persons in his cause: "Ghias-ud-din Muhammad Khan with 500 horse and 1,000 foot; Badal Beg Khan with 500 horse and 1,000 foot; Shah Mir Khan with 300 horse and 500 foot; Murad Beg Khan with 600 horse and 1,000 foot; Rustam Khan with 400 horse and 600 foot; Mansur Khan and Muhammad Khan with 300 horse and 200 foot; Ahmad Ali Khan and Najabat Ali Khan Bharach with 1,000 horse and 1,500 foot; Shahamat Khan and Imam-ud-din Khan, sons of Sayyid Muhammad Khan Baluch, with 700 horse and 300 foot; **Raja Baghel Singh with 5,000 horse**; Jiwan Khan with 300 horse and 500 foot and Zafaryab Khan, son of Samru and his wife Zeb-un-Nisa Begam [co-wife of the Begam] with four sepoy battalions, 500 Turkish horse and 80 pieces of cannon." *Khair-ud-din*, iii, 59-64.

upon him on the 28th January. The Raja attended upon the Emperor on the 3rd February, and after a month's negotiations gave him bankers' bills for Rs. 25,000, and left for Jaipur.

The Emperor then demanded tribute from Najaf Quli Khan who had usurped the district of Rewari. He refused to present himself before the Emperor and either to pay money or to restore the district. Shah Alam decided to fight. He entrenched his camp and placed Begam Samru to his right and his Hindustani generals on his left. The Mughalia troops were in the habit of spending night in drinking and debauchery and to sleep during the early hours of the morning.

Najaf Quli employed a body of Sikhs in his service, and led them to attack the sleepy sots in the night of the 12th March. The Sikhs slaughtered indiscriminately, and then advanced to the Emperor's tent. By this time Gosain Himmat Bahadur was ready to fight and he drove them back. The Emperor saved himself by taking shelter within the square of Begam Samru's European troops.

Shah Alam was terrified of the Sikhs. At his suggestion Begam Samru opened negotiations with Najaf Quli Khan. Under assurances of safety from the Begam he sought pardon from the Emperor by having tied his wrists with a handkerchief. The Emperor forgave him and confirmed him in his estates. He thereafter returned and reached Delhi on the 23rd March, 1788.

This expedition brought the Emperor no gains either materially or morally. Najaf Quli remained as refractory as before, and he paid him no money. No crown-lands were restored to him by the Rajput princes; and as for the imperial prestige it received a further set-back.¹

16. *The Sikhs Plunder Ghulam Qadir's Territory*

Under these circumstances the Doāb and the Delhi province lay absolutely unprotected, and the Sikhs could

¹ *Khair-ud-din*, 122-7; *Ghulam Ali*, iii, 253-5; *Munnalal*, 318-25; *Dilliyeethil*, i, 262, 272, 274, 279, 281; *Sarkār*, iii, 426-9.

fully display their sentiments of plunder and devastation. The Sikhs did not lose the opportunity and ransacked the Doāb several times from February to June at the time of the harvest. They ravaged the territory of Ghulam Qadir including Ambahta, Ghausgarh and Meerut. Ghulam Qadir was at this time waging war against a body of the Marathas and Jats near Bharatpur; and had won a victory over the allied troops. He immediately hurried back to repel the Sikhs. He encountered his old friends near Meerut and drove them out of the Doāb. Gurdatt Singh and Karam Singh Nirmala deserted him and joined Bhanga Singh, though many Sikhs still remained with the Rohilla Chieftain. They retired to Thanesar, and decided to attack Delhi and realize *rākhi* from the Doāb after the rains.¹

17. *Ghulam Qadir's Atrocities in Delhi*

Ghulam Qadir returned to Delhi on the 7th July and plundered Ghaziabad, Shahdara, and Patparganj. On hearing this the Emperor ordered Baghel Singh to seize the boats at Barari Ghat and to keep a watch there. Ghulam Qadir, however, managed to cross the river on the 14th July. The Emperor granted him audience on the 15th July.

Then began the reign of terror which lasted till the 2nd October, 1788. The royal family was subjected to unspeakable oppression. The princes and princesses were kept standing in the sun, scourged and tortured. The ladies were stripped naked and exposed to the gaze of his drunken fellow-ruffians. The youthful beauties of the royal palace were compelled to gratify the passions of Rohillas. The princes were made to sing and dance as if they were the hired professionals. The royal family was left without food so that many women and children died of starvation. All the floors and ceilings of the palace rooms were turned upside down in search of buried treasure. It was all a scene

¹ *Parasnis*, i, 173, 174, 175; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 41; *Dilliyethil*, i, 278, 283; *Sardesai*, 522; *Imperial Records, Secret Proceedings*, 17th March, 1788, pp. 694-9.

of horror and a dance of demons which lasted for nine weeks.¹

On the 10th August, 1788, Ghulam Qadir sat on the throne and summoned the Emperor before him. He ordered the Emperor to disclose his secret treasures which nowhere existed. The Emperor pleaded poverty. Ghulam Qadir at once leaped from the throne, felled Shah Alam on the ground, himself mounted on his breast and took out his eyes with a sharp-pointed dagger (پیش قبیض).

After committing this horrible crime he tauntingly asked the Emperor if he could see anything. "Nothing," replied the bleeding sufferer, "but the Koran between thee and me"—Ghulam Qadir having previously taken an oath of loyalty on the sacred Book."²

¹ It was not the royal family alone that suffered at the hands of Ghulam Qadir Khan; but the gentry of the city was also not spared. The rich bankers and merchants were imprisoned and deprived of their cash and jewellery; while troops were permitted to plunder the people.

Cf. Selections from Calcutta Gazette, i, 264-5.

Sayyid Ghulam Husain sums up the character of the Rohillas thus:—

”روہیلہ عجیب قومی شدید الخرص قوی الطمع می باشد“

—*Siyar*, iii, 88.

[“Rohillas are a strange people notorious for greed and lust.”]

² Such was the magnanimity and resignation of the sightless, aged Emperor that on this occasion when he was groaning from the effects of torture, bleeding and anguish, he composed a poem with *Aftab* as his pen-name to solace his afflicted heart. The original is omitted for want of space, but its translation is given below:—

“The storms of affliction have destroyed the Majesty of my Government: and scattered my State to the winds.

“I was even as the sun shining in the firmament of the Empire: but the sun is setting in the sorrowful West.

“It is well for me that I have become blind; for so I am hindered from seeing another on my throne.

“Even as the saints were afflicted by Yazid; so is the ruin that has fallen upon me, through the appointment of Destiny.

“The wealth of this world was my sickness; but now the Lord hath healed me.

“I have received the just reward of mine iniquities; but now He hath forgiven me my sins.

“I gave milk to the young adder; and he became the cause of my destruction.

18. *Sindhia Punishes Ghulam Qadir*

The retribution for Ghulam Qadir was at hand. The Maratha conquest of Delhi began by the end of September, 1788. On the 14th September, Sindhia despatched to Delhi

"The steward who served me thirty years compassed my ruin, but a swift recompense hath overtaken him.

"The lords of my council who had covenanted to serve me; even they deserted me, and took whatsoever in thirty years I had put by for my children.

"Moghuls and Afghans alike failed me; and became confederates in my imprisonment.

"Even the base-born man of Hamadan, and Gul Mohammad, full of wickedness; Allah Yar also, and Soliman and Badal Beg, all met together for my trouble.

"And now that this Young Afghan hath destroyed the dignity of my empire; I see none but thee, O Most Holy! to have compassion upon me.

"Yet peradventure Timur Shah my kinsman may come to my aid; and Mahadji Sindia, who is even as a son unto me, he also will surely avenge my cause.

"Asaf-ud-Daula and the chief of the English; they also may come to my relief.

"Shame were it if Princes and people gathered not together; to the end that they might bring me help.

"Of all the fair women of my chambers none is left to me but Mubarik Mahal.

"O Aftab! verily thou has been this day overthrown by Destiny; yet God shall bless thee and restore thy fallen brightness."

(*Keene's Fall*, 203-4.)

The same calm demeanour and spirit of resignation and fortitude of the Emperor was observed a few years later by Lieutenant William Francklin. He writes: "The present king, Shah Allum, is seventy-two years of age; of a tall commanding stature, and dark complexion; his deportment was dignified, and not at all diminished by his want of sight, though he had suffered that cruel misfortune above five years. The marks of age are very strongly discernible in his countenance; his beard is short and white. His Majesty appeared at our introduction to be in good spirits; said he was happy at our arrival; and desired we would visit his palace, and the fort of Selim Ghur. He was dressed in a rich kheem-khaub, and was supported by pillows of the same material.

"I imagined I could observe in his aspect a thoughtfulness, as if sufficiently well acquainted with his present degraded situation, and the recollection of his former state." *Asiatick Researches*, 1795, p. 428.

his able general Bhai Rane Khan¹ at the head of a large force. To strengthen him another division was sent on the 26th September under Jiva Dada Bakhshi. Both of them occupied old Delhi on the 28th September, and seized the capital on the 2nd October. They were joined by Begam Samru. Ghulam Qadir took shelter within the fort. The Rohilla Chief realized the futility of his position, and in the night sent across the river his booty, baggage and troops retaining a select body for his personal guard. The treasure convoy was plundered on its way to Ghausgarh by the Marathas, Sikhs and Gujars who had converted Saharanpur district into "a lampless desolation." The most precious jewellery, however, was retained by Ghulam Qadir in his own keeping.

Ghulam Qadir left the fort on the 10th October, 1788, taking several princes as captives with him. Rane Khan took the fort the following day and spent some days in providing the needs of the royal family. In the Doāb Ghulam Qadir was opposed by two Maratha commanders—Rayaji Patil and Devji Gavle. They were, however, repulsed on the 12th October. Rane Khan left Delhi on the 3rd

Cf. Parasnis, i, 144, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156, 186; Sardesai, 531, 532, 533, 537, 538, 539, 540, 543, 548, 550, 551, 552, 555; Maheshwar, ii, 181; Dilliyethil, i, 230, 231, 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 314, 325, 327, 340, 358, 359, 360; Imperial Records, Secret Letters to Court, vii, 600-1; Secret Proceedings, 29th October, 1788, pp. 4317-23; Selections from Calcutta Gazette, i, 262-5; P.R.C., i, 243; Khair-ud-din, iii, 132-3; Sarkār, iii, 441-2.

¹ On the defeat of the Marathas in the third battle of Panipat, Mahadji Sindhia escaped riding on his famous Deccani mare. He was pursued by a huge Afghan mounted on a strong Turkoman horse. Mahadji spurred his mare on and on, but the persevering Afghan continued his chase to the vicinity of Bharatpur (166 miles). There the worn-out mare fell into a ditch. The Afghan inflicted a heavy cut upon the knee of Sindhia, robbed him of all he had, and taking him for dead returned. Rane Khan, a water-carrier, was passing by with his bullock. He felt pity for Sindhia about whose position he knew nothing, and took him to the town. Sindhia called him *bhai* (brother) and appointed him to a responsible position in his army. *Cf. Fraser, i, 17-8.*

November to join them and three days later Ali Bahadur¹ arrived at Mathura with a contingent supplied by Peshwa's Government. He followed them in the pursuit of Ghulam Qadir on the 17th November.

The Rohilla Chief had moved to Aligarh; but the *qiladar* submitted to the Marathas on the 20th October. Fighting frequent skirmishes while running from place to place Ghulam Qadir took shelter in the fort of Meerut on the 4th November. The Marathas immediately besieged it. Scarcity of provisions and the rigours of a siege compelled Ghulam Qadir to escape from fort leaving his men, material and the royal prisoners. Mounting on a horse into whose saddle-bags he stuffed the Emperor's jewellery he stole out at night with a few men.

The Marathas were soon upon him. In the course of flight he was separated from his companions. In the early hours of the morning his weary horse fell into a pit. Throwing away the rider the horse galloped away with its vast amount of riches.² Ghulam Qadir took shelter in the house of a Brahmin³ of Bamnauli⁴ (3 miles south-west of Shamli). He was betrayed and captured by Rane Khan on the 19th

¹ Ali Bahadur's personal military force was as follows:—

Regular Infantry	...	...	...	2,000
Irregular Infantry	...	...	...	6,000
Cavalry	...	...	...	7,000
Artillery	...	...	...	50 pieces

George Thomas, 270.

² Nobody knows what became of this jewellery. In *Skinner's Life* it is conjectured that it came into the possession of M. Lestonneaux, a French Officer in Sindhia's service, and at that time engaged in Ghulam Qadir's pursuit. This surmise is further strengthened by the fact that Lestonneaux left Sindhia's service most abruptly "at this very time", and that he enjoyed a large fortune in France. Keene thinks that "the crown jewels of the Great Moghul are now in France." Cf. *Hindustan under Free Lances*, 39; *Fraser*, 77; *Festing*, 170.

³ "His captor was one Bhika Ram, who received in reward the village of Timkia in this district, which is still held revenue-free by his descendants." *Meerut District Gazetteer*, 158.

⁴ *Dilliyethil*, i, 359 calls it "Jadi Gaon," and 362 names it "Sāmil-ki-Garhi." *Sardesai*, 555 places it in the neighbourhood of Shamli in the Muzaffarnagar district.

December, 1788. He was sent to Sindhia at Mathura on the 31st December, 1788, and was put to death on the 4th March, 1789.¹

¹ *Sarkār*, iii, 461-70. Ghulam Qadir's body was gradually cut to pieces, ears, nose, hands and feet. His head was sent to Delhi to the blind Emperor, while his body was hung upon a tree. "A trustworthy person relates that a black dog, white round the eyes, came and sat under the tree, and licked up the blood as it dripped. The spectators threw stones and clods at it, but still it kept there. On the third day the corpse disappeared and the dog also vanished." *Festing*, 170; *Elliot*, viii, 254; *Dilliyethil*, i, 378, 380; *Selections from Calcutta Gazette*, ii, 212.

CHAPTER XIII

FAILURE OF SINDHIA'S SIKH POLICY, 1789—1794

1. *Sindhia Grants Feudal Tenures to the Sikhs, April, 1789*

ON hearing the news of the capture of Ghulam Qadir Khan, his mother did not consider it safe to stay at Ghausgarh. Taking her younger son Ghulam Muin-ud-din Khan *alias* Bhambu Khan with her she left for Kunjpura to find a place of safety with the Nawab. But fearing a Maratha pursuit she proceeded farther and took shelter with the Sikhs at Ambala. Later on when the Marathas came after her, she escaped towards Lahore.¹

¹ In January, 1789, Sindhia wrote letters to the Sikhs, the Raja of Nahan and others to seize Ghulam Qadir's mother and Bhambu Khan and to send them to him. *Sardesai*, 556.

In April, 1790 and in January, 1791, Ghulam Qadir's mother entered the Doāb with the Sikh assistance but retired soon after for fear of the Marathas.

Sindhia asked her to restore the booty of Ghulam Qadir then in her possession. She replied: "Whatever goods I had are in the hands of the Sikhs. I desire to secure release from them and to be present at your court; but they do not let me come. If your officers can, let them seize these goods from the Sikhs, and liberate me from their captivity." *Khair-ud-din*, iii, 191.

On the 18th December, 1795, it was recorded at the court of Daulat Rao Sindhia that Ghulam Qadir's mother who was staying with the Sikhs intended to come back to her country. *Rieu*, i, *Add.* 24,036, folio 533b.

As late as October, 1796, the British Resident at Lucknow believed that "the Begum of Zabita Khan is possessed of great wealth both in money and jewels, and he suggested to the Governor-General that she should be encouraged to settle in the territory of Oudh and thus prevent her wealth from falling into the hands of their enemies." *Imperial Records, Foreign Department, Political Proceedings*, 28th October, 1796, No. 24.

In 1796 Imam-ud-din found Bhambu Khan with Jassa Singh Ramgarhia who had granted him the revenues of five villages amounting

From Bamnauli Ali Bahadur was sent to Ghausgarh where he established a Maratha post. Ambaji Ingle, Rane Khan, Ali Bahadur of Banda and his brother Ghani Bahadur restored Maratha rule in the Doāb, and Ghani Bahadur was appointed the first Maratha Governor of the Saharanpur and Muzaffarnagar districts. Certain Sikhs were roaming about in the Doāb, and Ghani Bahadur was so terrified of them that in order to keep them satisfied he allowed several of their chiefs to realize *rākhi* as before.

Rane Khan and Ali Bahadur crossed the Jumna into the Sikh country with the bulk of their army. They halted at Kunjpura and imprisoned the Nawab for sheltering Ghulam Qadir's mother. Their chief purpose was to take into alliance the Patiala Raja and other Sikh chiefs under instructions from Sindhia.

Meanwhile Baluji Ingle and Begam Samru also arrived at Kunjpura. The Sikh chiefs such as Gurdatt Singh and Baghel Singh visited them, and peace negotiations between the two parties were opened.

Baghel Singh, however, thought that the Marathas were bent upon aggression particularly in view of their recent successes. He secretly wrote letters to the trans-Sutlej Sikhs for assistance against Rane Khan. These letters were intercepted by Maratha troopers. This double dealing caused anxiety in the mind of the Maratha generals. Rane Khan ordered Kashi Rao and Bala Rao to advance to Thanesar where Baj Singh waited upon them with presents from the Kaithal chief. The Maratha general himself marched to Shahabad where he was joined by Diwan Nanumal of Patiala.

Nanumal tried to settle the Patiala tribute through Himmatt Bahadur Gosain. He offered four lakhs of rupees as annual tribute and two lakhs of rupees for the expenses

to Rs. 7,000 a year. *Husain Shahi*, 240; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 117.

Bhambu Khan, received a pension of Rs. 5,000 from the British Government and after his death a pension of Rs. 1,000 per mensem was granted to his two sons, Mahmud Khan and Jalal-ud-din Khan. *Beale*, 423.

of the army. Rane Khan insisted on having six lakhs of tribute and two lakhs of expenses. Nanumal offered to pay this much if he would drive away about 12,000 Sikhs of the trans-Sutlej, then lying encamped near the Patiala boundary.

Rane Khan at once understood that the Minister was about to invite assistance from across the Sutlej. The General decided to realize money from Patiala before Nanumal could get any help. He immediately proceeded towards Patiala. But the Sikhs of the Jullundur and Bari Doābs were already in Patiala territory to oppose the Maratha advance. The Maratha advance-guard under Baluji Ingle and Kashi Rao Holkar had not advanced far when it was attacked by Tara Singh Ghaiba on the 15th April, 1789, and about 250 men were killed and wounded on both sides. This did not deter Rane Khan who marched as far as Bhunarheri [10 miles south of Patiala]. The Sikhs of the trans-Sutlej assembled near their camp and an immediate attack was expected by the Marathas.

Rane Khan consulted the Sikh chiefs in his own camp. They offered to save the entire Maratha force if he would settle terms with them on behalf of Sindhia. In consequence Baghel Singh, a chief of considerable power and influence among the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs, was granted a large *jagir* in consideration of his retaining his associate chiefs in amity with the Marathas. The Sikhs on their part acknowledged the supremacy of Sindhia, and some of them "accepted the role of peaceful feudatories receiving a very substantial return for their complaisance. They undertook the fiscal management of certain *pergunnahs* in the Doāb allotted to the maintenance of Sikh contingents. In other words, feudal tenures were bestowed upon them in commutation of their claims to black-mail, an arrangement as profitable to the recipients as it was injurious to the public interests."

At this time several Sikh chiefs held estates in the Doāb. For instance Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa held Jhijnhana, Kandhla and Shamli, Bhanga Singh Bidauli and Kairana, Sher Singh of Buriya Sultanpur and Rai Singh of Jagadhri Nakur.

They all agreed to protect the Doāb from their own depredations and the attacks of other Sikhs. About 1,000 Sikh collectors were allowed to be stationed in the Doāb to realize *rākhi* from the people and the Maratha officers helped them in this business. Thus "by this course of policy, the Government gave a varnish of legality to a system of exaction that could not be wholly suppressed.

Just at this time letters came from Sindhia summoning Rane Khan immediately. The Maratha general thereupon retreated from Patiala territory and reached Panipat without any molestation. Here he left Vithoji Ingle, brother of Ambaji Ingle, in charge of the Maratha outpost with instructions to work under the guidance of Baghel Singh.¹

2. *Sikhs Disturb Sindhia's Territory, February—November, 1790*

The Sikhs abided by the terms of the pact agreed to with Rane Khan for less than a year. Meanwhile Ghulam Qadir's mother was cleverly working her way. She managed to secure assistance from the Sikhs in order to recover her lost territories. In December, 1789, the Sikhs made preparations to accompany the Rohilla lady and her son to the Doāb. In February, 1790, the Sikhs assembled in a large number on the western frontier of Sindhia's territory ready to invade the Doāb. In March they ravaged the country lying between Karnal and Sonipat. In April about twelve thousand Sikhs under Karam Singh Nirmala crossed into the Doāb. They plundered many places such as Aligarh and Hapur and secured a large booty worth lakhs of rupees. Rai Singh of Jagadhri and Sher Singh of Buriya seized portions of the territory held by the Gujar Raja of Landhaura comprising the *parganahs* of Manglaur, Jaurasi

¹ *Parasnis*, i, 167-74, 175, 180, 188, 190; *Dilliyethil*, i, 335, 355, 356, 365, 368, 379, 380, 381, 384, 388; *Maheshwar*, ii, 175; *Sardesai*, 556; *Bakhtmal*, 141-2; *Gyan Singh*, 958-60; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, pp. 41-3; *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 179-80.

and Jawalapur in the district of Saharanpur.¹ Ghani Bahadur kept the Sikhs quiet by allowing them to hold portions of the district in farm. Raja Ram Dayal of Landhaura, son of Nahar Singh Gujar, became his tributary. Rai Singh treated the Raja generously. "The great Goojur talookdar," says G. R. C. Williams, "was fain to temporise with his rivals, so he and the chief of Jugadree are said to have 'exchanged pugries'² in token of mutual friendship."³

To oppose the Sikh invaders Sindhia despatched several Maratha captains. Baluji Ingle, brother of Ambaji Ingle, followed by Tukoji Holkar advanced from Delhi. Vithoji Ingle and Kashi Rao Holkar with 5,000 troops came to Kunjpura. A short engagement took place between the Sikhs and Marathas, but the result was indecisive. The Sikhs afterwards considered it advisable to retire. Ghulam Qadir's mother also returned with them without achieving anything.

To weaken Sindhia in the north a confederacy was organised by the Rajas of Jaipur and Jodhpur. Bhambu Khan, brother of Ghulam Qadir Khan, went to Raja Bijai Singh of Jodhpur, and sought his assistance in recovering his family possessions from Sindhia. Ghazi-ud-din, Imad-ul-Mulk, an ex-Wazir of Delhi, and Prince Ahsan Bakht were at Patiala where they entered into league with Ghulam Qadir's mother. The Raja of Jaipur intrigued with Ismail

¹ They were deprived of most of these possessions the following year by the new Maratha Governor, Bhairon Pant Tantiya.

² When two men intend to become sworn-brothers to each other, they hold an entertainment at the end of which they exchange turbans in the presence of their numerous relatives and friends. Women also become sworn-sisters. At an entertainment they bring plateful of almonds or pistachios which they break and eat in common. When one of them comes across a shell containing a double fruit, it is divided and eaten by them with certain ceremonies, and from that moment these women become sisters. *Seir*, i, 37, f.n.

³ *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 42. "Their families continued to interchange traditional courtesies until after the death of Ranee Sukhun, wife of Bhugwan Singh, the sirdar's adopted son."

Beg whom he advised to win over Diwan Nanumal against Sindhia.

Matters were yet at this stage when the Dallewalia Sikhs attacked Patiala territory in May, 1790. Nanumal had to seek assistance from Sindhia, and sent his son to wait upon him. Sindhia despatched Devji Gavlé and Bapuji Malhar at the head of a force. About the end of May they reached Sonipat where they plundered a few villages and realized fifty thousand rupees as tribute. The Maratha generals halted at Panipat and refrained from marching into the heart of the Sikh country.

The Sikhs seized this opportunity to overawe them further. In August a small body of only five hundred Sikhs crossed into the Doāb, and commenced their depredations.

Sindhia sent Begam Samru to Panipat to join the two Maratha commanders, while Ravloji Sindhia was ordered to proceed to the Doāb.

The *vakils* of Karam Singh and Baghel Singh attended Mahadji and asked for more grants of land in the Doāb promising to maintain peace and order in that quarter. Sindhia held out some hope to them, and detained them in his camp.

Bapuji Malhar and Devji Gavlé could not maintain their position at Panipat. In October they crossed over into the Doāb and set up their head-quarters at Bidauli (15 miles north-east of Panipat). But the Sikhs were not going to give them rest. Bhanga Singh, Karam Singh and others at the head of about 8,000 troops crossed the Jumna, and plundered the country extending from Ghausgarh to Meerut. "The Sikhs and Gujars in collusion," says a Marathi despatch of November, 1790, "are creating havoc in the Upper Gangetic Doāb. Travelling has become extremely difficult. The city of Delhi is threatened by thieves at night."¹

Mahadji Sindhia was very much perturbed at these disturbances. He despatched Gopal Rao Raghunath to Delhi to control his northern possessions. In December Gopal

¹ *Dilliyethil*, ii, 41.

Rao sent Madho Rao Phalke with 4,000 troops to the Doāb to expel the Sikhs. The Sikhs after realizing *rākhi* from certain places went back to their country.¹

3. *Rane Khan Invited by the Patiala Minister,
December, 1790*

At this time Patiala was again attacked by some Sikh chiefs of the neighbourhood. The Patiala Government felt its inability to repel the invasion without external aid. Rane Khan, the famous Maratha general, was in the Doāb. Nanumal, the Chief Minister of Patiala, invited his assistance. Rane Khan crossed the Jumna and halted at Thanesar for twenty days. Baj Singh, the *vakil* of the Kaithal Chief, waited upon him and presented him with gifts on behalf of his master. Bhanga Singh and his brother Bhag Singh who had refused to pay to Rane Khan a large sum of tribute demanded by him left Thanesar, and encamped three miles distant from the Maratha camp. They frequently attacked his baggage and storehouse, and every-day carried off some elephants, camels and horses. The Sikhs plundered his supplies, and compelled Rane Khan to leave the place. He proceeded to Jhansa (14 miles north-west); but was attacked on the way by Bhanga Singh at the head of three hundred horse, and deprived of three elephants, eight horses and some baggage.

Meanwhile the Sikhs had retired from Patiala territory, and Nanumal had no use for the Maratha general. He now wished him to go back; but this was not possible until some money was offered to him. To find money was a problem for the minister as the treasury had been drained by the late wars and the subjects had already been fleeced to their maximum capacity.

In this emergency he was advised by his *munshis*, Kirpa

¹ *Parasnis*, i, 226; *Dilliyethil*, ii, 2, 13, 41, 47; ii, *Additional*, 21, 23, 25, 30, 35, 41, 45, 47; *Maheshwar*, ii, 199, 200; *Sardesai*, 570, 571; *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 179-80; *Sahāranpur District Gazetteer*, 194.

Ram and Teju to get money from a certain family, and then wait upon Rane Khan. Nanumal liked the idea, advised Raja Sahib Singh to retire to Munak, and himself visited the Maratha camp. There he rendered great service to Rane Khan by giving him information as to the financial resources of each Sikh chief and the amount of tribute they could pay.

Last of all came the turn of the Patiala tribute. Nanumal promised to pay six lakhs of rupees after realizing this sum from Saifabad. He was allowed to leave the camp to enable him to arrange for money. Nanumal went straight to Saifabad, and asked Gulab Kali, a mistress of late Raja Amar Singh, who was residing in the fort, for money. The woman turned down his request and got ready to fight. At the minister's suggestion the Marathas besieged the place. Gulab Kali offered stout resistance, and when her ammunition stores were exhausted, she used silver bullets by melting rupees.

In the meantime the Maratha troops were laying waste the Patiala territory. Bibi Rajindar Kaur, a lady of great ability, daughter of Raja Bhumia Singh, and a cousin of Raja Amar Singh, could not tolerate the ruin of her subjects resulting from this warfare. At the head of a military guard she left Patiala, and came to Suhlar (2 miles from Patiala), where Rane Khan was halting. She induced the Maratha General to retire promising to pay the tribute after personally settling the amount of it with Mahadji Sindhia who was encamped at Mathura.

Rane Khan agreed and taking Bibi Rajindar, Diwan Nanumal, his son Devi Ditta and Rai Ahmad of Jagraon marched backward. Rai Ahmad managed to escape at Panipat, while Nanumal persuaded Rane Khan to spare him in order to enable him to raise funds. Rane Khan therefore left only with Bibi Rajindar and Devi Ditta came to Mathura, where the Bibi was respectfully treated and allowed to depart on receipt of one lakh of rupees, Devi Ditta being detained in the camp as a surety for the balance.¹

¹ *Bakhtmal*, 142-6 ; *Bute Shah*, 287a-b, 294b ; *Rajas of the Punjab*, 62-4 ;

4. *Sikhs Renew Depredations in the Doāb, January-April, 1791*

No sooner had Rane Khan turned his back upon the Sikh territory than a strong Sikh force under the leadership of Karam Singh Nirmala gathered on the western bank of the Jumna. About the middle of December, 1790 they crossed the river Jumna and spread all over the upper Gangetic Doāb in small bodies. Ghulam Qadir's mother also accompanied them, and with the Sikh assistance seized four or five military posts. On the 5th February, 1791, a contemporary writer recorded: "The Sikhs plunder this country of crores of rupees."¹

Mahadji Sindhia sent Bhairon Pant Tantiya, with two infantry regiments, 2,000 horse and a park of artillery. Devji Gavle and Bapuji Malhar with a force of 8,000 advanced from Saharanpur to oppose them. Bhairon Pant crossed the Jumna opposite Sonipat on the 14th February, 1791, and proceeded towards the Sikhs. In the rear Ravloji Sindhia marched from Hathras. The Sikhs were thus going to be surrounded by three Maratha forces on the left, in front and on the right, while on the other side there was the territory of the Nawab of Oudh strongly defended by British troops.

The Sikhs realized the delicacy of their situation. They retreated towards the Jumna. At this time Bhairon Pant was at Kutana and Devji Gavle at Kairana, only twenty miles apart from each other. The Sikhs were laden with booty and were in no mood to engage themselves in a fight with the Marathas. Consequently, they advanced to Chhaprauli (8 miles north of Kutana and 12 miles south of Kairana), and quietly crossed over the Jumna into their own country.

Devji Gavle proposed a *jagir* for Karam Singh Nirmala, their leader, in order to put a stop to their future incursions.

Muhammad Hasan, 142-6; *Raj Khalsa*, ii, 37-8; *Panjab States Gazetteers*, xvii, A, 47.

¹ *Khair-ud-din*, iii, 256.

Peace negotiations continued for some time in view of the fact that Sindhia was not free to pay personal attention to the Sikh problem. "I do not think," wrote Palmer, Resident with Sindhia, to Malet in a letter dated Agra, 28th April, 1791, "that Sindia will make any attempt against the Sikhs this season, or at most more than a feint of attacking them to prevent their incursions into the Doāb."

Nothing came of these negotiations, and Devji Gavle and Bapuji Malhar took up their position at Panipat.¹

5. *Plunder of Jalauli, December, 1790*

Small parties of the Sikhs were roaming about everywhere. A band of three hundred Sikhs appeared one afternoon about the end of December, 1790 in the village Jalauli in Aligarh district. At this place an Englishman named Mr. Longcroft, an indigo planter, who manufactured about 5,000 maunds of indigo per year, lived in a castle. The Sikhs entered the village and made towards the Englishman's house. The villagers, who were greatly attached to Mr. Longcroft, came out to block their passage. They fought bravely, retreated slowly towards the main street at the top of which they succeeded in arresting the progress of the invaders.

At this place the fighting reached a desperate stage and many persons were killed on both sides. The Sikhs were, however, gaining the advantage. Seeing this, one of the villagers, who was fighting in the front ranks, carefully marked the leader of the Sikhs. He then left his companions, crossed the street by passing over houses and came up behind the Sikhs. Cleverly he managed to reach the Sikh commander, and speared him in the back. The Sikhs were dismayed by the fall of their leader, and retraced their steps down the street. Mr. Longcroft who had been watching the scene of action through the window of his castle thus escaped unhurt.

¹ *Dilliyethil*, ii, *Additional*, 9, 10, 21 ; *Parasnis*, i, 269, 277 ; *P.R.C.*, i, 266.

From the end of the street the Sikhs turned to the right, galloped off by the back side of Mr. Longcroft's house, and passed close to his indigo works without inflicting any injury. From Jalauli they marched northward along the western bank of the Ganges, and reached Anupshahar, a military post of the English.¹

6. *Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart in Sikh Captivity,*
3rd January to 24th October, 1791

Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Stuart was the commander of a detachment of British Troops stationed at Anupshahar (25 miles east of Bulandshahar) on the Ganges to guard the fords leading from the Maratha country in the Doāb into the territory of the Nawab Wazir of Oudh, an ally of the British Government, whose dominions served as a buffer state in those days.

On this occasion when the Sikhs were wandering at large in the Doāb, a party of them having joined the one coming from Jalauli, all numbering about 1,000 men,² under the leadership of Bhanga Singh, the chief of Thanesar in Karnal district, appeared on the Ganges. They as a rule concentrated their attention on the Maratha country alone plundering two or three villages only belonging to the Wazir.³ The Governor-General expressed his gratification at the absten-

¹ *Twining*, 289-90. Thomas Twining, a civil servant of the East India Company, who travelled across the Gangetic Doāb in 1794, heard this account from Mr. Longcroft himself. He did not come across any Sikh plunderer, and so called them "Pindarries, a third tribe of robbers", the other two being the Gujars and the Mewatis. His experiences with the Gujars have already been narrated in these pages. It will not be out of interest to give in his own words his opinion about both of them: "Fearful as it is, there is something noble in the name of Mewatty, for courage commands a sentiment of respect even in unlawful actions when not allied with cruelty. The Mewatty is always the bold and often the generous assailant. He is the Macheath of the desert. Goujer, on the contrary, implies nothing but systematic craftiness and unsparing barbarity and communicates no impression but terror and dismay. He is the Schinderhannes of the plains of Hindustan." *Ibid.*, 268.

² *Dilliyethil*, ii, *Additional*, 20.

³ *P. R. C.*, i, 375.

tion of the Sikhs from extending depredations to the Wazir's territory.¹

Clear instructions had been issued to Colónel Stuart not to provoke the Sikhs in any manner whatsoever, and the same desire was conveyed to the Nawab Wazir of Oudh :—

“ Colonel Stuart will be careful that the Seiks hovering about his station shall receive no provocation or pretence from the conduct of the troops under his command to extend their incursions from the Marhatta districts to those of your Excellency, and he will observe such spirit of forbearance towards them as shall be consistent with the object of defending your Excellency's frontier against their inroads. The expediency of your Excellency's servants and subjects in that quarter carrying themselves towards these people in the same prudent manner is so obvious that I have no doubt of your Excellency's having instructed them long before this to that effect.”²

Early in January, 1791, they lay encamped in the close neighbourhood of Anupshahar. In the morning of the 3rd January they heard that an Englishman was outriding alone. Some of the daring Sikh youths out of mere adventure fell upon him and took him prisoner. It was Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Stuart.

The Colonel tried to hide his identity, but the Sikhs not caring for his name and rank decided to take him to the Panjab for the thrill of keeping an Englishman in their captivity and the temptation of receiving a good ransom. The Colonel's assistant, Captain Breadley, on learning the sad news detached two companies to endeavour a rescue. The Sikhs came up in large bodies, and a smart firing took place. Finding the fierce fight raging, the Captain at the head of the rest of the detachment marched out to reinforce his troops; but on his approach the Sikhs immediately made off with the Colonel. They could not be pursued for want

¹ *Imperial Records, Foreign Miscellaneous*, No. 46, C. Stuart, Secretary to the Governor-General, to the Resident at Lucknow, dated the 4th February, 1791.

² *Imperial Records, Persian Correspondence, Letters Written*, dated the 14th January, 1791.

of a cavalry force, and besides, the Sikhs had reached by this time the borders of the Maratha districts into which the British troops could not be led without the previous sanction of Mahadji Sindhia, the chief of that territory.

The Sikhs moved to Aurangabad (20 miles north-west). Colonel Stuart despaired of his life, and managed to write a letter to Bradley asking him to put pressure upon Nawab Faizullah Khan of Rampur to secure his release through the intercession of northern Rohilla chiefs of Muzaffarnagar and Saharanpur districts.¹

The Colonel was well treated by the Sikhs, and they held out hopes of enlargement to him, but they daily retreated towards their country, plundering all the way, and by the 10th January were nearly 100 miles from Anupshahar. Bhangra Singh crossed over the Jumna, and kept Colonel Stuart in the fort of Thanesar.²

The Nawab Wazir of Oudh was in favour of immediate despatch of a force against the Sikhs, and pursuing them into the Maratha territory. He suggested that course not only to secure the release of Colonel Stuart but also in revenge for the insult of taking him and for the damage they had done to his district. In support of this measure he urged that forbearance to pursue them would encourage the Sikhs to raid his country more frequently. Edward Otto Ives, the British Resident, had two objections to this course. Firstly, there was the fear of giving offence to Sindhia, though he expected that Major Palmer, the British Resident at his court, would easily get over that difficulty. Secondly, there was the danger "of irritating the Sikhs, so as to convert what are now only incidental and partial incursions for plunder, into a settled enmity and systematic desire to distress his Excellency's country."³

¹ *Ibid.*, *Political Proceedings*, 21st January, 1791, No. 5, Captain Bradley to Edward Otto Ives, dated Anupshahar, the 4th January, 1791.

² *Ibid.*, No. 11; Colonel White commanding at Fatahgarh, dated the 10th January, 1791.

³ *Ibid.*, 17th January, 1791, No. 4, Edward Otto Ives to Lord Cornwallis, dated Lucknow, the 8th January, 1791.

The matter was referred to the Governor-General who knowing well the past history of the Sikhs believed that any provocation from the British troops "to those freebooters might, however slight, have the effect of inducing them to extend their depredations from the Marhatta districts to those of his Excellency's, although they should not previously have entertained any such hostile designs."¹ He consequently advised no operations against the Sikhs with the exception of strengthening the British outposts on the frontier² :—

"The Board were sorry to learn from Captain Breadley's letter to the commanding officers at Fattah Ghurr that the Seiks had so suddenly departed from that forbearance and delicacy towards the Vizier's dominions and subjects which they had so lately the pleasure to understand had marked the conduct of those freebooters in their approach to his Excellency's frontier. Their concern on this occasion has been considerably heightened by the untoward circumstance of Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart's having fallen into the enemy's hands.

"Anxious as the Board are for the security and tranquillity of his Excellency's dominions and determined as they also are to maintain those objects by every means in their power, they nevertheless think the strong operations suggested to you by the Minister would but conduce to the attainment of such desirable ends. They were accordingly

¹ *Ibid.*, No. 3, C. Stuart to Edward Otto Ives, dated Fort William, the 13th January, 1791.

² The British position at Anupshahar and other places was considerably strengthened. The force at Anupshahar now consisted of the 2nd Regiment of cavalry, a company of artillery, and four battalions of sepoys with a suitable proportion of field ordnance and three companies of 3rd European battalions. Besides, 700 Kandahar horses and a number of elephants were to be provided by the Wazir to reinforce the forces at Anupshahar. Two battalions of sepoys were left for the protection of the cantonment at Fatahgarh; while the greater part of the European battalion, the artillery company, and one battalion of Indian infantry were stationed at Cawnpore. The commanding officer at Chunar was instructed to send forward to Cawnpore one or two battalions from his station on the requisition of the Resident at Lucknow. *Imperial Records, Foreign Miscellaneous*, No. 46, C. Stuart to Edward Otto Ives, dated Fort William, the 17th January, 1791.

pleased to find that you had resisted Hyder Baig's insistence to this effect; and much approved of the prudence and caution which governed you on that occasion.

* * * *

"The Board are hopeful that this new disposition of the troops in your quarter will meet the wishes of the Vizier and Minister and effectually answer the purpose of protecting the dominions of his Excellency from the future inroads of this irregular enemy who is on no account to be sought or followed beyond the boundary of his Excellency's country.

* * * *

"The Board rely on the same prudence which guided you under the circumstances already noticed in the former part of this letter for your restraining the court at which you reside from plunging into avoidable hostilities or difficulties, and for your inculcating on every occasion in your correspondence with Colonel Eyres the propriety of his observing the same cautious conduct."¹

This policy was further advocated:—

"It is decidedly our opinion that you should discourage every proposition that may be thought of with respect to a junction of the Company's and Mahratta troops to repel or chastise these people."²

The Nawab Wazir of Oudh and Edward Otto Ives, the British Resident at Lucknow, both tried to gain their end by diplomatic means. They wrote friendly letters to Bhangra Singh, and attempted to give him an impression that the Sardar was not at all responsible for the Colonel's capture, but he was apprehended by a party of straggling Sikhs. They stated that they were glad as the Colonel was with him and he was well treated by him. It was their hope that the Colonel must have been set at liberty long before this letter reached him, promising that they would inform the Governor-

¹ *Imperial Records, Foreign Miscellaneous*, No. 46.

² *Ibid.*, dated 21st January, 1791.

General of his friendly behaviour towards the Colonel. Bhanga Singh's reply was couched in the same diplomatic language. He made professions of friendship, but did not mention a word about restoring the Colonel to liberty.¹

Along with Bhanga Singh's reply Colonel Stuart sent a letter to Edward Otto Ives. He stated that Bhanga Singh was a self-willed person who ruled rather than submitted to the opinion of others. Bhanga Singh called Stuart the assassin of Shuja-ud-daulah, the late Nawab of Oudh, and said that he would realize a large sum of money from him for his blood. "Were you acquainted with the licentious barbarity of this people, you would readily conceive the situation of hazard I have hitherto been in."

He suggested that the reply from the Wazir and the Resident should be "not only civil but friendly, and his Excellency ought also to send him some presents," because "no other mode I assure you will effect any good purpose." About Bhanga Singh he wrote, "At present I am in a good deal of favour with the chief, but he is very unsteady, and though not outwardly violent is very implacable; he is by much the best soldier and officer amongst them." He further added that if "Bhanga Singh is on this occasion conciliated, much benefit may be derived from my accident in supplying ourselves and the Wazir with horses for cavalry to any amount should this be any object either to ours or to his Excellency's Government. You have only to procure me letters of credit on Patealah, Saheb Singh's capital, with letters to Saheb Singh from the Wazir, and from our Government to enable me to procure any number of excellent cavalry horses that may be wanted." In the end he requested the Resident for a letter of credit on some respectable person at Thanesar for cash that he might require for private expenses.²

¹ *Ibid.*, *Political Proceedings*, 13th February, 1791, No. 3.

² *Ibid.*, 18th February, 1791, No. 4. Bute Shah on folio 253b writes about Bhanga Singh:—

"Bhanga Singh was most notorious in pillage and devastation and was unrivalled in sedition and contumacy. He laid waste a large number of cities and villages, and people suffered much at his hands."

Edward Otto Ives in consequence of the Colonel's request procured for him a letter of credit on Patiala and a bill of exchange for Rs. 1,000 on Thanesar.¹

It appeared almost certain that Bhanga Singh would not release the Colonel without a ransom; but the Governor-General was not prepared to humiliate himself by adopting this course. In a letter to the Resident he stated:—

“The Board had never prior to the receipt of your letter of the 20th ultimo (February) entertained a doubt of your having done all that was incumbent on you towards effecting the enlargement of Colonel Stuart; and are perfectly satisfied with the exertions which you have hitherto made for that purpose. It must not be understood, however, that it is their intention to take any part in the negotiation for ransoming Colonel Stuart, since that proceeding, which is not perhaps altogether unexplainable (however well meant) even as a private transaction, would as a measure of Government be liable to very weighty objections.”²

The Governor-General, however, wrote a very friendly letter, dated the 7th March, 1791, to Bhanga Singh for the purpose of securing the Colonel's release:—

“When it was reported to the Council about two months ago that a gentleman of the Company's service had been forcibly carried off by a party of Seiks from the station of Anupshahr, and when this Government was in consequence urged to resent the insult thus apparently offered to it in the person of one of its officers, I was so well satisfied of the impossibility of any Seik Sirdar's committing such an act of violence against the subject of a state between which and his nation there had always subsisted the most friendly intercourse that I did not hesitate to believe that there was some misunderstanding in the affair which a short time would clear up, at once to our satisfaction and to the credit of the Seik nation.

“Accordingly I soon had the pleasure to learn that Mr.

¹ *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 18th February, 1791, No. 3.

² *Imperial Records, Foreign Miscellaneous*, No. 46, C. Stuart to the Resident at Lucknow, dated Fort William, the 7th March, 1791.

Stuart had not been seized by a party of Seiks but by a roving banditti, whose object was merely plunder, and out of whose hands you very kindly rescued him. On receiving this account I no longer doubted that you would take an early opportunity of sending him back in safety to his station, and am still persuaded that you would have done so had not circumstances made it necessary for you to proceed immediately to Thanasher and of course to take Mr. Stuart along with you.

"Since your return to Thanasher I have had the satisfaction of seeing two or three letters from Mr. Stuart bearing testimony to your friendly treatment of him. Mr. Stuart's report of your behaviour towards him is the more pleasing to me as it proves that I was right in the opinion I formed at first of this affair, and as it is altogether agreeable to the character of the Seik nation, it is indeed desirable that all neighbouring states should maintain a good understanding with one another, and it is on this principle that the English Government is particularly attentive to the security and ease of those Seiks living under its protection, at Patna, and other places in the English territories, a fact which you will no doubt have learned from many of your nation.

"It is now necessary to the perfection of the friendship, which has so long subsisted between us and which it is the sincere desire of this Government should not be interrupted, that you send Mr. Stuart back to his station, or to Delhi, as may best suit your convenience, under a proper escort. By so doing you will increase the good-will we bear you, and defend your reputation as a soldier endowed with foresight and qualified to manage affairs of consequence.

"Understanding that your country breed of horses is very fine, and our Government occasionally wanting some to mount their cavalry, I could wish you to charge Mr. Stuart (when you dismiss him) with your opinion as to the practicability of our supplying ourselves from your quarter to the end that if the measure be agreeable to you proper terms

may be negotiated for that purpose between us." ¹

At the suggestion of Nawab Wazir of Oudh, Rai Singh, the Chief of Buriya, was engaged to persuade Bhanga Singh, to release the Colonel, and he told Rai Singh in plain words that "he will not release the Colonel without a ransom; that the Sikhs fear no human being, and that he does not wish to receive any further application from him (Roy Singh) unless he can settle about the money."²

Jafar Khan, the commandant at Daranagar, had warned Bhanga Singh against incurring the displeasure of the British Government. Bhanga Singh's reply to it is also found in his letter to the Secretary to the Governor-General, stating that he hoped to return to the Doāb very soon.

Bhanga Singh's letter which was received on the 14th May, 1791, ran as follows:—

"Your favor arrived at a happy time, filled me with delight, and changed the pain of absence to pleasure; as to what was written by your friendly pen in manifestation of unanimity and concord, in truth this is not confined to writing. I was convinced of it before you wrote with regard to the wickedness and villainy of Tippoo Naik, who being elated with pride and haughtiness turned from the path of obedience and allegiance to the English and raised the head of rebellion. What was written concerning the extirpation of that source of disturbance appears highly proper, no doubt he will receive the reward of his ill deeds.

"The standards of Khalsa Jeu (the Seiks) are conjointly erected in the Hill country for the punishment of the Hill people. It is probable that in a short time the object of the Khalsa Jeu will be completed by the successful termination of the contests with that seditious people and the Khalsa Jeu very quickly return to the Doāb. As to what you write about the release of Colonel Stuart all points have been explained to Roy Singh. You will no doubt be particularly informed on the subject by letter from him.

¹ *Imperial Records, Persian Correspondence, Letters Written*, No. 38.

² *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 13th May, 1791, No. 1, Edward Otto Ives to Earl Cornwallis, dated Lucknow, the 4th May, 1791.

I trust that till the time of meeting you will continue to fill the cup of desire with the effusions of your friendly pen which will be the means of increasing our friendship."¹

The reply of Bhanga Singh deeply disappointed all those concerned in the Colonel's release. Jafar Khan suggested armed hostilities. He thought he could win over the Nawab of Kunjpura and the neighbouring hill rajas to the side of the British and he also expected to secure assistance from certain Sikh chiefs² against Bhanga Singh. Rai Singh on the other hand proposed that the fort of Kunjpura with all the property therein should be handed over to Bhanga Singh in return for the Colonel's enlargement. Failing this he recommended a scheme of bribing some of the *zamindars* in the neighbourhood who would effect the Colonel's release from the fort of Thanesar when Bhanga Singh was away to the hills on a campaign. But on further deliberation these plans were not considered feasible of execution.³

Edward Otto Ives in a letter to C. W. Malet, Resident at Poona, dated Lucknow, the 12th May, 1791, stated that he was convinced ransom was the only means by which the Colonel could be released:—

"As we are not at war with this race of freebooters (though they sometimes plunder such part of His Excellency's territories as lie in their way), we were in hopes at first that they would have released the Colonel as soon as they knew who he was. But Bhanga Singh, the petty chief, who has him in his possession, though applied to by the Honourable Mr. Stuart and the Vizier, has refused to enlarge him without a ransom which our Government cannot think of consenting to. The Poor Colonel is shut up in the fort of Thaneshwar and has lately been very ill. It is a most awkward circumstance on all account and I fear

¹ *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 13th May, 1791, No. 2.

² One man was at least won over. It was Jai Singh Nanga who got this *nom de plume* as he wore only a turban and shorts and in winter covered himself by a loose sheet. He served the Colonel very faithfully. Cf. *Sarup Lal*, 72; Nawab Muhammad Gulsher Khan of Kunjpura also helped the Colonel by providing him with money secretly. *Ibid.*, 272.

³ *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 13th May, 1791, No. 1.

the only way of the Colonel's recovering his freedom is paying his own ransom if Bhanga Singh can be brought to accept of anything reasonable."¹

On the 1st July, 1791, it was again reported by a Maratha agent that the Nawab Wazir of Oudh had written to Sindhia for assistance in order to secure the release of the *Frangi*.²

Bhanga Singh ultimately had his own way. He was offered Rs. 20,000 to release the Colonel; but the Sikh chief demanded one lakh of rupees. In the end Rs. 60,000 were paid to him through Begam Samru, and the Colonel was set free on the 24th October, 1791. Four English officers and a company of soldiers were sent from Anupshahar to Delhi to bring the Colonel. Shah Alam II, the Mughal Emperor, granted them audience on the 23rd November, 1791. The Colonel and the other officers paid a *nazar* of 11 gold *muhars* and in return received robes of honour.³

7. *The Proposed Maratha Expedition to Patiala, May-August, 1791*

The Maratha commanders at Panipat were hard up for money, and with the approval of Mahadji they proposed an expedition to Patiala to realize arrears of tribute.⁴ They wrote to the Raja of Patiala who deputed Diwan Nanumal and Rani Rajindar to Panipat to settle terms. The tribute was fixed at eight lakhs of rupees. As one lakh and sixty thousand rupees had already been paid to Rane Khan,

¹ P. R. C., i, 375.

² *Dilliyethil*, ii, 63.

³ *Dilliyethil*, ii, 28, 39, 63 and *Additional*, 20; *Twining*, 290. Edward Otto Ives in a letter to the Gov.-General stated, "From these it appears that Bhanga Singh has declared his determination, from which he has sworn not to depart, not to release the Colonel without a ransom of Rs. 60,000 rupees." *Imperial Records. Political Proceedings*, 9th March, 1791, No. 25. *Poona Residency Correspondence*, i, p. 375, in a foot-note, wrongly states that the Colonel was released for a ransom of Rs. 15,000. Cf. *Bakhtmal*, 147.

⁴ *Khair-ud-din*, iii, 256, states that in this affair Mahadji Sindhia was advised by Rane Khan who suggested that the Sikhs were causing loss of crores of rupees in the Doāb, and they must be punished.

Devji and Bapuji demanded the balance. Nanumal asked for leave to go to Patiala and arrange for money. Himmat Bahadur Gosain opposed his departure declaring that Nanumal was a cunning fellow (حرامی دغا باز), and money would not be recovered if he were permitted to leave the camp. Raja Sahib Singh also sent a message that if Nanumal and Rajindar Rani were sent back, the arrears of tribute would be immediately paid off. The Marathas, however, did not trust them, and imprisoned both the Patiala representatives.¹

This worsened the situation. The Sikhs began to collect troops in large numbers. Besides, Mahadji Sindhia was suspicious about the Patiala Raja's move in this matter. On the 18th June he ordered Gopal Rao Raghunath to set up his head-quarters at Delhi and to control the affairs of the Doāb and the imperial capital. Ravloji Sindhia, Jiva Dada Bakhshi and De Boigne were to proceed to the country of the Sikhs.²

In July Devji Gavle and Bhairon Pant came to Delhi to take orders from Gopal Rao Raghunath. Devji was sent back to Panipat, and Bhairon Pant to Mathura. It was proposed that a force of ten thousand should be sent against the Sikhs. The Nawab of Oudh also volunteered his assistance to Sindhia in crushing the Sikhs, and offered a few regiments from the troops stationed at Anupshahar to be placed at his disposal. The situation seemed favourable for Sindhia as the Sikhs were not united. W. Palmer in a letter dated Agra, the 8th July, 1791 to C. W. Malet wrote: "The Sikhs are divided and at war amongst themselves." The Sikhs had also withdrawn themselves from the Doāb to their own homes, though certain Sikh merchants were carrying on trade in different places. Edward Otto Ives, the Resident at Lucknow, on the 24th July, 1791, wrote to C. W. Malet:—"None of the Sikh *Sardars* being now in neighbourhood of the Vizier's territories, the plan you have suggested could not be executed. There are Sikh merchants both in the Vizier's country and ours, but I should fear their

¹ *Dilliyethil*, ii, 12, 14.

² *Ibid.*, ii, 16, 59, 61.

Government is too relaxed to care much what becomes of the merchants; but at any rate no one would venture to undertake such a business without the sanction of our Government."¹

But this proposal did not materialize. Neither Sindhia was free to devote his whole-hearted attention to the Sikh affair nor could the Nawab of Oudh join Sindhia without the approval of the English who were not in favour of such a scheme. Besides, there was always the terror of the trans-Sutlej Sikhs, though they seldom interfered with the Marathas.

The Maratha generals were hesitating to lead the expedition without any immediate cause. They postponed it first to the Dusahra day, later on to the Diwali day, and afterwards completely gave it up. Both the Patiala personages were set free with a view to maintain amicable relations with the premier Sikh state in the Cis-Sutlej.²

8. *Sikh Raid into the Gangetic Doāb, January-March, 1792*

The Sikhs were closely watching the Maratha commanders' movements, and knowing that they lacked in pluck, they decided to invade the Doāb. Early in January, 1792, a body of 5,000 Sikhs made preparations to raid the upper Gangetic Doāb. A batch of two thousand of them crossed the Jumna first and got busy in their predatory deeds. The others soon followed suit. Devji Gavle stationed in the Doāb immediately repaired to Mathura and waited on Gopal Rao Raghunath, Sindhia's Governor of northern provinces. Gopal Rao sent reinforce-

¹ Nawab Ghazi-ud-din Khan, and Prince Ahsan Bakht were moving sometimes in the territory of the Raja of Nahan and sometimes in the Patiala state. Shah Alam II, against whom both were in revolt, wrote in August to the Raja of Nahan and Raja Sahib Singh to expel them from their country. His orders were immediately carried out, and both the persons made for Afghanistan.

Gulsher Khan, the Pathan chief of Kunjpura, was attacked by a body of Sikhs in August, 1791; but they were repulsed with some loss in killed and wounded.

² *Dilliyethil*, ii, 5, 32, 35, 63, 64; *P.R.C.*, i, 269, 273.

ment to Sadashiv Malhar, the Maratha *'amil* of Ghausgarh, and himself marched from Mathura for the double purpose of checking the incursion of the Sikhs and of supporting Appa Khande Rao Hari in the siege of Kanaud¹ (30 miles west of Rewari). The Maratha force, however, produced no effect on the Sikhs, who extended their depredations to the very gates of Delhi. A Marathi despatch of the 22nd February from Delhi says: "The Sikhs have blocked the highways as far as Shahdara, one *kos* distant from Delhi. They realize *rakhi* on all sides and are ravaging the villages. The Gujars and Sikhs have no check on themselves." On Gopal Rao's sending further reinforcements, and himself marching to Delhi the Sikhs retraced their steps homeward early in March, 1792. Later on Ravloji Sindhia and Madho Rao Phalke were also appointed in the Doāb to keep themselves ready to oppose any future inroad of the Sikhs.²

9. *Gopal Rao Raghunath's March from Mathura towards Panipat, January-May, 1792*

Gopal Rao Raghunath left Mathura on the 5th January, 1792, and encamped two *kos* distant towards Rewari. Jiva Dada Bakhshi accompanied him. The French General De Boigne also had Sindhia's orders to join Raghunath; but he delayed his departure. On the 22nd February Gopal Rao was encamped at Barsana, and De Boigne was still at Mathura. The contingent of Begam Samru was ordered to march to Kanaud to reinforce Appa Khande Rao. Gopal Rao Raghunath called upon Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala to help Appa Khande Rao. The Raja at once made preparations to leave at the head of a force. The Sikhs who had just returned from the Doāb did not like this policy. In a body of

¹ The Maratha advance against the Sikhs gave satisfaction to Edward Otto Ives, the British Resident at Lucknow. In a letter of the 27th January, 1792, to Cornwallis he stated: "I trust therefore that there is no great probability of the Seicks penetrating far enough into the Dooaub to give any disturbance to his Excellency's country."

² *Parasnis*, i, 325, 379; *Dilliyethil*, ii, 41; *Additional*, 54, 57, 59, 60, 71; *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 8th February, 1792, No. 20.

20,000 they besieged Patiala and stopped any reinforcement going to Kanaud. On the 7th March Gopal Rao was encamped near Delhi. Shah Nizam-ud-din deputed Chimnaji Pant to Gopal Rao to represent to him that his halt in the neighbourhood of the city was causing great inconvenience to the people, as his troops were destroying the crops. Gopal Rao thereupon marched to Bahadurgarh. On the 13th April Gopal Rao and De Boigne halted at Kharkhauda (20 miles east of Rohtak.) Devji Gavle and Bapuji Malhar who were the leaders of the Maratha advance-guard invested the village Sanghi [8 miles north of Rohtak], for having declined to pay tribute. The village which had a population of about 10,000 people offered resistance, and in the fight nearly 700 persons were killed and wounded. Gopal Rao marched to the village. The *zamindars*, finding resistance useless, sought the intervention of De Boigne and paid a tribute of twenty thousand rupees. On the 17th April Gopal Rao marched from Sanghi to Sonipat. On the 23rd April the *vakils* of Karam Singh Nirmala, Bhanga Singh and Gurdatt Singh waited upon Gopal Rao, and invited him to advance to Patiala. They stated that as the harvest was ready, he would be able to realize a large tribute. Gopal Rao was not prepared to advance into the heart of the Sikh country as his troops were not thoroughly obedient owing to arrears of their salary. Mahadji sent a *hundi* of two lakhs of rupees; but this sum was inadequate. Gopal Rao therefore decided to spend a couple of months on the border of the Sikh country till money arrived in the camp.¹

10. *The Sikhs Repelled from the Doāb and the Delhi Province, October-December, 1793*

Nothing is known about Sikh activities for nearly a year and a half; but early in October, 1793, a body of Sikhs crossed the Jumna and created disturbances in the country. At this time Devji Gavle and Bapuji Malhar

¹ *Parasnis*, i, 325, 342; *Dilliyethil*, ii, 83, 93; *Additional*, 54, 55, 60, 68, 69, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 82; *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 23rd March, 1792, No. 3.

were posted at Saharanpur. On the 6th October, 1793 the Maratha commanders attacked the Sikh camp in the night, wounded and killed about fifty men and seized one hundred horses. The Sikhs thereupon retired across the river towards Patiala¹ in order to gather in larger numbers to renew the attack.

Another body of the Sikhs was ravaging the Delhi province. Khande Rao Hari was despatched to expel them; and he easily succeeded in this object. After driving away the Sikhs from the neighbourhood of Delhi he got busy in realizing tribute from various places. Early in November he visited Amir Muhammad Khan Baluch of Bahadurgarh. On the 10th November the Baluch chief agreed to pay a tribute of Rs. 15,000 and hand over four pieces of cannon. He paid Rs. 7,000 in cash and for the remainder made over his son as a surety. The Maratha general marched to the west realizing tribute from place to place. On the 16th December he was encamped at Dadri. He attacked the village and the villagers offered stubborn resistance. Nearly 200 Maratha troopers were killed and wounded. The *zamindars* then paid Rs. 7,000 and made peace with him.²

11 *Fight Between Gurdatt Singh and Devi Datta,*
C. December, 1793

A little farther to the north a leading Sikh chief was engaged in intriguing against Devi Datta, the son of late Nanumal, and the administrator of Karnal district. Devi Datta was staying in Sindhia's camp as a hostage for a certain sum of Patiala tribute. Nanumal having died on the 21st November, 1791, there were no chances of the payment of money. To Devi Datta's good fortune the

¹ At this time Patiala was looming large in the eyes of Maratha chiefs. On the 15th September, 1793, even Ahalya Bai was advised by her counsellors—Balaji Kashi, Shivaji Gopal and Parashar Dadaji to lead an expedition to Patiala in order to gain riches. Ahalya Bai replied :—“ You suggest invasion of Patiala. But do we possess the country adjoining Patiala? Who will supply us provisions? We have not got room even to put our foot.” *Maheshwar*, ii, 242.

² *Dilliyethil*, ii, 68, 73, 76, 77.

Rajputs of Meerut district under the leadership of Sham Singh revolted against the Maratha rule. Sindhia despatched Jiva Dada Bakhshi to suppress the Rajput rising. Devi Datta was in attendance upon the Maratha chief. In the battle at Meerut the Marathas began losing ground. Just at this moment Devi Datta with his thirty troopers rushed into the thick of the fight, delivered a sudden assault on Sham Singh, the leader of the Rajput forces, and slew him. The Rajputs took to flight, and were completely routed.

Sindhia was so pleased with Devi Datta's valour and daring that he not only set him free but appointed him to the charge of Karnal district with 500 Maratha troops.

At this time Bhairon Pant Tantiya was holding the administrative charge of certain districts in the Gangetic Doab. Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa who coveted the possession of Karnal instigated Bhairon Pant to dismiss Devi Datta, and to give him the district for a tribute. Mahadji Sindhia was in the Deccan, and Gopal Bhau was serving as his deputy at Delhi. Devi Datta paid no heed to Bhairon Pant's orders, and sought assistance from Gopal Bhau who reprimanded Bhairon Pant. This officer and Gurdatt Singh made up their mind to punish Devi Datta. This could best be done under the circumstances by inciting a rebellion in the territory under him.

The eastern parts of Kaithal and the western parts of Karnal, containing several *pargana*hs¹ were known as the Nardak country. The inhabitants were Ranghars, and in those days could collect considerable numbers of their men. They were of refractory character and were in the habit of sweeping off cattle from the neighbouring places.

Devi Datta was called upon to lead an expedition against the Ranghars, and he easily succeeded in establishing peace and order. Once when Devi Datta went to Gharaunda to suppress a rising, Karnal was besieged by Gurdatt Singh at the head of 4,000 horse. On hearing this news Devi Datta immediately returned and reached Karnal three hours

¹ These *pargana*hs are named Phasul Nedoo, Beras, Jundla, Asandh, Baree and Jhakolie. Cf. *Hamilton*, i, 409.

after nightfall. Gurdatt Singh fled back after some resistance. Devi Datta pursued the fugitives. At daybreak on finding Devi Datta's men in smaller number, Gurdatt Singh came to a halt, and attacked Devi Datta. A fierce engagement lasted for nearly three hours. Ultimately Gurdatt Singh gave way and retired from the field discomfited.

Some time after Devi Datta lost his life in a fight with the Ranghars of Gharaunda and was succeeded by his brother Sipahimal, who was also killed while fighting in the *parganah* of Panipat. Karnal was thereafter seized by Bhanga Singh of Thanesar.¹

12. *Sindhia Dies—12th February, 1794*

Mahadji Sindhia, the ablest of all the Maratha confederates, suddenly died near Poona on the 12th February, 1794, and was succeeded by Daulat Rao Sindhia. "The one man who could keep order in Hindustan was dead."²

Mahadji's chief object was to establish peace and order in northern India by active co-operation of the Sikhs whose fighting capacity he properly understood and appreciated. Disunited as the Sikhs were Sindhia tried to put them in one yoke under his own personal guidance, and left no stone unturned to win them over by good-will and policy of conciliation.

That Sindhia failed in his avowed object is clear ; but it should hardly be regarded discreditable to him. He was dealing with a people who at this time were most intractable and least amenable to reason. Politically they were at a very immature stage of development and understood neither the value of statesmanship nor the tactics of diplomacy. They were young in their faith, virile in their blood, and naturally the life of adventure appealed to their imagination.

They understood only the argument of physical force, and on the basis of their bodily strength and the love of horsemanship, they made periodical incursions all over the

¹ *Bakhtmal*, 147-50 ; *Bute Shah*, 287b.

² *Festing*, 175. "The only man capable of restoring order was Sindhia." Keene's *Hindustan under Free Lances*, 42.

neighbouring territory collecting money and cattle. But they sadly lacked far-sightedness and were totally ignorant of the value of treaties, promises and engagements. They only appreciated the immediate advantage and left the future to look after itself. Thus they made no friends, and created a host of enemies. They were feared and distrusted, and even among themselves bitter rivalries were constantly cropping up, and internecine wars were not unknown. They were yet a long way in building up a united nation of their own, with a definite object and outlook. With such men Sindhia could hardly achieve any measure of success. But his failure is the failure of heroes who fight against their times.

CHAPTER XIV

DEVASTATION IN THE DOAB, 1794-1796

1. *Sikh Foray Across the Jumna, February, 1794*

AT the time of Sindhia's death the Maratha forces in the Delhi province and the Doab were distributed at several places. Bhairon Pant Tantiya was at Panipat, Bapuji Malhar and Devji Gavle at Saharanpur, Jivaji Balal and Ambaji Ingle at Sambhal, and Appa Khande Rao Hari who had just employed in his service George Thomas was at Jhajjar. There was a keen jealousy and rivalry between Devji Gavle and Bapuji Malhar. Shah Nizam-ud-din, Sindhia's agent, and Appa Khande Rao Hari who were in charge of Delhi province were not on good terms.

Gopal Rao Raghunath, the chief Maratha officer in the north, "Lieutenant-General of the possessions of Scindia"¹ made certain changes in the administrative posts. Bhairon Pant was transferred to Saharanpur, while Devji Gavle and Bapuji Malhar were posted at Panipat.

There were some disturbances in the troops of Bhairon Pant. He was summoned to Delhi. At this his troops openly revolted, and insisted on his clearing off their arrears of pay before departure. Bapuji Malhar and Devji Gavle were also jealous of Bhairon Pant who had superseded them at Saharanpur. They incited the *zamindars* of Saharanpur, Raja Ram Dayal Gujar² and the Sikhs to molest him.

¹ *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 25.

² An English lady who met the Gujar Raja and his son speaks of them thus:—"We passed a large well-built town named Jubarah, the residence of his (Ram Dayal's) eldest son who came out to receive us at his castle gate. A more ruffian-like figure, I never beheld: he measured, I was told, seven feet in height and I can answer for it, that he was

This encouraged the Sikhs greatly, and a body of them consisting of 4,000 horse immediately crossed the Jumna to seize Saharanpur district. But just at this time Baghel Singh, the famous Sikh chief of the Cis-Sutlej country fell ill. Besides Begam Samru on hearing of the difficulties of Bhairon Pant marched to his rescue. The Sikhs were not prepared to face the well-disciplined artillery regiment of the Begam.¹ Consequently, after ravaging some parts of the district they retired to their own territory.²

2. *The Sikhs Offer their Services to the Rohilla Chief of Rampur, October, 1794*

The hot weather and the rainy season were peacefully spent by the Sikhs; but before the rains were actually over, they received overtures from Ghulam Muhammad, the Rohilla chief of Rampur, for whom they got ready to fight against the Nawab of Oudh and the English.

By the treaty of 1774 after the Rohilla War Faizullah Khan was given as a vassal of the Nawab of Oudh a tract in Rohilkhand worth about fourteen lakhs of rupees with Rampur as the seat of his government. On his death in August, 1794, he left behind him seven sons and three daughters. Muhammad Ali Khan, the eldest son, succeeded him. He was "gross and cruel and was consequently excessively disliked by the body of the people." On the other hand Ghulam Muhammad, the second son from the same mother, "was by his tribe generally beloved." He also had been the favourite of his father who constantly

stout even beyond proportion....Equally gigantic as his son, he possessed a stentorian voice that made one tremble. I verily thought that we had entered the country of the Brobdignagas. The Rajah's dress was no less singular than the rest of his appearance; and to crown all he had on a pair of bright yellow jack-boots." *A Tour through the Upper Provinces of Hindustan, etc.*, by A.D., p. 185.

¹ The Begam possessed 3,000 infantry, 150 cavalry and 24 pieces of artillery. *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 266.

² P.R.C., i, 206, p. 315. C. W. Malet to the Chairman of the Court of Directors, dated Poona, the 5th February, 1794; *Dilliyethil*, ii, 4, 86, 87, 109, 115, 120, 125, 131, 133, 136, 138.

associated him in the important business of the state.

Intoxicated by the sense of power he had once enjoyed and goaded by ambition he intrigued against his brother, organized a conspiracy and got him cruelly murdered. He then seized the chiefship, offered a large *nazar* to Asaf-ud-daulah, the Nawab of Oudh, and requested for the continuation of the *jagir* in his own person.

The Nawab was inclined to agree; but as the Rohilla estate was held under British guarantee, he communicated the whole affair to the British Resident at Lucknow. The Resident informed the supreme government at Calcutta, who decided not to overlook such a heinous crime, and to dispossess and punish the murderer. Sir Robert Abercrombie, the commander-in-chief, was asked to undertake the expedition; while the Resident at Lucknow was instructed to co-operate with him.

Meanwhile Ghulam Muin-ud-din Khan *alias* Bhambu Khan, the younger brother of Ghulam Qadir Khan, who was living as a pensioner of the Sikhs in the Panjab, sent his agent Manik Chand to Ghulam Muhammad Khan promising to secure him the aid of 30,000 Sikhs under Jassa Singh Ramgarhia, if he would agree to pay them handsomely. Bhambu Khan also wrote to Muhammad Umar Khan, the chief supporter of Ghulam Muhammad to persuade his master to accept his offer so that the Afghan rule might be maintained in Rohilkhand. "Explain also to Ghulam Muhammad Khan that I am firmly and sincerely attached to him."¹

He also wrote a letter to Naju Khan, another great noble at the court of Rampur, to the same effect. "Attend seriously to the representations of Manik Chand which will contribute to your advantage, and cause him to be speedily sent back."

¹ Bhambu Khan joined the British in their war against Sindhia and Bhonsla, and was rewarded with the grant of an extensive territory in Haryana worth three lakhs of rupees a year. He was, however, much troubled by the refractory character of its people and the predatory excursions of the neighbouring Bhatti tribe; and shortly afterwards he gave up this *jagir*. *Hamilton*, i, 457-8.

On reaching Rampur Manik Chand delivered to the Nawab the message of Bhambu Khan and the following letter¹ from Jassa Singh Ramgarhia: "Agreeably to the desire of Ghulam Muin-ud-din Khan, Tara Singh, Khushhal Singh, Jodh Singh, Gurdatt Singh, etc., and myself have engaged to serve you with zeal and sincerity. We have therefore despatched Manik Chand and made him acquainted with all particulars. Trust in his representations. I hope you will speedily send him back with your acquiescence to the proposal. I have the favour of our Prophet. We will wait on you in company with Ghulam Muin-ud-din, and serve you faithfully with a large force. I am firmly attached to you. If you desire our services, despatch Manik Chand with what is required. We are waiting."

On the other hand the Nawab Wazir of Oudh opened negotiations with Rai Singh, Sher Singh, Karam Singhand others outwardly to secure their assistance, but in reality to counteract the efforts of Ghulam Muhammad Khan for securing Sikh help. Rai Singh and Sher Singh of Buriya wrote a long letter to him assuring him of their friendship and loyalty; but asking him to offer greater sum of money to the Sikhs than that held out by Ghulam Muhammad Khan so that they could secure their desertion from the side of the Rohilla Chief. "Although we consider your Excellency's orders, and the union with the Marathas the same thing, and are ready to obey your commands; yet the other Sikhs who possess the country from the Sutlej to the Jumna and have with them a large force have listened to the *vakils* of Ghulam Muhammad Khan who held out money to them. How can we prevent this? Your Excellency knows that pay a soldier and he will give his life. Be pleased to reflect on this, on one side money and on the other side attachment to your Excellency." Karam Singh also readily offered his services to him on the same terms.

Bhanga Singh of Thanesar put his demand for money even more bluntly: "Prior to the receipt of your Excel-

¹ The translations quoted in this section are obtained from the Imperial Record Office.

lency's *shukka*, the *vakils* from Ghulam Muhammad Khan had arrived and commenced their negotiations with the Sikh Khalsa. At this time your Excellency's letter arrived. Your Excellency knows the nature of the Sikhs without our describing it; that unless paid they never exert themselves for anyone. Thus in consequence of our long cemented friendship, I beg leave to trouble your Excellency that if your Excellency be inclined in conjunction with the Sikhs to punish Ghulam Muhammad Khan, be pleased to direct your ministers to do it without delay, that the expense being defrayed in a proper manner, the Sikh Khalsa may unite with you, and his punishment may be effected. If any delay takes place in the arrival of your Excellency's *vakils*, the Sikh Khalsa will act as they may think most meet. They will wait for an answer; afterwards I will inform your Excellency of what occurs."

As the Nawab Wazir of Oudh could not settle terms finally without the approval of the English, he delayed his reply to the Sikhs. Ghulam Muhammad Khan Rohilla was on the contrary anxious to enlist their aid; but he did not possess sufficient money to pay them. Consequently he hired only ten thousand Sikh troops. A small portion of them seems to have joined him in October, 1794; but it is likely that they took no part in fighting.

In accordance with instructions received from Calcutta Sir Robert Abercrombie proceeded to Cawnpore, and then to Fatahgarh where he assumed the command on the 7th October, 1794. Asaf-ud-daulah left Lucknow on the 13th October.

On the 25th October in the afternoon it was reported to the British commander-in-chief that Ghulam Muhammad was advancing to check his progress, and had already entered the territory of the Nawab of Oudh at the head of 30,000 infantry and 4,000 horse. The battle was fought on the 26th October, and after a desperate fight the Rohillas were expelled. Nothing is on record as to the fighting of the Sikhs, and no Sikhs were taken prisoner by the British.

Sometime afterwards Ghulam Muhammad surrendered to the English. He was removed from the chiefship with

prohibition from residing in Rohilkhand; and Ahmad Ali Khan, son of the murdered prince, was installed in office.¹

3. *Sikhs Seek Nawab of Oudh's Permission to visit Nanakmata, June, 1795*

Strangely enough the Sikhs did not renew their attacks in the Doāb after they had retired from Rampur, and so the winter months passed off undisturbed. William Palmer in a letter to the Governor-General dated Delhi, 7th May, 1795, wrote: "The Sikhs have made no irruptions into the Doāb this season, nor is there any appearance that they intend it. I learn indeed that they are confined to their own province by internal dissensions between some of the many chiefs of which the nation consists." But in this expectation, Palmer was to be sadly disappointed. Hardly was a month over, when a large body of the Sikhs entered the Doāb in June, 1795, and approached the banks of the Ganges. From here their leaders Jai Singh, Tara Singh and Baghel Singh, applied to Rai Shambu Nath, the *'amil* of Bareilly for permission to go on pilgrimage to Nanakmata, situated near Bareilly ten *kos* to the east of Pili Bhit in the Nawab's dominion. The letter ran:—

"Victory be to God!

"From Jai Singh, Tara Singh and Baghel Singh to Rai Shambu Nath, the *'amil* of Bareilly.

"The beloved of true Guru and the favourite of God!

"God be thanked that we are quite well, and long for the good news of your health. We are all desirous of visiting Nanakmata, situated near Bareilly and Pili Bhit. Good relations have existed between the Nawab Wazir of Oudh and the Sikh chiefs since the time of Nawab Safdar Jang. As you are the officer of the place under Nawab Wazir Asaf-ud-daulah, our agent Diwan Thakar Das Brahmin will wait upon you, and will inform you of everything ver-

¹ *Dilliyethil*, ii, 137, 138; *Imperial Records, Foreign Department, Political Proceedings*, 22nd May, 1795, Nos. 88, 92; *Francklin's Shah Aulum*, 216-41; *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, xxi, pp. 183-4.

bally. We did not like to advance in that direction without informing you, fearing that the presence of Sikh troops might disturb the people. We therefore state that our intention is purely to pay a visit to our *Gurdawara*. But we do not want to postpone it. If you like we three chiefs alone can go to Nanakmata. We also wish to see you. What should we write more? Give leave to Thakar Das Brahmin soon, as the rainy season is approaching fast. If you are required to secure permission from the Nawab, please let us know."¹

Shambu Nath forwarded this letter to the Nawab of Oudh. C. F. Cherry, the British Resident at Lucknow, suggested the reply to the Nawab Wazir, and this was communicated to the Sikhs. The Resident's reply "was framed on the principle of not preventing altogether the pilgrimage to Nanakmati, and of prevailing on them to postpone it until next year, when the almost constant riots in which those people are occupied among themselves might operate to set the intention aside, without giving them any cause to suspect that the Vizier was averse to their religious ceremonies, while he admits those from the Marathas and others."

The Resident forwarded a copy of his reply to Sir John Shore, the Governor-General, who took objection to his reply: "If the intelligence communicated with your letter of the 13th instant (June) had not contained information that the Sikh chief had a body of 20,000 horse assembled at Putcally, I should have thought the apprehension of their hostile intention, worthy of little notice and it is extraordinary that the '*amil* Shambu Nath should have omitted inserting this intelligence in his letter leaving the report of it to the news-writer. He strongly expresses, however, his own apprehensions.

"I still think in the highest degree improbable that the Sikhs have any serious intention to hostility against the territories of the Wazir at this advanced season of the year; but under all circumstances I approve of your letter

¹ *Imperial Records, Persian Letters Received*, No. 263, June, 1796.

to the commanding officer at Fatahgarh.

"I cannot, however, express my approbation of the terms of the proposed answer to the Sikh chiefs, as I fear they will understand it as a promise of future permission to perform their pilgrimage to Nanakmati, and as such permission might lead to very serious embarrassments, no invitation should have been held out to them of which they may take advantage in future.

"Considering the terms of their application, I conceive the proper answer to it, in the name of the Wazir, would have been substantially as follows: That considering the friendship which has so long subsisted between the Sikh Sardars and his Excellency, and his sincere desire to cultivate it he cannot observe without surprise that an application to pass through his territories on a pilgrimage to Nanakmati is accompanied with an express determination to proceed there at all events. That a declaration so unusual between friends must impose upon his Excellency his acquiescence to their application and at all events previous to a compliance with it, he should think it necessary to consult the English Government with which he is closely allied, and in the habit of communicating upon all occasions."

As the Ganges was flooded in June, the Sikhs did not cross the river, and shortly afterwards retired to their own country¹.

4. *Nana Rao Expelled by the Sikhs,*
C. September—October, 1795

Shortly after their return from the Doāb the Sikhs were called upon to deal with a Maratha chief named Nana Rao. By this time Gopal Rao had been superseded by Lakhwa Dada in Northern India. He appointed Nana Rao to realize revenues from the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs. On his arrival at Panipat he was attended by several agents of the Sikh chiefs. At Karnal he summoned Bhanga Singh of

¹ *Imperial Records, Foreign Department, Political Proceedings, 17th July, 1795, No. 6; Foreign Miscellaneous, No. 47.*

Thanesar to wait on him, and demanded a tribute of Rs. 5,000. Bhanga Singh fearlessly replied that he was a soldier and had no money to give. Nana Rao declared that the place of the soldier was in the saddle, and therefore he should abdicate his estates. Bhanga Singh thereupon left the Maratha camp.

Nana Rao then called to his head-quarters Gulsher Khan, Karam Singh Nirmala, Gurdatt Singh, Jodh Singh Kalsia and Rai Singh Bhangi. Gulsher Khan suggested to Nana Rao that he was prepared to pay Rs. 5,000 if the Maratha chief would secure him the possession of Biana (16 miles north of Karnal), a place under Bhanga Singh. Nana Rao agreed. On the receipt of the above sum he laid siege to Biana. Bhanga Singh with his nephew Mahtab Singh at the head of 1,500 troops encamped at Indri (7 miles north-west.) Fighting commenced and continued for eighteen days.

To put an end to this warfare Bhanga Singh was advised to seek intercession of Gurdatt Singh. Bhanga Singh went to Ladwa where he was lavishly entertained for three days. Meanwhile Gurdatt Singh sent a secret message on behalf of Bhanga Singh to the officer in charge of Biana to surrender. Bhanga Singh on learning of this treachery suddenly left Ladwa and attacked the Maratha camp at Biana. Nana Rao entrusting Gulsher Khan with the siege operations marched to Thanesar to plunder Bhanga Singh's capital. Other Sikh chiefs followed in his train. Bhanga Singh boldly attacked all of them on the banks of the river Sarasvati.

Rai Singh Bhangi did not like the civil war among the Sikh chiefs at a time when the Marathas were staying in their country. He persuaded Gurdatt Singh to retire from the Maratha camp. On his departure Bhanga Singh again attacked the Marathas and barred their way to Thanesar. Mahtab Singh at the head of eighty horsemen, fearlessly fell upon Nana Rao's personal guards, and put them to flight. Madho Rao Phalke with 2,000 horse fell in pursuit of Mahtab Singh in order to save the Maratha force from destruction. This caused Mahtab Singh to flee to the camp

of the other Sikh chiefs, and the Marathas managed to escape to Indri.

On Bhanga Singh's arrival at Thanesar, he was advised by the leading citizens to take his family away for the sake of safety, and to sell his stores of grain. Bhanga Singh put his family under the protection of Bhai Karam Singh, but kept his baggage and grain in the fort of Thanesar.

The Brahmins of Thanesar approached Nana Rao requesting him to spare their city. As Nana Rao was a Brahmin, he granted their wish. Nana Rao handed over Indri to Gurdatt Singh and returned to Thanesar. Out of regard for his promise of safety already given to the Brahmins he appointed one infantry regiment and five hundred horse to see that nobody was molested in the town. Bhanga Singh fled and encamped five miles away. His grain stores fell into the hands of the Marathas who halted in Thanesar for fifteen days.

Some Sikh chiefs in the Maratha camp asked Nana Rao to entrust Thanesar to them for Rs. 5,000. Rai Singh felt upset at this proposal. He informed the Brahmins that they would be ruined by this bargain as Bhanga Singh would give the people of the place no rest. The Brahmins consequently advised Nana Rao not to accept the terms.

The Sikhs being disappointed tried to excite Lal Singh of Kaithal to claim Thanesar as it originally belonged to his family. Lal Singh knew Bhanga Singh's nature and declined to entertain this proposal. The Sikhs incited Nana Rao to demand a heavy tribute from Lal Singh whom they proclaimed to be very rich. Then they advised him to secure a large sum from Patiala.

Nana took up the hint. Setting up his own government at Thanesar he marched to Thanah (24 miles west), and sent a message to Bhai Lal Singh to pay tribute. The Bhai protested against this high-handed action. He collected his own troops, and sought assistance from Patiala. Bibi Sahib Kaur, sister of Raja Sahib Singh, a woman of remarkable generalship and diplomacy responded to the call at the head of 2,000 troops. Bhanga Singh also followed closely

on the heels of the Marathas. A foraging party of the Marathas was plundered by Bhanga Singh who killed many persons and seized about fifty horses and camels.

Nana Rao was greatly annoyed by the night attacks of the Sikhs on his camp. He also found that the strength of Bhai Lal Singh was daily increasing. His own troops were suffering from want of water and food as all supplies from Thanesar were cut off by the men of Bhanga Singh and Lal Singh. Nana's Sikh allies too got busy in laying waste the country of Thanesar and Kaithal. Nana was therefore greatly perturbed fearing treachery from the Sikhs in his camp, and he made up his mind to retreat.

At this stage Karam Singh Nirmala offered Nana Rao Rs. 5,000 in exchange for the fort of Gumthala (25 miles east of Thanesar on the bank of the Jumna) which belonged to Bhanga Singh. The Rao agreed and took the money. Bhanga Singh did not feel dismayed, and increased the intensity of his depredations.

Nana tried to get some money from Patiala, and despatched Gurdatt Singh, Karam Singh and Bakht Singh as his agents to Raja Sahib Singh. The Raja won over Nana's agents and advised them to put the Maratha general off. He raised the strength of the army under his sister Sahib Kaur to five thousand horse. Bhanga Singh and Mahtab Singh continued their attacks on the Maratha camp.

The Sikh chiefs waited upon Nana Rao, and pretending a confused state of mind frightfully declared that the situation was growing from bad to worse every hour as the trans-Sutlej Sikhs were pouring into Patiala to assist the Raja. Some other Sikh messengers also corroborated the news.

Nana was not to be taken in so easily. At the head of 12,000 picked soldiers he moved towards Patiala. Sahib Singh came out to oppose him. A fight took place on the banks of the Ghaggar in which the Sikhs were repulsed. The Marathas encamped at Tepla and the Sikhs near Rajpura. Madho Rao Phalke was the commander of the advance-guard. He had with him 2,000 horse, two pieces of cannon, and an infantry battalion. The Sikhs wanted

to entice him away from the main Maratha force. So they fled backward. Madho Rao was aware of this cunning trick, and remained stuck fast to his ground.

The Sikhs thereupon returned and attacked Phalke. The fight continued till evening when the Sikhs retired to their camp. Madho Rao removed the deads from the field to the bank of the Ghaggar for cremation. The Sikhs suddenly attacked him at this place. The Maratha infantry battalion which was kept ready for an emergency, engaged the Sikhs in a close fight. The Sikhs eventually went away.

Nana Rao was tired of this useless fighting which brought him no gain. He decided to retire to Delhi, and marched back *via* Ambala, Bharog (5 miles north-east of Ambala cantonment), Dhin (16 miles eastward) and reached the Jumna. There he recalled his men from Thanesar and arrived at Panipat. Shortly after Nana Rao was recalled by Lakhwa Dada and Madho Rao Phalke was appointed in the Doāb.¹

5. *The Sikh Invasion of the Doāb, October-November, 1795*

The Sikhs did not give any rest to Nana Rao till he reached Panipat. From there a body of 5,000 Sikhs poured into the Gangetic Doāb. The local militia made no stand whatsoever against the Sikhs. The Maratha garrison in Saharanpur "were scattered like chaff before the wind." They also "cut to pieces some battalions of the Mahratta troops, stationed for the defence of that province." The Maratha soldiers took refuge in the fort of Jalalabad, where they were immediately besieged.

Another body of the Sikhs busied themselves in plundering the villages which did not agree to pay black-mail at once. The districts of Saharanpur and Muzaffarnagar lay entirely at their mercy as there was no opposition from local officers. At this time Daulat Rao Sindhia with eight battalions of disciplined troops was at Poona, his great general De Boigne² was at Aligarh, Appa Khande Rao with George

¹ *Bakhtmal*, 151-71; *George Thomas*, 105.

² De Boigne, Benoit, Count (1751-1830), a Savoyard, was born at

Thomas was in Mewat, and Begam Samru was at Sardhana. Lakhwa Dada, the Maratha commander of Saharanpur, was confined to his head-quarters for fear of the Sikhs.

At this juncture when most of his troops were lying besieged at Jalalabad, Lakhwa Dada sought assistance from Appa Khande Rao Hari. He despatched George Thomas to help him. George crossed the Jumna a little north of Delhi, and hurriedly advanced towards the Sikhs. The Sikhs who were familiar with the intrepidity and ruthlessness of this man precipitately retired to their homes. Thus the Maratha garrison was saved from complete destruction.

Lakhwa Dada, "a man somewhat imbued with the spirit of chivalry," was so deeply impressed with the achievement of George Thomas that he borrowed his services from Appa Kande Rao, and appointed him to the charge of

Chambery in 1751. After holding commissions in the French and Russian armies, he came to India in 1778, and entered the East India Company's service at Madras. Later he was employed by Mahadji Sindhia whose troops he trained on western lines. Sindhia "loaded him with wealth," and after some years appointed him Commander-in-Chief of his forces. On Mahadji's death in 1794, he remained in the service of his successor Daulat Rao Sindhia.

Thomas Twining visited him at Aligarh in December, 1794. He found him living in the manner of an Indian Prince. The General was not married, but he had a seraglio of his own. On the 11th December after breakfast De Boigne introduced his son to Twining. It was a little child three or four years old, who was placed in a high chair by the side of his father. The child wore a turbaned cap, similar to the one worn by the General, a lovely shawl over the shoulders, crossing round his waist, and a pair of sandals worked with gold thread.

Just then arrived the leading citizens of the locality. They were handsomely dressed in shawls and turbans. After salaaming first the General, then his son and afterwards Twining they took their seats upon a carpet. Some of them who came for the first time presented their *nazars* first to the General, and then in smaller amounts to his son. The child touched the offering with his right hand in sign of acceptance, and the money was placed before him on the table. At the end of the ceremony there was a small heap of gold *mohurs* and rupees before the child, who went through this early initiation, in eastern manners very readily, receiving and answering the salutations of the persons introduced, and touching their gifts, without any kind of embarrassment." The General in the meantime went on smoking his *chillum*.

Sonipat, Panipat and Karnal districts with 2,000 infantry, 200 cavalry and 16 pieces of field artillery. Thus George became 'warden of the marches' for Sindhia's dominions.

Bapuji Malhar¹ who was at this time the officer in charge of Sonipat-Panipat district was transferred to Saharanpur. Bapuji was also hard pushed. On the 12th November, 1795, a fight took place between him and the Sikhs. Many people were killed and wounded on both sides. On the 15th another action was fought between them in which Bapuji was defeated.²

6. *The Sikhs Massacre and Plunder Pilgrims at Hardwar, 10th April, 1796*

The Sikhs again burst into the Doāb in March, 1796, when the winter crops were almost ready for harvesting. Bapu Malhar, the Maratha officer at Saharanpur, tried to check their progress, but he was defeated and deprived of four pieces of cannon on the 20th March, 1796.³ The Sikhs after plundering numerous places approached Hardwar, where a very large fair was about to take place.⁴

The great Kumbh⁵ fair fell in April, 1796. The pilgrims visited Hardwar⁶ from all parts of India. Their number

De Boigne resigned his post in February, 1796 and left India in September, 1796. He spent his riches in his native town on benevolent schemes, and at his death in 1830 left twenty million francs. *Buckland*, 115; *Beale*, 110; *Twining*, 277-83; *Fraser*, i, 37-79.

¹ Bapuji commanded 1,000 infantry and 10 pieces of artillery. *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 267.

² *Rieu*, i, 24,036, folios 434b, 450b, 470b, 476a; *Additional*, 438a; *Maheshwar*, ii, 275; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, pp. 43-4; *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 47-8; *Compton*, 129-30; *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 180.

³ *Delhi Chronicle*, 434.

⁴ The details of this incident are gleaned from the *Narrative of a Journey to Sirinagur* by Captain Thomas Hardwicke who commenced his journey from Fatahgarh on the 3rd March, 1796. He stayed at Hardwar from the 1st April till the 19th April, and observed the whole occurrence himself. Cf. *Asiatick Researches*, 1801, pp. 309-21; Cf. also *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, pp. 44-7.

⁵ This takes place every 12th year.

⁶ Hardwar at this time was only a small place, consisting of "only

was estimated by Thomas Hardwicke, an eye-witness, "at two and a half millions of souls."¹ He computed it "with moderation," though it might stagger our imagination in view of the absence of good means of communication and the unsettled condition of the country.

For many years past the Gosains² had enjoyed superio-

one street about 15 feet in breadth and one furlong and a half in length." *Hamilton*, i, 450.

On the occasion of a fair Hardwar became a great centre of trade: - "Great numbers are led hither as much from commercial as religious motives and through this channel the most important places in the Doab, Delhi, and Lucknow, are supplied with the productions of the northern and western countries. The principal articles brought for sale are horses, mules, camels, a species of tobacco (called caccar), antimony, asafoetida, dried fruits, such as apricots, figs, prunes, raisins, almonds, pistachio nuts, and pomegranates, from Cabul, Candahar, Mooltan and the Punjab; shawls, dootas (dhussas) and pattoos, from Cashmere and Amritsir.

"Spotted turbans, looking-glasses, toys and various manufactures in brass and ivory from Jeypoor; shields from Rohilcund, Lucknow, and Silhet; bows and arrows from Mooltan and the Doab; rock salt from Lahore; bastas and piece goods from Rahn [Rahon?] a large city in the Punjab. The Marwar country supplies a great many camels, and a species of flannel called *loi*. From the British provinces are brought kharwa, muslins, mushroo (or saranet), coconuts, and woollen cloths. Of the latter a few bales are sent on account of the Company, but the sale is very inconsiderable, and the coarsest only meet with a market. Here are also to be seen some Dutch and Venetian coins.

* * *

"The horses and cattle are dispersed indiscriminately all over the fair, held in the bed of the river, which at this period is nearly dry.

* * *

"At the foot of the pass into the mountains there was formerly a Gorkha post, belonging to Nepaul, to which slaves were brought down from the hills and exposed for sale. Many hundreds of these poor wretches, of both sexes, from 3 to 30 years of age, were formerly imported from all parts of the interior of the hills and sold; the prices were from 10 to 150 rupees. The average price of camels from Lahore is 75 rupees, and common horses from 250 to 300 rupees." *Ibid.*, 450-2. Cf. *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 44.

¹ At the two annual fairs from 2 to 3 lakhs of pilgrims collected here. On the occasion of the next Kumbh fair, in "April, 1809, they were estimated at two millions." *Ibid.*, 450.

² Gosains are one of the four chief classes of Hindu devotees. They are the followers of Shivji Mahadev. Those strictly religious-minded go naked, and are called *Nangas*. They "subject themselves to

rity over all other saintly tribes. On the occasions of fairs they assumed "official prerogatives, regulating the police of the fair and superintending the collection of the local cesses year after year. Their *Mohunts* even exercised magisterial powers and daily administered justice after their own rough fashion, flogging, fining and otherwise punishing real or supposed malefactors."

The Gosains apprehended some trouble from the Bairagi¹ sect who were next to them in importance, number and power. They therefore prohibited all other sects from carrying with them in the fair swords or any other arms. Thus the Gosains armed themselves with swords and shields, while others carried only sticks.²

The Gosains maintained perfect peace and order in the fair until the arrival of nearly 14,000³ Sikhs, followed by a large number of Udasi *faqirs*, the devout followers of Nanak. Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala was the leader of the Sikhs; while Rai Singh of Buriya and his nephew Sher Singh served him as deputies. The Sikhs encamped at Jawalapur, a suburb of Hardwar, and deposited their families and baggage in that village. Some Udasis then came to

most severe tortures and self-privations." Others lead a secular life, and generally employ themselves as merchants and soldiers. In the latter capacity they were noted for reckless courage and indomitable spirit. Their services were frequently sought after by various princes of the day. Mahadji Sindbia retained one such body in his army under their celebrated leader Himmat Gir Gosain popularly known as Himmat Bahadur.

"They often attached themselves," says Compton on p. 128, "to the service of a particular chief, and for sudden attacks or reprisals no men could be found better fitted, for they were inured to pain and privation by the nature of their calling and were absolutely indifferent to death."

¹ The Bairagis are the worshippers of Vishnu.

² Hardwicke says that he pitched his tent at a suitable place. Their presence in the fair excited the curiosity of the crowd, and parties after parties came there to survey them silently. In order to protect the Englishmen the Gosains took "possession of every spot round the tents, even within the ropes" as a safeguard from any violence from other tribes of *faqirs*.

³ "In 1808, such large bodies of armed men passed through the district of North Saharanpore from the Seik country, bound to Hurdwar,

Hardwar, selected a site for their camp on the bank of the Ganges, and without the permission of the Gosain Mahant they pitched their tents and set up their flag for the guidance of their followers.

The Gosains felt offended for this want of courtesy and attention to their ruling authority. They pulled down the tents, removed the flag and insultingly drove away the Sikhs, plundering "the whole property to a considerable amount."

The Chief Udasi priest hurried away to the Sikh camp at Jawalapur, and complained to Raja Sahib Singh against the ill-treatment he had received from the Gosains. The Raja held a council with his two deputies, and despatched an agent to the Gosain Mahant for immediate redress.

"The Mehunts heard their complaints, expressed concern at what had happened, and promised their assistance in obtaining the redress sought for: and the matter for the present rested here; the Goosseyns giving back, to the Seekers, all the plunder they had taken, and admitting of their free ingress and egress to the river." The Gosains also "promised faithfully to punish the culprits. The triumvirate professed to be satisfied with this assurance. In reality, they were meditating a terrible revenge."

The great bathing day was on the 8th April. The multitude bathed¹ on the *ghats* and quietly melted away. The next day also passed off peacefully and "the Gosain Mohunt, congratulating himself on his excellent management, was already preparing to depart. But one day more remained."

The 10th April was the last day of the fair. In the previous night the Sikhs removed their women, children and property to a distant village. At 8 o'clock in the morning all of them mounted and armed with swords, spears and firearms appeared at different bathing *ghats*.

that the envoy at Lahore was directed to remonstrate with Raj (a) Runjeet Singh of Lahore, on the impropriety of permitting and perhaps encouraging them to enter the British territories without any previous application to the officers of Government." *Hamilton*, i, 450.

¹ "No particular ceremony is used in bathing, which consists merely

They attacked all tribes of *faqirs* without distinction—Gosains, Bairagis and Nangas, etc.—and commenced massacring them. Hundreds of the pilgrims rushed into the river to escape the fury of their pursuers, and in the attempt of swimming across many were drowned. Thousands made for the hills overlooking the town. "It is scarcely an exaggeration to say that the *ghats* ran with blood. Some five hundred were put to the sword. It is impossible to surmise how many more might have perished, but for a providential accident."

By chance it so happened that about three miles below Hardwar on the eastern side of the river at a place called 'Unjinnee' Ghat, a battalion of the Nawab Wazir of Oudh with two six-pounders was stationed under Captain Murray. Two companies of this battalion under an Indian officer had been accidentally sent across the river by Murray. It was at this place that several thousands of *sanyasis* had taken shelter. When the Sikhs came in pursuit of them the soldiers greeted them with a smart fire and thus kept the Sikh horse in check. On the opposite bank Captain Murray fixed his guns, and got ready to fire upon the Sikhs. Thus the Sikhs were held up, and at 3 o'clock in the afternoon they gave up the massacre of the *sanyasis*. As none was armed except the Gosains who also had no firearms, the contest was absolutely unequal and the Sikhs lost only twenty men. The retreating Sikhs then molested thousands of non-*sanyasi* pilgrims, and plundered them of their property.¹ In the morning of the 11th April they retired from Hardwar in three divisions.

A huge crowd that had gathered opposite the camp of the Englishmen could not be taken across the river in the night and they spent their time in dreadful alarm, fearing the approach of the Sikhs the following morning. Their

of simple immersion. The depth at the proper season is only four feet, and both sexes plunge in indiscriminately. Those who are rigidly pious are introduced by a couple of Brahmins, who, having dipped the penitent in the holy stream, reconduct him to the shore." *Hamilton*, i, 451-2.

¹"They looted all the pilgrims they came across with perfect impartiality." *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 47.

fears, however, proved groundless owing to the departure of the Sikhs; and "they offered up their prayers for the English gentlemen, whose presence, they universally believed, had been the means of dispersing the enemy."

Three persons are responsible for this treachery—Raja Sahib Singh, Rai Singh and Sher Singh. The Raja was by nature vindictive¹ and also suffered from fits of insanity.² Rai Singh and Sher Singh held Jawalapur in their estates, and as this place was the entrance to Hardwar, it brought them a large income from the pilgrims. This income had first gone to the Marathas. "The Mahrattas," says the eye-witness George Thomas, "receive a tax upon horses and camels coming to the fair, the former paying eight annas per head, and the latter six annas; one-half of this impost is levied at the village Joalahpore, and the remainder at Hurdwar. Hackerys, or wheeled carriages pay a tax of eight annas, and the covered *doolies* for the women two annas. There is likewise a *resoom* (custom) upon the sale of horses and camels, on the former ten per cent, and the latter eight, which is paid equally between the vender and purchaser."³ On this occasion, however, the share at Jawalapur was realized by Rai Singh and Sher Singh; but it seems they coveted the Hardwar share also, which had gone to the Gosains. Hence these two Sikh Chiefs were bent upon retaliation. Clever as they were they made Sahib Singh also a party with them apparently promising him a portion of the loot and thus managed the whole affair as above described.⁴

¹ On a later occasion Sahib Singh caused the ruin and death of his sister Sahib Kaur a remarkable woman, who should be counted as one of the builders of the Patiala State.

² Sahib Singh was subject to "habitual derangement of intellect." Hamilton, i, 463. Cf. Husain Shahi, 242.

³ *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 43.

⁴ G. R. C. Williams while concluding the account of this episode remarks:—

"The Sikhs are, let me remind the reader, like all Asiatics, by nature prone to treachery and exceedingly vindictive. When their passions are roused, they perhaps, surpass others as much in perfidy and cruelty as they unquestionably do in endurance and bravery. The representative

Whatever the case might be, this incident as well as the general course of Sikh history shows that when the feelings of cupidity and vindictiveness were aroused in the mind of a Sikh, his wrath was terrible; and then he would make no distinction between proper and improper, fair and unfair, religious and irreligious, human and inhuman, strong and weak, man and woman; and also between a Sikh and a non-Sikh.

Singh, frank and open-hearted, straightforward and chivalrous, is a creature of imagination. Indeed such qualities are book-makers, viewing him from a distance, love to attribute to him, rarely exist in a barbarian, however valorous he may be. At all events, a fine or a flogging could not wipe out the insults above described, in the estimation of a haughty Sirdar of the last century, nor was it likely that the greedy freebooters of Jugadree and Booreea, having once got what they considered a good excuse for inflicting reprisals, would calmly witness the appropriation of dues, the collection of which they had themselves once enjoyed. Under the circumstances, an explosion was inevitable. [The cesses imposed upon the pockets probably, when they held pilgrims at one time went into their Joulapore in *jæddā*."] *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 46.

The presence of a large force of the Sikhs at Hardwar just on the border of Oudh territory excited alarm in the mind of the British Government. But the Sikhs returned homeward from this place. A strong Maratha force was also advancing towards Saharanpur, and William Palmer felt satisfied at it. In a letter to the Governor-General dated Fatahgarh, the 23rd April, 1796, he stated that the Maratha force would "prevent their giving any disturbance to the possessions of the Vizier." *Sindhia's Affairs, 1794-1799*.

CHAPTER XV

CLASH WITH THOMAS AND PERRON 1797—1799

1. *Early Life and Career of Thomas*

AMONG the most notorious adventurers in the Panjab towards the end of the 18th century was a foreigner who entitled himself the Raja of Hansi. It was George Thomas, an Irish, known in this province as *Jahaz Sahib*. He was born about the year 1758. The poverty of his parents left him uneducated and compelled him to leave for India to earn his livelihood. He served in a ship as a cabin-boy, or as some affirm, a common sailor, and landed at Madras in 1780. Having spent some years in Carnatic with Poligars, a landless class of chiefs inhabiting the jungle and mountainous districts he became discontented with his position. Five years later he went to Madras and enlisted in the Nizam's army as a private gunner. He gave up this job six months afterwards, and in 1787 appeared in Delhi where he sought service under the celebrated Begam Samru, who held the fief of Sardhana in Meerut district.

Above six feet in height and extraordinarily strong, he was at once employed by the Begam who was an excellent judge of character. His ability and bravery soon won him the confidence of the Begam. She married him to a slave girl whom she had adopted. He was also promoted to the command of a battalion in her army. In 1789 Shah Alam II invested the fort of Gokalgarrh, a little to the north-west of Agra, then under the charge of Najaf Quli Khan, a rebel courtier of Delhi. Begam Samru with George Thomas was in attendance upon the Emperor. One night Najaf Quli attacked the imperial army unexpectedly when they were dissipating themselves in debauch, and defeated it. The Emperor would have been taken prisoner if George Thomas had not been there. The Begam on realizing the delicacy of the situation ordered Thomas with 100 men and a six-

pounder gun to rescue the Emperor; whilst the Begam rode in a palanquin, reached the scene of battle and commenced the fight. After a desperate conflict Najaf Quli was beaten and the Emperor saved. For this signal service the Begam was rewarded with the title of "His most beloved Daughter", and Thomas received a rich *khilat*.

As the Sikhs were frequently invading the Doāb, the Begam, to protect the territories placed under her charge by the Emperor, appointed Thomas in the civil and military administration of an extensive tract with his seat at Tappal in Aligarh district. This duty he performed admirably and the Sikh incursions into his territory considerably decreased.

In 1792 he was thrown out of the Begam's favour by the intrigues of a rival named Le Vaisseau, who commanded the artillery of the Begam, whom he married. Thomas raised the standard of revolt. The Begam at once marched against him, besieged Tappal and forced Thomas to surrender. In view of his past services, the Begam generously spared his life and allowed him to depart unmolested.

When leaving Tappal he had only fifty pounds with him. But he was not to remain unoccupied. His immense strength, wild energy, daring intrepidity, considerable foresight and gigantic form soon attracted to him a band of desperadoes. He took to plunder and increased the number of his followers to 250 mounted men. With this body he marched to Anupshahar where he was employed by Appa Khande Rao Hari a feudatory of Sindhia in 1793.

James Skinner who knew him personally writes about him thus: "His manners were grave and gentle, and he was courteous to all. He was frank, generous and humane, though subject to sudden ebullitions of temper, in which he committed, acts of which he quickly repented, and as soon atoned for. His conduct to the families of all who fell or were disabled in his service, was a convincing proof of his generosity, and the devoted attachment of his personal followers is the best evidence of their

appreciation of his character."¹

It was with this man that the Sikhs some time after their return from Hardwar were called upon to fight. The struggle with him lasted for several years, and disunited as the Sikhs were they suffered humiliation in the contest upon many occasions.

2. *George Thomas's Fights with the Sikhs, 1797-8*

Shamli, an important town in Muzaffarnagar district near the eastern bank of the Jumna, was one of the *par-ganahs* assigned to Sikhs as the price for their maintaining peace in the Doāb, in the discharge of which duty the Sikhs had always failed. The district was under the charge of Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa² who ruled over this place through his agent, a Sikh officer. This person was intriguing with his co-religionists on the other side of the river, and was stirring up a rebellion against the Marathas.

When the news of the refractory attitude of this person reached Bapuji Malhar, the Maratha Governor of Saharanpur, he summoned George Thomas to punish him. Thomas immediately marched to Shamli, met the Sikh chief outside the town, and forced him to retire within the walls "after a most gallant resistance" on the part of the Sikh commander. He then delivered an assault on the town and took it by storm. The officer, his son, and all others who had not fled from the place lost their lives.

After the capture of Shamli Thomas marched to Lakh-

¹ *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 1-6; *Compton*, 109-13; *Grey and Garrett*, 34-42; *European Adventurers*, 217; *Fraser*, i, 201-9; *Keene's Hindustan under Free Lances*, 75-80; *Meerut District Gazetteer*, 157-8; *Dilliyethil*, ii, 4, 84, 119, 128, 129, 130; *Imperial Records, Foreign Department, Political Proceedings*, 23rd November, 1798, No. 5.

On the 27th June, 1797, it was reported to Dhar Rao that some soldiers of Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa plundered a village which was included in the *jagir* of Imam Husain Khan. Dhar Rao wrote to the Sikh chief to restore property and cattle as "such deeds did not behove them." He also threatened him to be punished in case he refused to comply with his request. *India Office MS. No. 4087*.

nauti where Baharmand Ali Khan, the chief of Turkoman colony, had revolted in the expectation of assistance from the Sikhs. Bapuji had laid siege to the place; but his plans were foiled. When George marched to the rescue of Bapuji Baharmand Ali offered terms of peace, which were at once accepted, in order to be free to act against the Sikhs.

Thus Thomas's valour and energy nipped the insurrection in the bud.¹

Early in 1798 Thomas marched to Karnal where a body of Sikhs had gathered in rebellion against the Maratha rule in that district. Here four successive actions were fought, in which both sides sustained heavy losses. Thomas's artillery always proved superior to the tactics of the Sikhs who did not possess this arm. In this fight Thomas lost 500 men and the Sikhs nearly twice as much. Peace was then concluded, and in accordance with the terms of the treaty the Sikhs evacuated the place.

After this Thomas marched into the Doāb to join Bapuji against a Rohilla chief who, at the instigation of the Sikhs, had crossed over the Ganges and created troubles in the Maratha country. But before Thomas's arrival Bapuji had defeated him. A body of Sikhs had reached there by this time to assist the Rohillas; but finding Thomas ready to oppose them retired without any fighting. Bapuji, thereupon returned to his seat of government at Saharanpur.

Shortly afterwards some differences arose between Bapuji and George Thomas. In order to counterpoise Thomas's energy and activity he enlisted a body of Sikhs in his service. These Sikhs worked upon his fears against his formidable subordinate, and widened the gulf between the two. It led to the outbreak of hostilities, and an engagement took place at a ford on the Jumna. This time the country people joined the Marathas against Thomas, and commenced plundering his camp; but he forced them to give him a passage.²

¹ *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, pp. 47-48; *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 59-60; *Compton*, 131-2; *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 181.

² *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 79-80, 82; *Compton*, 135-6.

3. *The Sikhs Constrain Madho Rao Phalke, March, 1798*

George Thomas's rapid actions had no effect on sturdy Sikhs, who did not decrease their lawless activities. In March, 1798, Madho Rao Phalke was the *nazim* of Saharanpur. He was constantly troubled by the Sikh raiders. His assistant Jaguji distinguished himself for a signal advantage gained over the Sikhs in an action. But this success did not help Madho Rao much, as the Sikhs continued their exertions unabated. Shortly after the Maratha resistance ceased, and their forces fell back to Saharanpur, where they took up a defensive position. Captain Bradshaw, Assistant to the Resident with Daulat Rao Sindhia in a despatch dated Fatahgarh, the 5th April, 1798, stated that the Sikhs "might oblige it altogether to quit that quarter, if the distracted state of the Punjab harassed by the dissensions of its numerous petty chiefs, did not furnish sufficient employment for them in their own territories."¹

4. *The Sikhs Fight in Alliance with Shambu Nath against Ashraf Beg, September—October, 1798*

A few months later the Sikhs served under the new *nazim* of Saharanpur. Shambu Nath Mahajan was the Diwan of Imam Bakhsh Khan, the district officer of Saharanpur under Lakhwa Dada, the Maratha Governor of the Upper Doab. Daulat Rao Sindhia, the successor of Mahadji Sindhia, was fighting at this time against the latter's widows popularly known as the *Bais*. Lakhwa Dada had espoused the cause of the widows and was already busy in fighting for them. On behalf of his master Lala Shambu Nath managed to employ about 5,000 Sikh horsemen; and with 10,000 infantry and 20 pieces of cannon marched southward with a view to seize the estates of various European officers in the service of Sindhia. General Perron, who had succeeded his countryman De Boigne in the command of Daulat Rao Sindhia's largest regular force, was at this time at Aligarh. He

¹ *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 9th July, 1798, No. 109.

despatched his veteran commander Ashraf Beg at the head of three battalions, 1,000 horse, some Rohilla infantry and 10 pieces of cannon. On hearing this General Perron detached on the 15th September Captain F. L. Smith with two battalions to join Ashraf Beg, while on the 20th September he himself left in that direction.¹

When Ashraf Beg reached Khatauli, in Muzaffarnagar district, he learnt that Shambu Nath was at hand ready to attack him. Ashraf Beg immediately took up a strong position to defend himself. Next morning the Sikhs alone appeared on the scene, and failed in their attempt at decoying him from his post. The following morning Shambu Nath arrived with the rest of his force and called upon Ashraf Beg to surrender. This proposal was scornfully rejected by Ashraf Beg with the remarks that "*Buneas* (or shopkeepers, of which caste Simboonauth was) had best mind their own business, and not think of threatening soldiers, whose lives were sold as sheep were to the butcher; and that, for his own part, he had come there to die, or to teach him to sell grain."

Shambu Nath immediately attacked him. Ashraf Beg offered stout resistance. He ultimately succeeded in repelling the attack and seizing four or five of Shambu Nath's cannon, but at a great loss, having sacrificed one-fourth of his three battalions alone in killed. In the evening he took shelter inside the town. Shambu Nath at once besieged the place.

Ashraf Beg decided to take the enemy by surprise. At 3 o'clock in the morning when Shambu Nath's soldiers were fast asleep, Ashraf Beg delivered a vehement assault with all his horse and 1,000 infantry. This had the desired effect. Shambu Nath's camp was overrun and several pieces of cannon were taken away from him. By this time the day broke Shambu Nath and his men recovered from the effects of the sudden sally, and attacked Ashraf Beg on all

¹ Perron commanded forty battalions each consisting of 500 men, and provided with "4 field pieces, a carronade or Howitzer, and some pieces of ordnance of large calibre for the purpose of throwing grape." *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 265.

sides. Ashraf Beg at once threw his men into a square and retreated to the town with all his cannon. "The Sikhs pressed him hard, and fought nobly." Ashraf Beg sustained heavy losses in this affair. About three hundred men were left dead on the field including several officers of great ability and courage. This disheartened Ashraf Beg so much that he remained shut inside the town for five days.

At that time the news came that Smith had arrived near by to reinforce Ashraf Beg, and that General Perron with all his force was on his way soon to join him. Shambu Nath was greatly alarmed, raised the siege and retreated towards Saharanpur. Ashraf Beg started in pursuit of him, and seized some heavy guns, which Shambu Nath could not carry quickly. Muhammad Azim Khan, commander of a battalion in Shambu Nath's army, having been bribed by the enemy,¹ deserted him and joined Ashraf Beg. Smith also united with Ashraf Beg in the pursuit, which continued as far as Saharanpur. Finding himself incapable of holding against this formidable army Shambu Nath² along with his Sikh allies crossed the Jumna and came to Sikh territory and his remaining infantry and guns surrendered to Smith, who occupied Saharanpur by the close of October.

Perron shortly after resumed almost all the Sikh *jagirs* in the Doāb. Jhijnhana which yielded an annual revenue of Rs. 36,554 still remained in possession of Gurdatt Singh; but Kandhla was transferred from him to Colonel Hessian. Shamli which had a revenue of Rs. 38,000 per annum was added to the *parganah* of Chhaprauli, and given over to Shah Nizam-ud-din, a great friend of Sindhia and comptroller of the Imperial household.³ Perron, however, did not possess a real hold over this country, as it still submitted to

¹ "His troops having been corrupted by means of a large sum of money, which Perron found means to distribute, Simbonauth was at length necessitated to submit and give up part of his districts, to secure the remainder from the grasp of the Marhattas." *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 189.

² Shambu Nath later on became the first *tahsildar* of Saharanpur under the British Government.

³ Perron resumed this territory in 1801, and added this to Kairana and Bidauli *parganahs* which formed his personal *jagirs*.

the Sikhs and Raja Ram Dayal of Landhaura.¹

Henceforward the raids of the Sikhs into the Gangetic Doāb considerably decreased, as they could not stand against the French commanders posted at strategic places all over the upper Gangetic Doāb. A few years later the British dominions extended up to Delhi and the Jumna with the result that the Sikhs lost all their influence in this territory.²

5. *Perron Advances Against the Sikhs, December, 1798 to April, 1799*

General Perron who was marching to join Smith and Ashraf Beg against Shambu Nath was at Seekur on the 1st November, 1798. By this time, however, Shambu Nath had retired to the Panjab. Perron therefore turned towards Delhi where he arrived on the 25th November. After some resistance the *qiladar* submitted to him on the 2nd December. Perron spent some time in making arrangements for the work of government, and on the 15th December left for Karnal to chastise the Sikhs. He reached Karnal on the 1st January, 1799, when he summoned Raja Sahib Singh

¹ *Fraser*, i. 163-6; *Calcutta Review*, lxi, 1875, p. 48; *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 189; *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 181-2; *Saharanpur District Gazetteer*, 195.

² The Sikh depredations in the district of Saharanpur continued for some time more in a secret manner:—"Some idea of the damage done by the Sikhs may be estimated from the fact that in 1805 the loss of revenue caused by the destructions of crops in the Saharanpur district as it then stood, and exclusive of the *parganas* under the Resident at Delhi, was estimated at Rs. 86,905, without counting the cultivators' shares of the profit and the plundering of cattle. In July, 1805 the Collector wrote:—"The loss in cattle sustained by the *Zamindars* in these *parganas* near the Jumna is ruinous in its present effects and future consequences. From the best information that I can procure the number of cattle driven away from the district by the Sikhs amounts to 30,000. Besides this, a large number of villages were plundered or burnt and contributions in money and grain were extorted by the Sikhs. This naturally resulted in a state of depression owing to the loss of stock and capital which could not be quickly replaced, so that it was many years before all traces of the misrule that prevailed before the conquest can be said to have been eradicated'." *Muzaffarnagar District Gazetteer*, 128.

of Patiala, Raja Bhag Singh of Jind, Bhanga Singh of Thanesar, Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa, Bhai Lal Singh of Kaithal, and several other petty *sardars*. The Sikh chiefs made a show of resistance and gathered at Patiala to concert a plan of action. Perron also got busy to employ local Muslims against them. The first to join was Gulsher Khan of Kunjpura, and by the 20th February he had collected as many as 10,000 horsemen. Perron then marched to Thanesar; but Bhanga Singh escaped to Patiala. The Sikhs, however, came to terms and the peace treaty was signed on the 10th March, 1799. Perron stayed at Thanesar till the 1st April, by which time all the Sikh chiefs between the Jumna and the Sutlej had visited him. He left Thanesar on the 2nd April and arrived at Panipat on the 10th April, where he was joined by Begam Samru with four battalions.¹

6. *George Thomas's Offensive Campaigns against Jind, November, 1798 to May, 1799*

On the retirement of Perron the Sikhs were left undisturbed for about six months, when they were again engaged in a serious scuffle with George Thomas. Appa Khande Rao committed suicide by drowning himself in the Jumna in 1797. His death was a severe blow to George who was now left without a patron. Soon afterwards he was taken in service by Bapuji. After employment of about a year or so differences arose between him and his master. Bapuji dismissed him and the lands granted to him were resumed. Thomas was again left without a master and without the means to feed and pay his troops numbering 3,000. He took to the profession of a freebooter, and began plundering towns and cities in the neighbourhood of Delhi.² His constant

¹ *Fraser*, i, 168-9.

² The Emperor Shah Alam II had been reduced to such a miserable condition that he had no courage and means to check his inroads. The *Delhi Akhbar* of the 18th October, 1797 states:—

“His majesty having remarked the absence of his domestics, who had neglected to attend in consequence of their wages having been withheld, became sorely vexed; and beating his head with both his hands he

successes gave him an idea of setting himself up as a sovereign over some territory.

Consequently before the close of 1798 George Thomas carved out an independent principality for himself in a tract always covered with green grass, and for that reason called *Hariana*. It was no man's land and tempted none on account of its wild and barren nature. It was bounded in the north by the territories of Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala; in the north-west by the country of Bhattis; in the west by Bikaner, to the south by Jaipur; on the south-east by Dadri, on the east by districts adjoining Delhi; and in the north-east by Rohtak and Panipat. The territories possessed by Thomas were oval in shape, extending to the north as far as river Ghaggar, to the south by the town of Behal, in the east to Maham and in the west to Behadra. They measured eighty *kos* from north to south, and the same distance from east to west. There were 800 villages in all including several important towns such as Hissar, Hansi, Bhiwani, Fatahabad, Tohana and Georgegarh now known as Jahazgarh, and brought him an income of Rs. 286,000 per year. Hansi,¹ which stood nearly in the centre of this territory, was his capital. Situated on a hill this place could easily be defended. Thomas repaired the fortifications and established a gun foundery and a mint, and issued coins in his own name. In order to remove the scarcity of water he sunk thirty wells; and encouraged traders and merchants to settle there.

Thomas's impatient and impetuous nature and restless energy would not give him any peace. In the cold weather of 1798, finding himself free he started a campaign against Raja Bhag Singh of Jind, who had not liked Thomas's establishing himself in his close neighbourhood.

exclaimed in the bitterness of his heart, against the severity of his fate, deploring the humiliated condition to which he was reduced, from a state of a sovereign, commanding wealth and empire, to that of an individual abandoned by his most menial dependents. Mirza Akbar Shaw, who witnessed this affliction of his majesty, administered every argument of comfort and consolation to alleviate his distress." *Seton-Karr*, ii. 491.

¹ Bute Shah on folio 295b says that Almas Beg of Hansi invited George to occupy *Hariana* with his head-quarters at Hansi. Thomas took the hint, and built a fort at Hansi.

The cause of this invasion given by William Francklin, the historian and biographer of George Thomas, is that Bhag Singh of Jind "had, from Mr. Thomas's first entering the Province, behaved towards him in a hostile manner, for which Mr. Thomas now determined to retaliate."¹

This charge against the Raja of Jind may be true, as George Thomas was a man of very ambitious nature. The existence of his independent principality in his neighbourhood was not a thing of pleasure for the Sikhs, and was indeed a source of perpetual danger and constant menace. He himself says: "At length, having gained a capital and country bordering on the Seik territories, I wished to put myself in a capacity, when a favourable opportunity should offer of attempting the conquest of the Punjab, and aspired to the honour of planting the British Standard on the banks of the Attock."

Griffin assigns another reason. He says that "in 1797, he (George) made overtures to the principal Sikh chiefs inviting them to join him in a combined resistance to the Mahrattas, and in the conquest of Northern India; but they regarded him with suspicion for his selfish aims were barely concealed and they thought that to help him would only be to resign their own independence."²

Bakhtmal describes some other incident which brought about this catastrophe. He writes that one Hasan Khan complained to George that he had been dispossessed of a village (کسوهن) received by him from the Raja of Patiala as a *jagir* by Khushhal Singh, a courtier of the Raja, and that the Raja had refused to interfere. He offered George Rs. 7,000 if he would restore him his estates. Thomas took the money, and seized the village. As the village was situated near the city of Jind, Bhag Singh felt alarmed and expressed his displeasure. This enraged Thomas and he decided to attack Jind.³

An opportunity offered itself soon to George. In the winter of 1798 Shah Zaman invaded the Panjab, and the

¹ *Memoirs of George Thomas*, 137.

² *Rajas of the Punjab*, 76.

³ *Bakhtmal*, 174-5.

Sikhs got busy to oppose him. In view of the weak position of the Sikhs George laid siege to Jind.¹

In conformity with his usual tactics Thomas decided to take Jind by storm. In November, 1798, he suddenly appeared before the walls of the town. The Sikh garrison numbering, 3,000 offered him a bold resistance. In a fierce conflict Thomas was driven back with a loss of 400 men. The sudden and unexpected as the defeat was, it did not dismay Thomas. Just a few miles distant from Jind he reorganised his troops, returned to the place and laid siege to it expecting to compel the garrison to surrender.

On hearing of the siege of Jind the Raja of Patiala and the neighbouring Sikh chiefs of Karnal district were greatly perturbed in their own personal interest. At this time Shah Zaman had invaded the Panjab, and the rumours stated that he was bound for Delhi, which created great alarm in the minds of the Sikh chiefs whose territories lay on his way.

Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala, "an indolent, weak-minded man" could not decide what to do, and invited the neighbouring Sikh chiefs to Patiala for consultation. On the 29th November, a letter arrived from Bhai Lal Singh of Kaithal stating that he could not come as he was going to Jind to assist Bhag Singh. On the 5th December another letter from him announced that he was encamped at Kole on his way to Jind and was there waiting for Bhika Singh, Diwan Ramdayal, Sawan Singh, Shyama Singh and Mamu Khan and other *sardars*. Raja Sahib Singh in reply stated that owing to Shah Zaman's approach everybody was apprehensive, otherwise many chiefs would have gone to Jind.

On the 8th December Lal Singh's letter informed Sahib Singh of his arrival with Bhika Singh 7 *kos* from Jind. He asked the Raja to send reinforcements immediately observing that if Thomas took Jind he would invade Patiala afterwards. The Raja was alarmed, and consulted his sister Bibi

¹ At this time the town of Jind was about three-fourths of a mile long, and half a mile broad. It was surrounded by a brick wall without a ditch. *Hamilton*, i, 464.

Sahib Kaur,¹ "a woman of a masculine and intrepid spirit." It was settled to send Tara Singh.

On the 10th December Dadar Singh arrived at Patiala from Jind. He was sent by Raja Bhag Singh to press Raja Sahib Singh either to march himself or to send Bibi Sahib Kaur at the head of a strong force to assist him. He stated that Bhika Singh, Mahtab Singh and Bhai Lal Singh had joined Bhag Singh and lay encamped at Kadela, five miles from Jind. The garrison with the assistance of Lal Singh made a sally, and Bhika Singh endeavoured to cut off the working party of the besiegers. Thomas's army opened fire upon them, and the Sikhs fled away to their respective places. Four horses and many of the besiegers were killed and wounded in the trenches. At one of the batteries they had given way; but later on they were forced to retire.

On the 11th December a letter came from Raja Bhag Singh urging Sahib Singh to come to his relief. The Raja consulted Bibi Sahib Kaur. She offered herself to take the field, and requested him to furnish her with Rs. 10,000.

On the 13th December when Bibi Sahib Kaur was ready to march to Jind, Raja Sahib Singh came to her. He expostulated with her saying that all were full of apprehension on account of Shah Zaman's invasion, and at such a juncture it was improper for her to go. Bibiji replied that "Raja Bhag Singh's house was as his own house; he had put off going from day to-day, and now forbade her to go; who then could go as none of the old officers were there."² After a long discussion it was decided that Chaudhri Jaswant Singh should be sent for. Sudha Singh *Jamadar* was immediately despatched with a letter to Manjha.³

¹ Jaswant Singh, who went to Jaimal Singh, Bibiji's husband in Manjha, came and presented that before his arrival, Jaimal Singh had sent off all his goods to the hills, and had dismissed him with a sum of Rs. 12,000. Bibiji took charge of this money.

² Translation of the original as preserved in the Imperial Record Department.

³ That day it was reported to the Raja that a *Mutsaddi* and 14 *harkaras* arrived from Lucknow to get news about Shah Zaman for the English.

On the 14th December it was reported that Jind was in danger of falling into the hands of George Thomas. In consequence Bibi Sahib Kaur immediately marched to that place with some troops.

On the 16th December Lal Singh's letter arrived. It stated that he had cut off some of Thomas's supplies, and killed and wounded many of his people. The Raja remarked that the great difficulty to encounter against George Thomas was his artillery; but his supplies could be cut off. He wrote to several Sikh chiefs to assist his sister in the campaign.

Bibi Sahib Kaur along with Tara Singh was joined on the way by Baghel Singh, Dip Singh and Hira Nand the last of whom was accompanied by 200 horse. As soon as this party came within the striking distance Thomas subjected them to a heavy artillery fire, and attacked them so vehemently that they fled back. Thomas pursued them driving them through their own camp, which consisted of straw huts. All the encampment was set on fire and plundered by Thomas's men.

On the 25th December Lal Singh's letter invited Raja Sahib Singh to proceed to Jind with troops and artillery. The courtiers advised him to remain in the capital to give confidence to the people who were alarmed because of Shah Zaman's presence in Lahore.

By this time the troops of Raja Jaswant Singh of Nabha, Gurdatt Singh of Ladwa, and Bhanga Singh and Mahtab Singh of Thanesar had arrived at Jind. So after a few days Bibi Sahib Kaur rallied Sikh troops under her command, and returned to the contest with a force of about 9,000. She succeeded in occupying two redoubts of Thomas in which "many of his best men were cut to pieces."

This proved the turning point in the course of the siege. Thomas's difficulties began to increase on all sides. Supplies of provisions ran short, country people who so far had remained neutral now turned against Thomas, and began to harass his men. The number of his troops was daily decreasing, while that of the Sikhs was increasing.

Thomas persisted in his attempt of continuing the siege

till the end of February, 1799, when he decided to raise it. By this time the number of Sikhs had grown to 10,000 and Raja Sahib Singh had also left Patiala to join his sister with several pieces of artillery.

After a blockade of three months George Thomas suddenly retired from Jind and hurried to Hansi. He was pursued by the Sikhs. The peasantry rose on all sides, and checked his progress. Frequent attacks were made on his flanks and rear, and George was given a hard time. In order to relax the efforts of his pursuers Thomas adopted a trick which availed him nothing. He gave out that he was not going to Hansi; but was bound for Jaipur. This had no effect on his enemies, and they continued the pursuit.

It was the turn of the Sikhs to deceive Thomas. They gave up the pursuit, and by a different route managed to get between him and Hansi hoping to intercept him, and encamped at Narnaund, situated in the centre, between Jind and Hansi, the distance between these two places being about 25 miles. Thomas with his usual tactics decided to take the offensive. For this purpose he marched all night, and at dawn fell upon the Sikh camp. The Sikhs who were unprepared for the attack could not hold their ground. Their tents, baggage, *howdahs*¹ of their elephants, their bazaar, 1,000 saddles and about 200 horses fell into Thomas's hands. He might have seized their artillery and elephants also, had not his soldiers got out of control by dispersing on all sides in search of plunder.

The Sikh sbeing discomfited fled back to Jind. To their disappointment they found the doors of the town closed

¹ *Howdah*.—There are several kinds of sedans placed upon an elephant. The commonest of them is howdah. It is made of boards fastened with iron in the form of an octagonal platform. It is surrounded by boards one and a half feet high, and for the battle-field raised to a height of two feet. These boards are covered with iron or brass plates. The inside of it is divided into two unequal parts, one occupying three quarters of the space. This was sufficient to contain a man with pillows and cushions and sometimes even two men. The rest could tightly accommodate only one man. This howdah when covered by a canopy is called an *amāri*. *Seir*, i, 31, f.n.

upon them by Bibi Sahib Kaur who scolded and taunted them for their cowardice. Then she got ready to take the field in person to show them how to fight. The Sikh chiefs felt extremely humiliated for "being exceeded in spirit by a woman." They resolved to resume their offensive with the determination either to conquer or to perish in the struggle.

Hot weather had now begun, and Thomas returned to a place where he had securely deposited his heavy baggage. The Sikhs came to attack him, and at night encamped at a short distance from Thomas. At that late hour they held a council of war deliberating upon the tactics they should employ. Just then their camp was attacked by a large band of robbers who created a great alarm by sounding trumpets in the same way as Thomas did. The Sikhs thought that they had been attacked by the full force of George and they were seized with a panic. Consequently, they abandoned their camp and galloped away with great precipitation.¹

Both sides were now tired of war. After some time George Thomas opened negotiations for peace through his Diwan Udai Chand on the terms that each party should remain in possession of their territories possessed before the siege of Jind. The termination of hostilities satisfied all except Raja Sahib Singh who refused to ratify the treaty. But Bibi Sahib Kaur signed it on behalf of Patiala in spite of the remonstrances of her brother. This enraged the Raja who immediately imprisoned his sister. Thomas could not tolerate the humiliating treatment meted out to a lady of remarkable prowess, and threatened the Raja with dire consequences. The Raja fearing from war being dragged to his own country set her free.²

¹ An article entitled "Patiala and General Perron," published in the *Proceedings of Indian Historical Records Commission*, vol. xviii, pp. 341-8, states that on this occasion the Sikh army was disunited and demoralised," and that "the Nabha army held aloof; and Karam Singh Shahabadia fled on receipt of 5,000 *ashrafs*." Cf. *Panjab States Gazetteers*, xvii, A. p. 342; *Raj Khalsa*, ii, 44.

² *Imperial Records, Foreign Department, Political Proceedings*, 24th December, 1798, Nos. 24, 28; 11th January, 1799, Nos. 28, 30, 33; 25th January,

Thomas continued his aggressive career for a couple of years more, when he was ultimately defeated and expelled from the Panjab by the French General Perron.

1799, No. 18: *Memoirs of George Thomas*, pp. 87-94, 137-40; *Compton*, pp. 137-42, 158-60; *Bakhtmal*, 172-9; *Gyan Singh*, 960; *Khushwaqt Rai*, 175; *Muhammad Hasan*, 165-9; *Bute Shah*, 296a-b.

It may be interesting to point out that Lord Wellesley asked Thomas about this time to supply him an account of the state of the Panjab. Thomas replied that he would be glad to do so; but as he had forgotten English, he would write the Memoir in Persian. (*Keene's Fall*, 235, f. n.)

Sahib Kaur was again maltreated by Sahib Singh, and shortly afterwards she "died in 1799, the unjust treatment that she had received having probably shortened her life." *Rajas of the Punjab*, 79.

CHAPTER XVI

SUBMISSION TO SHAH ZAMAN, 1797-1799

1. *Shah Zaman's Third Invasion, 1796-7*

THE Cis-Sutlej Sikh chiefs followed the Raja of Patiala in their relations with the Durrani invaders. During the period under review neither Timur Shah nor Shah Zaman entered the Cis-Sutlej territory. Twice did Shah Zaman, the last Muslim invader, enter Lahore, and on both these occasions the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs kept aloof from the struggle in which their brethren of the Trans-Sutlej were engaged.

The Rajas of Patiala had risen to their important position owing to the favours conferred upon them by Ahmad Shah Durrani, and consequently they "adhered to the interests of that family."¹

In the course of Shah Zaman's third invasion Raja Sahib Singh of Patiala adopted the traditional policy of his house. At heart he was with the Shah ; but was afraid to associate with him openly for fear of the Manjha Sikhs. The Shah's agents were visiting Patiala and Sahib Singh was holding out promises to support the Shah on his arrival at Lahore. As a matter of fact his object was to assist the Shah with money and material only when he would pass through his country on his way to Delhi, which he never did, otherwise to keep him pleased by fair promises and offers of submission.

On the 18th December, 1796, Sahib Singh received a letter from his sister Bibi Sahib Kaur from Shakargarh. It stated that the Sikhs were gathering from all directions and were proceeding towards the river Jhelum to oppose

¹*Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 14th December, 1798, No. 11.

the Shah. Ghulam Ahmad Khan, the news-writer of the Shah arrived at Patiala. Sahib Singh gave him five gold coins and two horses as his offering for the Shah, and two gold coins for Nawāb Amin-ul-Mulk Nur Muhammad Khan. He then ordered the *Munshi* to prepare a letter-bag of brocade to enclose the letter to the Shah. He paid Rs. 100 to the news-writer for his expenses.¹

Early in January, 1797, the Raja handed over a letter to Ghulam Ahmad Khan and dismissed him. The letter stated : " I am your nurtured slave. Your majesty's father and grand-father extended their royal favour to mine ; and I now hope from your majesty the continuance of the same. I have verbally communicated all particulars to Ghulam Ahmad Khan, your majesty's news-writer ; and by him the above will be set forth. After that my *vakil* also will attend upon *Hazur*. " ²

On the 6th January, 1797, Raja Sahib Singh received a letter of Ghulam Ahmad Khan from Malerkotla. It stated that the Shah had arrived at Lahore. The Raja ordered Karam Chand to buy ammunition worth Rs. 2,000, and to store it in the fort of Dudiah. He then told his courtiers that he would maintain peace in his country by paying all the money available in the treasury to the Shah. Afterwards the Raja marched away and encamped at Mohandaspur on the 7th January. In the afternoon of the 8th January he returned to Patiala. He assured the bankers and other residents of the city to rest satisfied, as he would wait upon the Shah, and keep peace in his territory.³

On the 9th January Sahib Singh issued instructions to Mir Qambar Ali to mount guns on the fort and the city walls, and to write to Ghulam Ahmad Khan to hurry to Lahore and deliver his letter to the Shah without further delay.⁴

On the 12th January, 1797, a letter of Sher Muhammad Khan, the Wazir of Shah Zaman, was delivered to Sahib

¹ *Imperial Records, Persian Letters Received*, No. 549.

² *Ibid.*, No. 75, 26th January, 1797.

³ *Ibid.*, No. 71, 24th January, 1797.

⁴ *Ibid.*, *Secret Department*, 25th January, 1797, No. 6, p. 179.

Singh by the messenger of Nawab Gulsher Khan of Kunjpura from Lahore. It stated that the offers of the Raja's submission had been conveyed to him by Ahmad Khan Shahanchibashi. The Wazir held out assurances to the Raja that when he would wait upon the Shah during his march from Lahore to Delhi, all his titles and ranks would be confirmed.

That day Bibi Sahib Kaur's letter arrived from near Shakargarh in Sialkot district. It stated that the forces of the hill Rajas had scattered on account of Shah's arrival at Lahore. She had also sent her goods and property to the hills. The Bibi advised her brother to unite his forces with those of Bhai Lal Singh of Kaithal. She would join him at Patiala when the Shah would leave Lahore for Delhi. If she could not reach in time the Raja should submit or fight the Shah as the circumstances required. The Raja showed this letter to Bhai Lal Singh who was present there, and entered into a solemn agreement with him.¹

On the 13th January Sahib Singh received letters from Ranjit Singh, Nahar Singh and Amar Singh etc. asking him to join them against the Shah, who did not possess a large army. The Raja remarked: "If the Shah does not command a large army, why have these chiefs fled away? I am a *zamindar*, and cannot do without attending upon him."

This day a pair of messengers came to Patiala with Shah's letter. "The Raja took up the letter by rising in his seat, and then he touched it on his head." It said that the Shah had received Raja's letters and that he was satisfied with his conduct. "On learning the subject-matter the Raja was extremely delighted, and turning to Chain Singh said that he would be sent to the Shah."²

On the 15th January, 1797, Raja Sahib Singh took his seat in the court-yard inside the fort. Here he received Bibi Sahib Kaur's letter from Nurot (16 miles east of Shakargarh). It stated that she was marching to Patiala, while her husband Jaimal Singh was at Shakargarh.

¹ *Ibid.*, No. 62, 22nd January, 1797, dated 12th January, 1797.

² *Ibid.*, No. 135, 17th February, 1797.

Another news-letter reported that Tara Singh Ghaiba was at Nakodar and Baghel Singh in Hariana country. All of them had despatched their families and chattels to the hills.¹

On the 16th January, the *vakil* of Bhai Lal Singh arrived at Patiala. The Bhai had inquired what measures to adopt in view of the impending danger from Shah Zaman. Sahib Singh replied that Bibiji was expected there in a day or two, and whatever decision would be arrived at after consultation with her, it would be conveyed to him. In the afternoon the Raja visited the town to encourage people.²

On the 17th January, 1797, a letter arrived from Dilsukh Rai, who had been deputed to the camp of Shah Zaman to send news. It stated that he had arrived at Pail, and that he could not proceed farther unless letters were written to Bhag Singh and Dasaundha Singh to allow him the passage through their territory. He also wrote that Bibi Sahib Kaur's force of 1,000 horse and foot with three pieces of cannon and her goods had reached Pail, while Bibiji with 300 horse was at village Narpat (Jhamat, 10 miles west?). Bibi Rajindar Kaur, another sister of Raja Sahib Singh, had also arrived there. A pair of messengers who had been sent towards the Jullundur Doab to communicate news about Bibi Sahib Kaur returned. They said that Gurdatt Singh, Mahtab Singh, and Darbara Singh had been summoned to Nakodar by Tara Singh. They were gathering all the Sikh chiefs, and were preparing to march against the Shah.

On the 18th January, the Raja sent letters to Shah Zaman, Wazir Sher Muhammad Khan and other nobles. Afterwards letters were addressed to Nawab Wazir of Oudh and Raja Jhau Lal.³

¹ *Ibid.*, *Persian Letters Received*, No. 75, 26th January, 1797.

This day it rained and hailed at Patiala.

² *Ibid.*, No. 84, 28th January, 1797.

It hailed for an hour in the night and was still raining.

³ *Ibid.*, No. 84, 28th January, 1797.

The Raja summoned Lalu Brahmin to the court. He prophesied that Shah Zaman would not proceed farther than Amritsar, and would return home in about a week's time.

On the 19th January it was reported to the Raja that Gurdatt Singh, Mahtab Singh and Gulab Singh plundered one Muslim village. The Raja remarked that they did well as the "Musalmans had raised their head in revolt on hearing the news of the Shah's arrival."¹

About the close of January, 1797, at the time of his return from Lahore, Shah Zaman wrote a letter to Raja Sahib Singh acknowledging his letters and appreciating his loyalty.²

After the withdrawal of Shah Zaman from the Panjab, Raja Sahib Singh maintained correspondence with the Kabul Court. The Shah also acknowledged and appreciated his sentiments of loyalty. On the 8th May, 1797, Raja Sahib Singh received a letter from Ghulam Muhammad Khan, the Shah's news-writer, dated the 12th April. It stated that Shah Zaman was resolved to invade India at the end of the rains.³ On the 25th June, 1797, Shah Zaman's agent arrived at Patiala, and delivered Shah's letters to the Raja. They stated that Shah Zaman was busy in making preparations for a campaign in winter, and asked the Raja to join him with his forces as soon as he would enter the Panjab. The Shah held out to him the prospect of his being appointed the viceroy of the Panjab.⁴

2. *The Fourth Invasion, 1798-9*

At the time of a fresh invasion of Shah Zaman, Sahib Singh observed the same policy as on the previous occasion. A report stated that "it is supposed when

¹ *Ibid.*, No. 84, 28th January, 1797.

² This letter is reproduced in *Husain Shahi*, 313-5. Letters to the same effect were written on the same date to Rai Singh and Sher Singh of Buriya, and to Lahna Singh of Lahore. *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*, *Political Proceedings*, 9th June, 1797, No. 70.

⁴ *Ibid.*, No. 387, 24th July, 1797, *Secret Department*, 31st July, 1797. No. 5.

Raja Sahib Singh paid a friendly visit to Nahan in December, 1797. *Ibid.*, No. 105, 7th February, 1798.

Shah Zaman advances near Patiala, Raja Sahib Singh will join him. ”¹

Sahib Singh did not join the Shah at Lahore as he was afraid of the Manjha Sikhs. He, however, maintained communication with Lahore, and was in touch with the Shah's movements.

Islam, the British messenger, wrote from Shah's camp : “ On my arrival at Patiala, I found that a *qāsīd* had arrived there from Chirta (?) Singh who announced the approach of Shah Zaman and proposed that the Raja should join him to oppose the Shah. The Raja of Patiala replied that he and his ancestors were the slaves of the Shah and had no power to fight against him, but that on his arrival at Lahore he would attend him.”²

“ Later advices revealed that “ Bibi Sahib Kaur and Raja Sahib Singh consulted with their officers of state and said the only step they could take was to submit to the king who would soon come ; they must prepare presents and advise with the chiefs and relations of the family. ”³

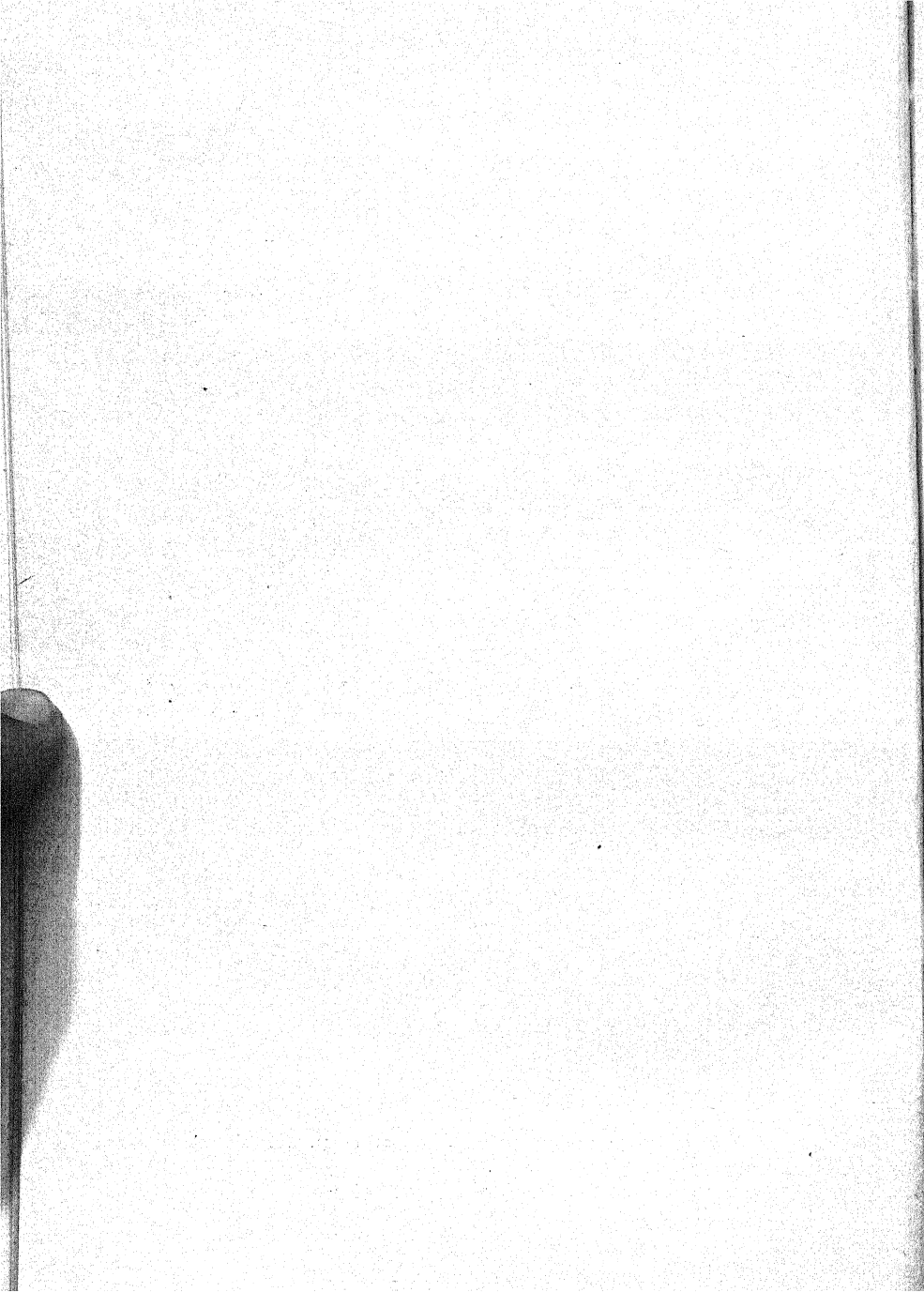
On the 3rd December Raja Sahib Singh wrote *arzdashts* to the Shah, his Wazir and other Sardars stating that he was his slave and would wait on the Shah on his arrival on the banks of the Sutlej. These were sent off by his *hircarrahs*.⁴

¹ *Imperial Records, Political Proceedings*, 14th December, 1798, No. 11.

² *Ibid.*, 12th November, 1798, p. 509.

³ *Ibid.*, *Foreign Department*, 24th December, 1798, No. 19.

⁴ *Ibid.*, Nos. 28, 30.



BIBLIOGRAPHY

ORIGINAL SOURCES

PERSIAN

AKHBARAT

(a) British Museum

A.—Muntakhab-i-Akhbar, A.H. 1195, Pers.
Vol. I, Jure Empt, 25,020, Plut
CCXXI, B, Claud Martin.

B.—Muntakhab-i-Akhbar, A.H. 1193—1198,
Pers. Vol. II, Mus. Brit., Jure Empt.,
25,021.

- | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1779—12 Sep.—10 Oct., | B. ff. 246b—270b. |
| 1780— 7 Feb.—10 March, | A. ff. 2b—50a. |
| 1780—14 Sep.—28 Sep., | B. ff. 1a—25a. |
| 1780—30 Sep.—16 Nov., | B. ff. 271a—389b. |
| | [End of the MS.] |
| 1781—25 Feb.—19 June, | A. ff. 50b—345b. |
| | [End of the MS.] |
| 1781—14 July—20 Aug., | B. ff. 157b—208a. |
| July—August, | B. ff. 201a—240a. |
| | B. ff. 240b—245a. |
| 1782—16 June— | B. ff. 112b—115b. |
| 1783— 2 June—10 July, | B. ff. 91a—188a. |
| 1783—28 Oct.—20 Nov., | B. ff. 39a—90b. |
| | [Mixed with other years] |
| 1784—23 May—29 June, | B. ff. 99a—193a. |
| | [Scattered] |
| 1784— 9 July— | B. f. 34a. |
| | [Probable date] |

1784—23 Oct.—12 Nov., B. *ff.* 25*b*—36*b*.
 [Month in the MS. is wrong]

1786—11 May—12 May, B. *ff.* 129*b*—132*b*.

1787—30 April— B. *f.* 130*a*.

C.—Akhbarat Rieu Sup. No. 82, pp. 55*a*—*b*,
 Or. MS. 4608, *ff.* 283.—Newspapers
 written at the Court of Delhi, Luck-
 now and the Camps of the Maratha
 Princes.

1795-6—15 October—27th January, *ff.* 24*a*—280*a*.

D.—Akhbarat, Br. Mus., Or. MS. 4609; Rieu,
 Sup. No. 81, pp. 55*a*—55*b*.

1795— 5th September—30th September, *ff.* 13*a*—125*b*.

E.—Akhbarat Rieu I., p. 330*a*, Add. 24,036,
ff. 600.

1795-6—6th August—7th February, *ff.* 196*b*—598*a*.

(b) India Office

A.—MS. No. 4,087.

1797— January, 20; February, 2, 4, 11; June, 27.

B.—MS. No. 4,368.

1797— January, 12, 18; February, 15.

(c) Bodlien Library

MS. Or. Ouseley Adds. 162.

1788— 21st February.

(d) Salar Jang Collection

MS. No. 4,329.

Intikhab-i-Akhbarat Darbar-i-Mu'alla, wa
 Mahadji Sindhia Bahadur.

1787—6th July—8th October, ff. 244.

PERSIAN LETTERS RECEIVED

Imperial Record Department

1789—Nos. 113, 182, 183, 184, 188, 189, 236.

1790—No. 333.

1791—Nos. 34, 165, 166, 167, 345, 349, 430, 502, 532, 534, 536, 538.

1792—Nos. 6, 8, 139, 141, 335, 416, 433, 478.

1795—Nos. 13, 107, 269, 332, 333, 407.

1796—Nos. 29, 79, 80, 127, 132, 133, 137, 138, 263, 328, 333, 335, 336, 352, 402, 418, 460, 504, 546, 547, 548, 549.

1797—Nos. 1, 20, 32, 33, 61, 62, 63, 70, 71, 75, 76, 78, 84, 89, 102, 103, 104, 116, 117, 119, 135, 136, 188, 205, 221, 262, 265, 316, 317, 387, 389, 393, 399, 417.

1798—Nos. 52, 53, 88, 105, 252, 260, 313, 370, 402, 423, 431, 432, 433, 434, 450, 474, 477, 493.

1799—Nos. 14, 23, 36, 55, 61, 83, 105, 173.

MS. Persian Works

1. *Delhi Chronicle*.—*Waqā-i-Shah Alam Sani*, anonymous, 1738 to 1798, J. N. S. MS. It is written in the form of a skeleton diary containing a detailed chronology of events of the imperial capital and reports received from different parts of the empire from 1738 to 1798. It is an extremely useful work for various dates and events.
2. *Miskin*.—*Tarikh-i-Tahmas Miskin*, Tahmas Khan Miskin, 1780, Br. Mus., J. N. S. rotograph. The author left the Panjab about the end of 1762, and took service under Najib-ud-daulah at Delhi. He participated in several expeditions led against the Sikhs, and wrote a vivid account of all what he saw with his own eyes. Miskin rose to be a peer of the Mughal Empire.

3. *Haqiqat*.—*Haqiqat Bina wa Uruj-i-Firqa-i-Sikhan*, Timur Shah Durrani, 1782, R. A. S. Morley Catalogue, No. 83, Calcutta University Library rotograph. It gives a short account of the origin and rise of the Sikhs from the time of Nanak to the conquest of Multan. It is extremely sketchy, and contains not a single date.
4. *Ghulam Ali*.—*Ain-i-Alam Shahi alias Badshahnamah*, Ghulam Ali Khan, son of Bhikari Khan of Lahore, Vols. ii and iii, India Office MS. No. 398; Ethe, No. 424, 425, J. N. S. copy, Vol. ii, 1758 to 1771, Vol. iii, 1772 to 1788, compiled in 1788. The author describes several battles fought by the imperial army against the Sikhs. The author lived in Delhi, and probably participated in some of the engagements described by him.
5. *Khair-ud-din*.—*Ibrat Namah*, Vols. ii and iii, Faqir Khair-ud-din, 1806, Bankipore Oriental Library MS., J. N. S. copy, Rieu, iii, 946; E. D., viii, 237—54. The work is a voluminous history written by an influential official of Emperor Shah Alam's son and an eye-witness of many of the occurrences described by him.
6. *Husain Shahi*.—*Tarikh-i-Husain Shahi*, Sayyid Imam-ud-din Husaini, 1798, Bankipore Oriental Library MS., J. N. S. copy. The author travelled to Afghanistan in the beginning of 1797 and returned to Lucknow by the end of 1798, when he compiled this work. He gives a detailed account of the Indian invasions of Timur Shah and Shah Zaman.
7. *Munna Lal*.—*Tarikh-i-Shah Alam*, Munna Lal, 1811, Bankipore Oriental Library MS., J. N. S. copy. Rieu, iii, 943; E. D., viii, 393. It is an account of Shah Alam II's reign from year to year, 1760 to 1806, and serves as a valuable supplement to Khair-ud-din's *Ibrat Namah*. This work formed the basis of Francklin's *Shah Aulum*.

8. *Persian Records in the Alienation Office, Poona*, Supplement of S. P. D., No. 1964.
9. *Ruq'at*.—It is a collection of letters which passed between various Sikh chiefs about the end of the 18th century. Professor Sri Ram Sharma kindly lent me this work.

MARATHI

1. *Dilliyethil*.—*Dilliyethil Raj Karnen*, 2 Vols., also Additional part of Vol. ii, by Rao Bahadur D. B. Parasnis. It is extremely valuable for the history of the Cis-Sutlej Sikhs.
2. *Parasnis*.—*Despatches from Ahalya Bai's Court*, by Rao Bahadur D. B. Parasnis, 2 Vols., published by Tukaram Javaji, Proprietor N. S. Press, 23, Kolbat Lane, Bombay.
3. *Rajwade*.—*Marathanchya Itihasachin Sadhanen*, 21 Vols., edited by V. K. Rajwade. Vol. xii consulted.
4. *Maheshwar*.—*Maheshwar Darbaranchi Batmipatren*, 2 Vols.
5. *H. P.*.—*Historical Papers of the Sindhias of Gwalior*, 2 Vols., (i) 1774—1794, (ii) 1774—1793, published by the Honorary Secretary, Satara Historical Research Society, Satara, 1934.
6. *Sardesai*.—*Historical Papers relating to Mahadji Sindhia*, by Rao Bahadur G. S. Sardesai, the Alijah Darbar Press, Gwalior, 1937.
7. *S. P. D.*.—*Selections from the Peshwa's Daftar*, 45 Vols., edited by Rao Bahadur G. S. Sardesai. Vol. xxix consulted.
8. *Marathi Riyasat*.—*Marathi Riyasat, 1761—1848*, by Rao Bahadur G. S. Sardesai, Vols. iv and v, Ganesh Mahadev & Co., Bombay, 1925.

ENGLISH

[Imperial Record Department]

Select Committee Series, I.

- 1769—17th February, Sc. 127—34; 25th February, Sc. 145—7; 9th March, Sc. 195; 14th March, Sc. 150—1; 19th March, Sc. 203—4; 21st March, Sc. 184—7; 6th April, Pd. L to C, 1768—9, pp. 364—78; 8th April, Sc. 237—40; 21st April, Sc. 230—3; 29th September, Sc. 516—8.
- 1770—Nil, Sc. 38—42; 27th January, Sc. 70; 15th February, Sc. 95; 16th February, Sc. 51—2; 17th February, Sc. 76—80; 26th February, Sc. 99-100; 3rd March, Sc. 120—5; 9th March, Sc. 1156; 19th March, Sc. 172—4; 24th March, Sc. 1916; Nil, Sc. 446—9; 24th June, Sc. 529—31; 27th November, Sc. 801—4.
- 1771—2nd January, Sc. 23—30.
- 1772—Pp. 27—38.
- 1772-3—Pp. 23—9.

Secret Proceedings

- 1775—20th April, p. 221; 10th August; 4th September.
- 1776—26th February, pp. 651—6; 12th August.
- 1777—21st April; 19th May; 19th June, pp. 1006—1010; 6th October, Secret Original Consultations, No. 8.
- 1778—28th December, pp. 2541—4, 2555—8.
- 1779—19th April, pp. 597—600.
- 1782—29th April, 26th September, 25th November.
- 1783—3rd March.
- 1784—11th May, 14th December.
- 1785—19th February, 1st March, 8th March, 29th March, 9th April, 19th April, 26th April, 3rd May, 26th May, 7th June, 11th October, 29th December.
- 1786—17th January, 29th March.
- 1787—8th January; 31st January; 7th February; 9th, 23rd March; 9th, 13th, 18th April; 17th May; 2nd July;

17th September ; 3rd and 16th October ; 8th November.

1788—25th February, 17th March, 16th April, 3rd October, pp. 4042—5; 29th October, pp. 4317—23; 22nd December.

1789—19th January, pp. 229—31; 26th January, pp. 284—5; 28th January, pp. 326—7; 30th January; 20th February, pp. 545—9.

1796—5th September, No. 50; 16th September.

1797—13th January, pp. 10—31; 23rd January, pp. 41—72, 114—28; 25th January, pp. 129—63, 179—87; 7th July, Nos. 1—8; 21st July, No. 7; 31st July, No. 5; 21st August, Nos. 10, 14; 16th October, No. 10.

1798—23rd November, Nos. 5, 8, 16, 21, 22; 14th December, Nos. 6, 11, 11a, 13, 17.

1799—4th January, Nos. 8, 12, 14; 14th January, Nos. 7, 10; 8th February, Nos. 21, 22; 22nd February, No. 8; 3rd May, No. 21; 10th May, No. 7; 3rd June, No. 21; 24th June, No. 13; 10th December, No. 35.

Political Proceedings

1790—27th October, No. 19.

1791—17th January, Nos. 1—5; 21st January, Nos. 4, 5, 11; 4th February, Nos. 49, 53; 18th February, Nos. 3, 4; 9th March, No. 25; 13th May, Nos. 1, 2.

1792—8th February, No. 20; 23rd March, Nos. 3, 4; 3rd October, Nos. 20, 21.

1793—8th July, Nos. 6, 7; 19th August, No. 52; 6th September, No. 10; 18th November, No. 59.

1795—22nd May, Nos. 88, 92; 17th July, No. 6.

1796—7th October, No. 24; 17th October, Nos. 33, 34, 35, 51; 28th October, No. 22; 2nd December, No. 77.

1797—2nd January, Nos. 23—30; 9th January, No. 1; 16th January, Nos. 12, 13, 14; 20th February, Nos. 13, 14, 15, 16, 31, 52; 24th February, Nos. 93, 97; 16th March, No. 5; 9th June, Nos. 53, 63, 70; 26th June,

- Nos. 10, 11, 12, 13; 4th September, No. 38; 18th September, Nos. 29, 30; 18th December, Nos. 12, 13.
 1798—9th July, No. 110; 6th August, Nos. 30, 45, 46, 47; 29th October, No. 25; 12th November, Nos. 39, 59; 23rd November, Nos. 10, 46; 24th December, Nos. 3, 7, 13, 15, 17—22, 24—30.
 1799—11th January, Nos. 20, 21, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 39, 40; 25th January, Nos. 18, 19, 20, 24, 26, 27, 28.

A Calendar of Indian State Papers, 1774-1775.

- 1775—16th January, Vol. H. 3, p. 143; 20th April, Vol. H. 4, p. 758; 11th September, Vol. H. 8, p. 313.

Secret and Separate Index

- 1979—Consultations, 12th September, Nos. 5, 8, 9.

Index to the Press Lists of the Public Department Records, 1748—1800.

Vol. VIII, pp. 170, 171, 178.

„ IX „ 477, 478, 651.

„ X „ 490-1, 678, 700.

„ XII p. 231.

„ XIV „ 261.

„ XVIII „ 55.

Foreign Department

Letters to and from Major James Browne and Warren Hastings, 41-A.

Public Department Records, 1748—1800.

- 1783—(1) Home-Public Proceedings, February, pp. 819—22.

(2) Original Consultations, 3rd March, Nos. 36, 37.

- 1785—21st September, Letters from Court 27-A.

Secret Letters to Court, Vols. 3, 5, 6, 7, 10.

Bengal and Madras Papers, Vol. 3.

Miscellaneous Records of the Foreign Department, 1787, No. 46, Vols. 128, 206.

General Letters from the Secret Committee to Fort William, Vol. I.

Printed Works

1. *Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800—Miscellaneous Tracts. Extracts of Letters from Major Polier at Delhi, to Colonel Ironside at Belgram, May 22, 1776.
2. *Asiatick Researches*, 1801—Narrative of a Journey to Sirinagur by Captain Thomas Hardwicke.
3. *A Tour through the Upper Provinces of Hindostan comprising a period between the years 1804 and 1814*, by A. D., London, printed for C. & J., Rivington St. Paul's Church-yard, and Waterloo-Place, Pall-Mall, 1823.
4. *Browne*.—*History of the Origin and Progress of the Sicks*, written by Major James Browne, and printed by order of the Honourable Court of Directors of the East India Company, Logographic Press, Printing House Square, Black Friars, 1788. The author was the English Minister at Delhi.
5. *Dow*.—*The History of Hindostan*, by Alexander Dow, 3 Vols., London, printed for T. Becket and P. A. De Hondt, in the Strand, 1768.
6. *Elliot*.—*History of India as told by her own Historians*, edited by Elliot and Dowson, Vol. viii, London, 1877.
7. *Forrest*.—*Selections from the letters, despatches and other State Papers preserved in the Foreign Department of the Government of India, 1772—1785*, edited by George W. Forrest, 3 Vols., printed by the Superintendent of Government Printing, India, 1890.
8. *Forster*.—*A Journey from Bengal to England (1782-3)*, 2 Vols., by George Forster, a Civil Officer in the service of the East India Company. He travelled through Rohilkhand, the Upper Gangetic Doab, lower Siwalik Hills and Jammu. He portrays a vivid picture of the disorder then prevailing in the plains as well as in the hills. His itinerary is entertaining and full of

interest, and enjoys scholarly thoroughness and literary style.

9. *Francklin*.—*The History of the reign of Shah Aulum*, W. Francklin, London, printed for the author by Cooper and Graham, 1798.
10. *Fraser, J. Baillie*.—*Military Memoir of Lieut.-Col. James, Skinner*, 2 Vols., London, Smith, Elder & Co., 1851.
11. *George Thomas*.—*Military Memoirs of George Thomas*, compiled and arranged from Mr. Thomas's original documents by W. Francklin, printed at the Hurkaru Press, Calcutta, 1803.
12. *Hamilton, Charles*.—*An Historical Relation of the Origin, progress, and final dissolution of the Government of the Rohilla Afgans in the Northern Provinces of Hindostan*, compiled from a Persian manuscript and other original, papers by Charles Hamilton, printed for G. Kearsley, at Johnson's head, No. 46, Fleet Street, London, 1787.
13. *Hamilton, Walter*.—*Geographical, Statistical, and Historical Description of Hindostan, and the adjacent countries*, 2 Vols., London, John Murray, Albemarle Street, 1820.
14. *Jonathan Scott*.—*History of Aurangzeb's successors* by Iradat Khan, translated in Ferishta's *History of Dekkan*, by Jonathan Scott, 2 Vols., London, 1794.
15. *Poona Residency Correspondence* :—
 - (i) *Mahadji Sindhia and Northern Indian Affairs*, 1785—1794, edited by Sir Jadunath Sarkar, Bombay, printed at Government Central Press, 1936.
 - (ii) *Poona Affairs*, 1786—1797, edited by Rao Bahadur G. S. Sardesai, Bombay, 1936.
 - (iii) *Poona Affairs*, 1797—1801, edited by Rao Bahadur G. S. Sardesai, Bombay, 1939.
 - (iv) *Sindhia's Affairs*, 1794—1799, edited by Sir Jadunath Sarkar, who kindly showed the MS. copy.

16. *Rennell*.—*Memoir of a Map of Hindoostan*; or the Mogul Empire, etc., by James Rennell, London, printed by M. Brown, for the Author, 1788.
17. *Seton-Karr*.—*Selections from Calcutta Gazettes* of the years 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, and 1788 showing the political and social condition of the English in India by W. S. Seton-Karr, published by the Government of India, Calcutta, O. T. Cutter Military Orphan Press, Vol. (i) 1784—1788.
(ii) 1789—1797.
(iii) 1798—1805.
18. *Twining*.—*Travels in India—A hundred years ago*—being notes and reminiscences by Thomas Twining of Twickenham and edited by the Rev. William H. G. Twining, London, James R. Osgood McIlvaine & Co; 1893.

SECONDARY SOURCES

PERSIAN

1. *Siyar*.—*Siyar-ul-Mutakhirin*, Sayyid Ghulam Husain, 1782, Calcutta edition of 1827 cited, Rieu, i, 280; Ethe, i, 416; E. D., viii, 194 to 198. The author, a Lucknow Court noble was employed by Warren Hastings to compile this work. It is a comprehensive history of India from 1707 to 1782. Its translations by Mustafa, a French renegade, and by Hoey are not reliable, being replete with numerous mistakes.
2. *Tarikh-i-Muzaffari*, Muhammad Ali Khan Ansari who belonged to a famous literary family of Panipat, 1787, Maharajkumar Raghbir Singh's copy cited, Rieu, i, 282; Ethe, i, 423; E. D., viii, 316 to 330. The author deals at length with the gradual decline of the Mughal Empire, giving a detailed account of the rise of the English, Marathas, Sikhs, Afghans and Rohillas.
3. *Bakhtmal*.—*Khalsa Namah*, Diwan Bakhtmal, 1807, Panjab University Library MS., Rieu, i, 294. It is a

detailed history of the Sikhs. Sir John Malcolm used it as one of his authorities in the compilation of his *Sketch of the Sikhs*.

4. *Khushwaqt Rai*.—*Kitab-i-Tarikh-i-Panjab*, Khushwaqt Rai, 1812, Panjab Public Library MS., Rieu, i, 294. The author was the agent and intelligencer of the British Government at Amritsar, and compiled this valuable work at the desire of Sir Charles Metcalfe. The narrative comes down to 1811. It was freely consulted by Prinsep for his "Origin of the Sikh Power in the Punjab", by Murray for "Memorial of Captain Murray", and by the anonymous writer of "History of the Punjab and the Rise, Progress, and Present Condition of the Sect and Nation of the Sikhs, 2 Vols., London, Wm. H. Allen & Co., 1846."
5. *Sohan Lal*.—*Umdat-ut-Twarikh*, Sohan Lal Surí, 1812, printed at the Arya Press, Lahore, in 1885. The author was the Court Chronicler of Maharaja Ranjit Singh; but his early account is based on the records kept by his father, Ganpat Rai, who had served Ranjit Singh's father and grandfather. It also seems probable that Sohan Lal made free use of Bakhtmal's *Khalsa Namah*. It is strange that Appendix to Sohan Lal's Volume i, is an exact copy of Ahmad Shah's *Tarikh-i-Panjab*, pp. 901 to 1014.
6. *Tarikh-i-Ahmad alias Muharbat-i-Salatim-i-Durrani*, Abdul Karim 'Ulwi, 1847, printed at the Mustafai Press, Cawnpore in 1847. The author was in the service of the British Government at Ludhiana and was sent on a diplomatic mission to Khorasan.
7. *Bute Shah*.—*Tarikh-i-Panjab*, Ghulam Mohayu-ud-din alias Bute Shah, 1848, Panjab University Library MS., Rieu, iii, 953; Ethe, i, 503. The author, an employee of the British Government, compiled this huge work at the desire of Colonel Ochterlony who provided him with the materials collected from various Sikh Chiefs.
8. *Ganesh Das*.—*Risala-i-Sahib Numa or Char Bagh-i-*

- Panjab*, Ganesh Das, 1849, Khalsa College, Amritsar MS., Rieu, iii, 952. The author belonged to a distinguished family of Qanungos in the Gujrat district of the Panjab. The work is a history of the Panjab up to 1849.
9. *Ali-ud-din:—Ibrat Namah*, Mufti Ali-ud-din of Lahore, 1859, India Office MS., No. 3241 (E. 504), Panjab University Library rotograph. The author was in the service of the British Government. The work is geographical, statistical and historical description of the Panjab, with a detailed history of the Sikhs from their origin to 1849.
10. *Zikar-i-Mir.—Autobiography of Mir Taqi Mir*, edited by Abdul Haq, printed at the Anjuman Urdu Press, Aurangabad (Deccan), J. N. S. copy. It gives an account of Abdul Ahad, Najaf Khan, Ghulam Qadir and the Sikhs.

GURMUKHI

1. *Ratan Singh.—Prachin Panth Parkash*, Ratan Singh Bhangu, about 1830, printed at the Wazir-i-Hind Press, Amritsar, in 1914. The author wrote this work at the desire of Captain Murray, the British Resident at Ludhiana. It is chiefly a history of the author's family, but all the important events of the Sikh history are woven round his family anecdotes. Ratan Singh is accurate in dates.
2. *Gyan Singh.—Panth Parkash*, Gyani Gyan Singh, first printed in 1880 at the Murtazwi Press, Delhi. The 1923 edition published by Ratan Singh and Jiwan Singh of Amritsar cited. This voluminous work written in Panjabi poetry is a complete Sikh history full of minute details about the 18th century events.

URDU

1. *Gosha-i-Panjab.—Radha Kishan*, 1861, printed at the Panjabi Press, Lahore. It is a short history of the Cis-Sutlej Sikh States.

2. *Sarup Lal, alias Gobind Saran Qanungo* :—
 - (a) *Tarikh-i-Sikhan*, 1865, Panjab Public Library MS.
The author served as the agent of the Sikh States in Ambala district from 1833 to 1864. The work is a detailed history of the Cis-Sutlej Sikh Chiefs, especially of the Ambala district.
 - (b) *Dastur-ul-Amal Mulk-i-Mahfuz*, 1865, Panjab Public Library MS. The work gives valuable details about the history and customs of the Sikhs.
3. *Gyan Singh Gyani* :—
 - (a) *Shamshir Khalsa*, 1878. The 1913 edition cited. It deals with the history of the Sikhs from 1707 to 1769.
 - (b) *Raj Khalsa*, 2 Vols. The edition of 1900 cited. The work gives an account of individual Sikh Chiefs of the 18th century.
4. *Muhammad Hasan*.—*Tarikh-i-Patiala*, Khalifa Muhammad Hasan, Prime Minister of the State, printed at the Safir-i-Hind Press, Amritsar in 1878. The account is based on authoritative works, state records and personal information; but it contains some inaccurate dates and events.

ENGLISH

1. *Bengal Past and Present*, Vol. xi, part i, July—September, 1915—The letters of Mr. Richard Barwell, vi.
2. *Calcutta Review* :—
 - (a) Vol. ii, October—December, 1844, part ii, pp. 153—209—The Sikhs and their country.
 - (b) Vol. lx, pp. 21—36, Vol. lxi, pp. 39—55, 1875—The Sikhs in the Upper Doab, by G. R. C. Williams.
3. *Chiefs and Families of Note* in the Delhi, Jalandhar, Peshawar and Derajat Divisions of the Panjab, by Charles Francis Massy, Allahabad, Pioneer Press, 1890.

4. *Compton*.—*A Particular Account of the European Military Adventurers of Hindustan* from 1784 to 1803, compiled by Herbert Compton, London, 1893.
5. *Cunningham*.—*A History of the Sikhs*, from the Origin of the Nation to the Battles of the Sutlej, by Joseph Davey Cunningham, second edition, London, John Murray, Albemarle Street, 1853.
6. *District Gazetteers* of the Panjab and the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh.
7. *Festing, Gabrielle*.—*Strangers within the Gates*, William Blackwood, London, 1914.
8. *Gazetteer of the Punjab Provincial Volume*, 1888—9, compiled and published under the authority of the Panjab Government.
9. *Grey and Garrett*.—*European Adventurers of Northern India*, 1785 to 1849, by C. Grey, edited by H. L. O. Garrett, Lahore, printed by the Superintendent, Government Printing, Panjab, 1929.
10. *History of the Punjab*, and the Rise, Progress and Present Condition of the Sect and Nation of the Sikhs, 2 Vols., London, Wm. H. Allen & Co., Leadenhall Street, 1846.
11. (a) *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, Vol. xxi.
(b) *Imperial Gazetteer of India, Provincial Series*, Punjab, 2 Vols., Calcutta, 1908.
12. *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. xviii, 1889, pp. 321—41—The Coins of the Modern Native Chiefs of the Punjab, by R. C. Temple.
13. *Indian Historical Quarterly*, Vol. xi, No. 4, 1935—Zabita Khan, the Ruhela Chieftain, by J. N. Sarkar.
14. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*.—Vol. L, 1881, part i, pp. 71—3.—On the Coins of the Sikhs, by Charles J. Rodgers.

15. *Keene, Henry George.*—

(a) *The Fall of the Moghul Empire*, London, Wm. H. Allen & Co., 1876.

(b) *Hindustan under Free Lances*, 1770—1820, London, Brown, Langham & Co., 1907.

16. *Malcolm.*—*Sketch of the Sikhs*, by Lieu. Col. Malcolm, John Murray, London, 1812.

17. *Prinsep.*—*The Origin of the Sikh Power in the Panjab*, by H. T. Prinsep, Calcutta, 1834.

18. *Punjab State Gazetteers*, Vol. 17-A, 1904—Phulkian States, printed at the Panjab Govt. Press, Lahore.

19. *Rajas of the Punjab*, by Lepel H. Griffin, Punjab Printing Company, Lahore, 1870.

20. *Report on the Census of the Panjab*, 1881.

21. *Sarkar.*—*Fall of the Mughal Empire*, by Sir Jadunath Sarkar, Vol. iii, 1772—1788, M. C. Sarkar & Sons, Calcutta, 1938.

22. *Sleeman.*—*Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*, by Lieu. Col. W. H. Sleeman, of the Bengal Army, 2 Vols., London, J. Hatchard & Son, 187, Piccadilly, 1844.

INDEX

- Abdul Ahad Khan (Majd-ud-Daulah).**—*faujdar* of Sirhind obtained by, 53; negotiations with the Sikhs of, 54; help rendered to Rahimdad Khan Rohilla by, 54; sends an expedition against Zabita Khan, 61; plans to slay Zabita Khan, 65; invites the Sikhs to disturb the crown-lands, 66; jealousy with Najaf Khan of, 69, 77; invites Afrasiyab Khan to Delhi, 73; invites the Sikhs, 74; leads an expedition against the Sikhs, 79; opposition to Raja Amar Singh of, 81; makes preparations to receive Amar Singh, 88; fights with Amar Singh, 89; retreats from Patiala, 91; reaches Delhi, 93; orders the record of script rolls, 141; asked to take action against the Sikhs, 150; seizes estates of Zain-ul-Abidin, 152; takes steps to protect the imperial capital, 158; friendly relations with the English and the Sikhs of, 160; imprisonment of, 162.
- Abercrombie, Sir Robert.**—undertakes an expedition against Ghulam Muhammad Rohilla, 251; fights him, 253.
- Abul Qasim Khan.**—leads an expedition against Zabita Khan, 61; defeated and killed, 62; his corpse sent to Delhi, 63.
- Achal Singh.**—joins the imperial camp, 86.
- Afrasiyab Khan.**—joins Najaf Khan, 70; leads the vanguard, 71; holds charge of Meerut, Bulandshahar and Aligarh districts, 72; drives away Zabita Khan and the Sikhs, 73; visits Delhi, 73; expels Abdul Ahad's soldiers, 94; ordered to march against the Sikhs, 127; advance of, 128; becomes regent, 152; marches to oppose the Sikhs, 155; becomes supreme, 162; death of, 169.
- Afzal Khan.**—leads the Rohillas against the imperial army, 68; summoned by Zabita Khan, 103; offered the post of the commander-in-chief, 164; promise made to Sindhia by, 203.
- Ahmad Khan Bangash.**—country of, 10.
- Ahmad Khan Bharaich.**—accompanies Ambaji, 204.
- Ahmad, Rai of Jagraon.**—accompanies Rane Khan, 227; escapes, 227.
- Ahmad Shah Durrani.**—Indian territories of, 1.
- Alha Singh.**—territory obtained by, 27.
- Ali Bahadur.**—reaches Mathura, 218; establishes a Maratha post at Ghausgarh, 221; marches to Kunjpura, 221.
- Aligarh.**—plunder by the Sikhs of, 64; famine at, 146.
- Aman Khan.**—borrows a fort from Hari Singh, 95; terrified by the Sikhs, 96; ordered to check the Sikhs, 101.
- Amar Singh Bagha.**—marches to assist Amar Singh of Patiala, 91.
- Amar Singh Kingra.**—marches to help the Raja of Patiala, 91.
- Amar Singh of Patiala.**—territories of, 26; aggression of, 38; fight with Baghel Singh of, 38; removal of his treasure by, 48; makes peace with the Wazir, 55; disturbs the crown-lands, 66; asks for imperial help against the Sikhs, 78; avoids attendance at the court, 84; repulses a body of the Sikhs, 88; sends a letter to Abdul Ahad Khan, 88; fights with the imperial army, 89; courts the Wazir, 97;

- despatch of a *khil'at* and letter for, 98; harassed by Sikh chiefs, 99; threat of, 100; offers assistance to Shafi against the Sikhs, 108.
- Ambahta.**—tribute realized by the Sikhs from, 59.
- Ambaji Ingle.**—drives away the Sikhs, 165; appointed *faujdar* near Delhi, 179; captures the capital, 180; punishes Gujars, 180; negotiates with the Sikhs, 180—1; concludes a treaty with the Sikhs, 182; appointment at Delhi of, 200; advances towards Patiala, 202; forms a treaty with the Sikhs, 202; retreat of, 204.
- Amirnagar.**—battle of, 62.
- Anderson, James.**—writes to Warren Hastings, 177; policy of, 187.
- Anupshahar.**—Sikhs receive money from the raja of, 196.
- Appa Khande Rao.**—reduces Bundhelkhand, 170; besieges Kanaud, 243; expels the Sikhs, 245; commits suicide, 277.
- Asaf-ud-daulah.**—weakness of, 54; wins over Ghulam Qadir, 137; receives offers of submission from the Rohilla chief of Rampur, 251.
- Ashraf Beg.**—fights Shambu Nath, 274; pursues him, 275.
- Atrauli.**—plundered by the Sikhs, 64.
- Bagha Rao.**—attacked by the Sikhs, 69; attacks the Sikhs, 70; fight with the Sikhs of, 107; brings money from Kunjpura, 114; opposed by the Sikhs, 132.
- Baghel Singh Karora Singha.**—territory of, 33; fight against Patiala of, 38; Sikh invasion of the Gangetic Doab under the leadership of, 59; helps Zabita Khan, 62; joins the imperial camp, 79; brings Desu Singh to the imperial camp, 81; frightens Abdul Ahad, 91; courts the Wazir, 97; fights with Diwan Singh, 99; fight with Khalil Khan of, 110, 118; leads a Sikh expedition to the Ganges, 137; left in charge of the *kotwali* and octroi post at Delhi, 142; builds *gurdwaras*, 142; writes to Browne, 144; plunders the Doab, 149; invasion of the Doab by, 172; joins Ambaji, 200; serves as an assistant to Shyam Rao, 204; joins Ghulam Qadir, 206, 209; reaches Delhi, 209; receives a *jagir*, 222; approaches the Ganges, 254; helps Bhag Singh, 282.
- Bahram Quli Khan.**—entertains the Sikhs, 74.
- Baluji Ingle.**—joins Rane Khan, 221; fights the Sikhs, 224.
- Bapuji Malhar.**—restores Maratha rule in the Doab, 179; sent in pursuit of the Sikhs, 194; sent to help the raja of Patiala, 225; ordered to oppose the Sikhs, 228; hard-pushed by the Sikhs, 262; defeated, 262; reinforced by George Thomas, 272; takes George Thomas in service, 277.
- Barha Sadat.**—plunder by the Sikhs of, 60, 172.
- Bhagat Singh.**—army of, 23.
- Bhag Singh.**—army of, 23; fight against Patiala of, 38; Emperor's terms offered to, 54; helps Zabita Khan, 62; opposes Gajpat Singh and Dalel Singh, 73; joins the imperial camp, 83; unites with Diwan Singh, 99; fights Khalil Khan, 116; plunders the Doab, 149; writes to Prince Jahandar Shah, 198; harasses Rane Khan, 226.
- Bhag Singh of Jind.**—takes charge of Karnal, 208; besieged by George Thomas, 280.
- Bhairon Pant Tantiya.**—sent to oppose the Sikhs, 228; action taken against Devi Ditta by, 246; revolt against, 249.
- Bhala Singh.**—opposition to the Sikh invaders of, 103.
- Bhambu Khan.**—entertainment of, 74; escapes to the Sikh territory, 220; visits Jodhpur, 224; offers Sikh assistance to Ghulam Muhammad, 251.
- Bhanga Singh.**—army of, 23; fight against Patiala of, 38; joins the imperial camp, 83; unites with Diwan Singh, 99;

- plunders Kairana *parganah*, 150 ; writes to Cumming, 185 ; plunders the Doab, 194 ; writes to Forster, 196 ; loyalty of, 209 ; territories in the Doab of, 222 ; invades the Doab, 225 ; harasses Rane Khan, 226 ; leads an expedition to Anupshahar, 230 ; captures R. Stuart, 231 ; imprisons him at Thanesar, 232 ; receipt of letters from the Nawab of Oudh, the Resident at Lucknow, and the Governor-General by, 234, 236 ; replies of, 238 ; capture of Karnal by, 247 ; writes to the Nawab of Oudh, 252 ; refractory attitude of, 257 ; helps Bhag Singh, 282.
- Bhawani Singh.**—takes shelter at Garhi Dubhar, 62 ; joins the Sikhs, 66 ; revolts against Shafi, 111.
- Bijai Singh.**—territories of, 9.
- Boigne, Benoit de.**—in the service of Sindhia, 170 ; marches to Kanaud, 244.
- Bradley, Captain.**—attempts to rescue Stuart, 231 ; receives a letter from Stuart, 232.
- Browne, James.**—appointed British Minister at Delhi, 143 ; writes to Lakhpat Rai, 143 ; replies to Sikh Chiefs, 144, 145 ; writes to Warren Hastings, 154 ; addresses a letter to the Governor-General, 158 ; writes to Karam Singh, 158 ; designs of, 160 ; intrigues of, 161 ; sent to Lucknow, 162 ; presses the Emperor, 169 ; efforts of, 171.
- Buddha Singh.**—territory obtained by, 26.
- Budhana.**—fight between the Sikhs and the imperialists at, 62.
- Chain Singh.**—despatch of a *doshala* for, 97 ; visits Shafi, 108.
- Chandausi.**—tempting position of, 172 ; pillage of, 173.
- Charas Singh.**—retires to Ganhogh, 96 ; holds discussions with Aman Khan, 96 ; prepares to go to Saharanpur, 153.
- Cherry, C. F.**—writes to the Sikhs, 255 ; reply not approved by the Governor-General of, 255.
- Cornwallis, Lord.**—issues instructions to Forster regarding the Sikhs, 195 ; censures the raja of Anupshahar, 196 ; the Sikh policy of, 197 ; writes to Bhanga Singh, 236.
- Cumming, John.**—in command at Farrukhabad, 168 ; offers received from the Sikhs by, 183, 184 ; writes to the Sikhs, 185.
- Dalel Khan.**—advice given to Shafi by, 106.
- Dalel Singh.**—willingness to submit to the Emperor of, 73.
- Daler Khan.**—fight against the Sikhs of, 47.
- Daranagar.**—cantonment at, 75 ; arrival of a Sikh body at, 96 ; plunder by the Sikhs of, 200.
- Dasaundha Singh.**—territory of, 29.
- Daya Ram.**—sent to Patiala, 84.
- Daya Singh.**—returns to the imperial camp, 87.
- Dehra Dun.**—Sikh agent at, 19.
- Delhi.**—poor condition of, 5 ; plunder by the Sikhs of the suburbs of, 61.
- Deoband.**—a citadel built at, 49 ; the Sikh plunder of, 59.
- Desu Singh.**—army of, 23 ; territory of, 31 ; helps Zabita Khan, 62 ; waits upon Abdul Ahad, 81 ; maltreated by Abdul Ahad, 82 ; despatch of *doshalas* for, 97 ; marches towards Patiala, 99 ; death of, 100.
- Devi Ditta.**—accompanies Rane Khan, 227 ; detained at Mathura, 227 ; appointed administrator of Karnal, 245, 246 ; death of, 247.
- Devji Gavle.**—sent in pursuit of the Sikhs, 194 ; repulsed by Ghulam Qadir, 217 ; sent to assist the Patiala raja, 225 ; ordered to oppose the Sikhs, 228 ; proposes a *jagir* for Karam Singh, 228 ; post at Saharanpur of, 244.
- Dhanna Singh.**—army of, 23.
- Dharam Singh Dallelwalia.**—possessions of, 27.
- Dhar Rao Sindhia.**—appointed deputy in the north, 190 ; marches to Patiala, 193.

- Dila Ram.**—presses Najaf Khan to help Shafi, 121; asks Najaf Khan for money, 121; protests of, 131.
- Diwan Singh Landah.**—army of, 23; territory of, 32; Emperor's terms offered to, 54; helps Zabita Khan, 62; joins the imperial camp, 79; waits upon Aman Khan, 95; fights with Baghel Singh and Dulcha Singh, 99; seeks assistance from Najaf Khan, 100; negotiates with Zabita Khan, 103; writes to Prince Jahandar Shah, 198.
- Dulcha Singh.**—army of, 23; estate of, 33; fights against Patiala, 38; Emperor's terms offered to, 54; helps Zabita Khan, 62; joins the imperial camp, 86; encamps on the Jumna, 95; retires to Gangoh, 96; fights with Diwan Singh, 99; negotiates with Zabita Khan, 103; joins the Sikh raiders, 175; negotiates with Ingle, 181; visits Sindhia, 186; honoured by Sindhia, 187; negotiates with Anderson, 187.
- Edward Otto Ives.**—instructions issued by the Governor-General to, 211; objects to the course advised by the Nawab of Oudh to secure the release of Stuart, 232; writes a friendly letter to Bhanga Singh, 234; Stuart's letter received by, 235; sends money to Stuart, 236; writes to Malet, 239.
- English, The.**—dominion and resources of, 13; policy of, 14.
- Faizullah Khan.**—helps Muir, 75; writes to Sikh chiefs, 154; grant of territory made to, 250; sons of, 250.
- Farkhunda Bakht.**—accompanies Abdul Ahad to Patiala, 79.
- Fazal Ali Khan.**—fights the Sikhs, 141.
- Forster, George.**—sent on a diplomatic mission to the Sikhs, 195; receives letters from Sikh chiefs, 196.
- Gajpat Singh.**—army of, 23; Samru instructed to seize the country of, 53; attacked by Rahimdad Khan, 55; makes peace with the Wazir, 55; disturbs the crown-lands, 66; ready to submit to the Emperor, 73; pays homage to the Prince, 80; brings Desu Singh to the imperial camp, 81; intrigues against Desu Singh, 82; despatch of a *khil'at* and a letter for, 98; imprisoned, 104; promises to pay tribute, 109; pays money, 114, 117; terms accepted by, 116; sent to Delhi, 120; reaches the capital, 121; receives the title of Maharaja, 134; visits Panipat, 151; death of, 193.
- Gangaram.**—takes shelter at Garhi Dubhar, 62; joins the Sikhs, 66; revolts against Shafi, 111; goes to Sadhaura, 120.
- Gangoh.**—the Sikh attack on, 59; plundered by the Sikhs, 126.
- Ganpat Rao Krishan.**—marches against the Sikhs, 194.
- Garhi Dubhar.**—invested by the Sikhs, 62; the Sikhs carry off the cattle from, 125.
- Garhwal.**—tribute paid to the Sikhs by the raja of, 139.
- George Thomas.**—taken in service by Appa Khande Rao Hari, 249, 270; drives away the Sikhs, 261; appointed warden of the marches, 262; early life of, 269; saves the Emperor, 270; punishes the Sikhs at Shamli, 271; defeats the Sikhs at Karnal, 272; takes service under Bapuji, 277; becomes a freebooter, 277; assumes sovereignty, 278; besieges Jind, 280; evacuates Jind, 283; defeats the Sikhs, 283.
- Ghani Bahadur.**—appointed in the Upper Doab, 221; conciliates the Sikhs, 224.
- Ghausgarh.**—entrenched camp at, 49; the Sikh attack on, 66; position of, 67.
- Ghazi Khan.**—encamps on the Jumna, 129.
- Ghulam Ahmad Khan.**—arrives at Patiala, 287; writes to Sahib Singh, 287.

- Ghulam Muhammad Rohilla.**—succession of, 251; fight and surrender of, 253.
- Ghulam Qadir Rohilla.**—atrocities of, 10; escapes from Delhi, 64; joins the Sikhs, 66; taken prisoner by the Emperor, 71; plunders Nakum—Tabar, 107; devastates villages, 113; leaves for Ghausgarh, 121; sends a contingent to the Doab, 127; visit to the Sikhs by the *vakil* of, 175; pays tribute, 191; assists the Marathas, 195; pays money to the Sikhs, 199; joins Ambaji, 201; deserts Ambaji, 203; revolts against Sindhia, 205; offers made to Begam Samru and the Sikhs by, 205; advances upon Delhi, 206; appointed Amir-ul-Umara, 208; harassed and deserted by the Sikhs, 214; cruelties of, 214; escapes from Delhi, 217; captured, 218; executed, 219.
- Gopal Rao.**—defeated and wounded by the Sikhs, 43; bravery of, 44; sent to Meerut, 134.
- Gopal Rao Raghunath.**—appointment at Delhi of, 225; expulsion of the Sikhs by, 242; marches to Kanaud, 244.
- Gosains.**—attacked by the Rohillas, 68; superiority of, 263; control of the Hardwar fair by, 264.
- Gujars.**—plundering habits of, 52; devastation of, 178; punishment of, 180; robberies of, 194, 195.
- Gujar Singh Bhangi.**—lands seized by, 34.
- Gulab Kali.**—resistance offered to Nanumal and the Marathas by, 227.
- Gulsher Khan.**—asks for the grant of Biana, 257.
- Gurbakhsh Singh.**—army of, 23; fight against Patiala of, 38; writes to Cumming, 185.
- Gurbakhsh Singh Shahid.**—estate of, 32.
- Gurdut Singh.**—army of, 23; territory of, 32; despatch of a *doshala* for, 97; raid in the Doab of, 101; carries off cattle from Garhi Dubhar, 125; plunders a village near Meerut, 126; plunders Kairana *parganah*, 150; invasion of the Doab by, 172; writes to Cumming, 184; plunders Meerut, 192; writes to Forster, 196; writes to Prince Jahandar Shah, 198; joins Ghulam Qadir, 208; territories in the Doab of, 222; instigation against Devi Ditta of, 246; defeat of, 247; treachery of, 257; helps Bhag Singh, 282.
- Haibat Rao Phalke.**—appointed in Meerut, 191; fights the Sikhs, 195.
- Hakikat Singh.**—marches to help Amar Singh, 91.
- Hakumat Singh.**—army of, 23; territory controlled by, 28.
- Hamir Singh.**—army of, 23; help given to Gajpat Singh against the Rohilla invader by, 55.
- Hamir Singh of Nabha.**—a *khilat* prepared for the daughter of, 97; marriage of the daughter of, 99.
- Hansi.**—capture by Rahimdad of, 55; occupation by Amar Singh of, 55, 66; capital of George Thomas at, 278.
- Hapur.**—capture by Zabita Khan of, 64.
- Hardukam Singh.**—help given to Zabita Khan by, 62.
- Hari Gujar.**—a fort built by, 49; fort lent to Aman Khan by, 95.
- Hari Singh Dallewallia.**—army of, 23; territory of, 29; fight against Patiala of, 38.
- Harper, Colonel.**—criticises the raja of Anupshahar, 196; receives instructions from the Governor-General, 197; suggestions made to the Nawab of Oudh by, 199.
- Himmat Bahadur Gosain.**—plans against Sindhia of, 171; service rendered to the Emperor by, 213.
- Hingne.** writes to Nana Fadnis, 161.
- Hissar.**—capture by Rahimdad of, 55; occupation by Amar Singh of, 55, 66; famine at, 147.
- Hyder Ali.**—character and strength of, 12-3.

Ilyas, Rai.—territory of, 35.

Jabarherah.—fortifications of, 49.
Jafar Khan.—warns Bhanga Singh, 238.

Jagan Nath, Raja.—marches to oppose the Sikhs, 173.

Jahandar Shah, Prince.—over-tures received from the Sikhs by, 198.

Jai Ghat.—the Sikhs appear at, 75.

Jaimal Banjara.—receipt of a reward by, 114.

Jaimal Singh.—marriage of, 99.

Jai Singh Kanhiya.—marches to help Amar Singh, 90; arrives at Patiala, 99; invited by the Sikhs, 136; negotiates with Mahadji Sindhia, 137; approaches the Ganges, 254.

Jai Singh Nishanwala.—estate of, 29.

Jalalabad.—a fortress built at, 49; pillage of, 51; position of, 67; Najaf Khan wins over the chief of, 70.

Janko Rao.—march to Karnal of, 47.

Jassa Singh Ahluwalia.—army of, 23; territory of, 28; marches to assist Amar Singh, 85, 90; orders the pursuit of Abdul Ahad, 91; courts the Wazir, 97; advances towards Patiala, 99; invades Patiala, 108; writes to Browne, 144; death of, 153.

Jassa Singh Ramgarhia.—writes to Najaf Khan, 97; returns to the Panjab, 153; leads the Sikhs into the Doab, 157; invasion of the Gangetic Doab by, 172; writes to Ghulam Muhammad Rohilla, 252.

Jaswant Singh of Nabha.—helps Bhag Singh, 282.

Jawahir Singh.—successors of, 9.
Jind.—besieged by Rahimdad Khan, 55.

Jiva Dada Bakhshi.—pursues Ghulam Qadir, 217; fights the Rajputs at Meerut, 246.

Jodh Singh Karorasinghia.—territory of, 31.

Kairana.—plunder by the Sikhs of, 60.

Kajjar.—accompanies Gajpat Singh to Delhi, 120; despatched against the Sikhs, 126; fear of the Sikhs by, 126, 128; fights the Sikhs, 133.

Kalyan Singh.—visits Browne, 154; reply given to Browne by, 159.

Kandhla.—plunder by the Sikhs of, 60; Shafi goes to, 95.

Kanwar Sain.—visit to the Sikhs of, 63.

Karam Singh Nirmala.—army of, 23; territory of, 32; joins the imperial camp, 79; Amar Singh attacked by, 99; checks Amar Singh's troops, 108; fights Khalil Khan, 118; joins the Sikh raiders, 175; plunders the Doab, 194; leads an expedition into the Doab, 223, 225, 228; takes possession of Gumthala, 259.

Karam Singh Shahid.—estate of, 30; invasion of the Gangetic Doab led by, 51; joins the imperial camp, 83; fights against the rival party, 100; negotiates with Zabita Khan, 103; enters the Doab, 157.

Kasganj.—plunder by the Sikhs of, 64.

Kashi Rao Holkar.—advances against the Sikhs, 221; fights the Sikhs, 222, 224.

Kaur Singh Dallewalla.—territory of, 28.

Khadijah Begam.—visited by Zain-ul-Abidin, 155.

Khalil Khan.—takes service under Shafi, 113; captures Shahabad, 113; harassed by the Sikhs, 116, 117, 118, 119; shot dead, 119.

Khoshali Ram Bohra.—negotiates for peace, 76.

Khujra.—plunder of, 61; capture by Zabita Khan of, 64.

Khushhal Singh Singhpuria.—territory of, 30; marches to help Amar Singh, 85; fight with the raja of Patiala of, 193.

Khusro Beg.—sent by Najaf Khan, 118; joins Shafi, 119.

Kirkpatrick, William.—opinion of, 201.

- Knowels.**—the Sikhs repulsed by, 75.
- Knudson.**—marches to oppose the Sikhs, 138; sent to Anupshahar, 176.
- Krishni River.**—forded by the Sikhs, 70.
- Kunjpara.**—number of villages in, 35.
- Ladoji Shitole Deshmukh.**—in Delhi, 207; flight from Delhi of, 207.
- Lahna Singh Bhangi.**—writes to Browne, 144.
- Lakhnauti.**—a fort erected at, 49; fighting with the Sikhs at, 59; the Sikhs carry off the cattle from, 125.
- Lakhpat Rai.**—left in Delhi as a Sikh *vakil*, 142; writes to Browne, 143.
- Lakhwa Dada.**—Confined at Saharanpur, 261; borrows the services of George Thomas, 261.
- Lal Singh.**—taken as a hostage, 83; set free, 101; declines the offer of the Sikh Chiefs, 258; marches to assist Bhag Singh, 280; figs with George Thomas, 281; visits Patiala, 288.
- Landeg.**—pursuit of the Sikhs by, 75.
- Latafat Ali Khan.**—seizes the ground for encampment, 68; the Rohilla attack on the quarter of, 68; attack on the Sikhs by, 70.
- Lohari.**—a fort built at, 49; position of, 67; imperial attack on, 69.
- Loha Singh.**—opposition to the Sikh invaders of, 103; flees to Kaithal, 104; pursuit by Sahib Singh of, 104.
- Longcroft.**—escapes unhurt from the Sikh invaders, 229.
- Loni.**—imperial camp at, 67.
- Macpherson, John.**—sends Forster on a diplomatic mission to the Sikhs, 195.
- Madec, Rene.**—service taken under the Jats by, 39; marches to oppose the Sikhs, 43; defeated, 43; bravery of, 44.
- Madho Rao Peshwa.**—despatch of three lieutenants by, 7; death of, 8.
- Madho Singh.**—the country of, 9.
- Mahadji Sindhia.**—escorts Shah Alam II to Delhi, 4; goes to Udaipur, 7; interviewed by a Sikh *vakil*, 154; asks for money, 161; takes action against the Sikhs, 165; appointed Regent Plenipotentiary, 170; difficulties of, 171; negotiations with the Sikhs of, 177; grants a *jagir* to Begam Samru, 177; forms a treaty with the Sikhs, 186; marches towards the capital, 192; the Sikhs defeat a regiment of, 196; issues instructions to Ambaji, 201; losses of, 210; sends troops against Ghulam Qadir, 216; executes Ghulam Qadir, 219; concert measures to punish the Sikhs, 241; death of, 247; causes of the failure of Sindhia's Sikh policy, 247.
- Maha Singh.**—joins the imperial camp, 84; receives a *khillat*, 84.
- Mahdi Quli Khan.**—presents Gajpat Singh and his companions to Najaf Khan, 121; Gajpat Singh puts up with, 121; asked to take action against the Sikhs, 150.
- Mahtab Singh.**—fights the Marathas, 257; helps Bhag Singh, 282.
- Majd-ud-daulah.**—see Abul Ahad Khan.
- Malerkotla.**—number of villages and military strength of, 35.
- Mannu Lal.**—seeks assistance from Najaf Khan, 127.
- Mansa Singh.**—captured and ransomed, 164.
- Mansukh Rai.**—waits upon Abul Ahad, 64; deceived by the Minister, 65; saves his master, 65; wins over the Sikhs, 67; report of, 153; examination of accounts by, 163.
- Manzur Ali Nazar.**—joins Ghulam Qadir, 207; visited by Baghel Singh, 210.
- Meerut.**—plunder by the Sikhs of, 60; Zabita Khan defeated at, 61; capture by Abul Qasim of, 61; seized by Zabita Khan, 64;

- Shafi's head-quarters at, 94; attacked by the Sikhs, 129, 194.
- Mehar Singh Nishanwala.**—territory seized by, 34; joins the imperial camp, 83; negotiates with Zabita Khan, 103; levies contributions in Patiala, 104.
- Mir Mansur.**—establishes military posts, 109; captures Indri, 111; receives a reward, 112; wounded, 130.
- Mit Singh Dallewalla.**—territory of, 33.
- Mohar Singh.**—joins Amar Singh, 91; plunders Banjaras, 110; negotiates with Ingle, 181; visits Sindhia, 186; honoured by Sindhia, 187.
- Mughal Ali Khan.**—appointed governor of Sirhind, 46; defeat by the Sikhs of, 47.
- Muhammad Ali.**—character of, 12.
- Mulr.**—sends a battalion in pursuit of the Sikhs, 75.
- Murad Beg.**—sent by Najaf Khan, 118; joins Shafi, 119; deserts from the contingent of, 119; accompanies Gajpat Singh to Delhi, 120; follows Ambaji, 204.
- Murray, Captain.**—comes to the rescue of the pilgrims at Hardwar, 266.
- Murtaza Khan.**—encamps on the Jumna, 129; march of, 130; encamps at Kandhla, 132; advances to Shamli, 132; takes position at Bidauli, 133.
- Naghal Ghat.**—attack of the Sikhs on, 75.
- Nahan.**—assistance given to Patiala by the raja of, 38; Shafi addresses a letter to the raja of, 110; Shafi's officers try to persuade the raja of, 113; tribute paid to the Sikhs by the raja of, 140.
- Nahar Singh Gujar.**—visits the Sikhs, 63; offer made by, 64; advice given to Aman Khan by, 96; leads the Sikhs into Rohilkhand, 101; opposes the Sikhs, 149; marches against the Sikhs, 157.
- Nahar Singh Sodhi.**—estate of, 29.
- Najaf Khan.**—appointment of Najaf Quli made by, 55; expedition against Zabita Khan of, 57; fight with the Sikhs and Rohillas of, 68, 69; cause of the failure of, 69; wins over the Chiefs of Jalalabad, 70; expedition to Alwar of, 72, 76; makes peace with the Sikhs, 76; conciliates Zabita Khan, 76; wins over Abdul Ahad's captains, 94; instructions issued to Shafi by, 95; receives offers from the Sikh Chiefs, 97; prepares *khil'ats* for the Sikh Chiefs, 97; despatch of letters and *khil'ats*, 98; sets Lal Singh free, 101; orders Aman Khan to check the Sikhs, 101; sends ammunition to Shafi, 107; despatches rewards for Shafi and his lieutenants, 112; receives Gajpat Singh, 121; orders Afrasiyab to help Shafi, 127; sends succour to the Doab, 128; inspects troops, 129; accepts the sovereignty of the Sikhs, 135; death of, 136.
- Najaf Quli.**—appointed in charge of Panipat, 55; attacks the Sikhs, 70; holds charge of Saharanpur and Muzaffarnagar districts, 72; given custody of Lal Singh, 101; confers with Shafi, 110; asks for a *jagir*, 127; instructions given by Najaf Khan to, 131; marches against the Sikhs, 155; incites the Sikhs, 165, 173; disturbances created by, 171, 210; usurpation of Rewari by, 213; defeats imperial troops, 213; revolt against the Emperor of, 269.
- Najibabad.**—the Sikhs plunder the villages in, 75; cattle driven away from, 101.
- Najib-ud-daulah.**—in charge of Delhi, 5; dominion of, 9; illness of, 40; death of, 45; entrenched camp by, 49.
- Namara.**—joins the guard, 75.
- Nana Fadnis.**—work of, 8; instructions issued by, 161; a letter received by, 178.
- Nanakmata.**—the Sikhs desire to pay a visit to, 254.
- Nana Rao.**—appointment in the Sikh country of, 256; harassed

- by the Sikhs, 258, 259; fights the raja of Patiala, 259; retires to Delhi, 260.
- Nanautah.**—sack of, 51, 59.
- Nanumal.**—helps Gajpat Singh against the Rohilla Chief, 55; visits the imperial camp, 82; receives a *khil'at*, 84; tries to persuade Abdul Ahad, 86; sent to the Marathas, 193; waits on Ambaji, 202; bribes Ghulam Qadir, 203; joins Rane Khan, 221; seeks Sindhia's assistance, 225; invites Rane Khan, 226; invades Saifabad, 227; accompanies Rane Khan, 227; permitted to leave, 227; settles tribute with Mahadji, 240; imprisoned, 241; released, 242; death of, 245.
- Nawal Singh Jat.**—seizes power, 40; forces sent against the Sikhs by, 41.
- Nizam of Hyderabad.**—resources of, 12.
- Nodh Singh Karorasinghia.**—estate of, 32.
- Nodh Singh Nishanwala.**—territory of, 27.
- Panjab Singh.**—territory seized by, 34.
- Palmer, William.**—writes to the governor-general, 183, 254; rejects the Maratha proposals, 211.
- Pehowa.**—visited by Janko Rao, 48.
- Perron, General.**—succeeds De Boigne, 273; resumes the Sikh *jağirs* in the Doab, 275; captures Delhi, 276; marches to Thanesar, 277; makes peace with the Sikhs, 277.
- Qalandar Singh.**—despatch against the Sikhs of, 126.
- Qamr-ud-din Khan.**—house of, 6.
- Qasim Khan.**—son of, 120; instructions issued to, 120, 128.
- Rahimdad Khan Rohilla.**—early career of, 54; appointed governor of Panipat, 54; victory won over Bashir Khan by, 55; fight with Gajpat Singh of, 55; killed, 55.
- Rahmat Khan, Hafiz.**—territory of, 10.
- Rai Singh Bhangi.**—army of, 23; territory of, 31; Emperor's terms offered to, 54; the Sikh invasion of the Gangetic Doab under the leadership of, 59; helps Zabita Khan, 62; participates in negotiations with the Nawab of Oudh, 63, 64; joins the imperial camp, 83; enters the Gangetic Doab, 96; retires to Gangoh, 96; negotiates with Zabita Khan, 103; joins the Sikh raiders, 175; writes to Forster, 196; addresses Prince Jahandar Shah, 198; territory in the Doab of, 222, 223; breakdown of the negotiations of, 238; proposals of, 239; writes to the Nawab of Oudh, 252; attempts at stopping the warfare among the Sikhs, 257; visits Hardwar, 264; massacre of the pilgrims by, 266.
- Rai Singh Kang.**—territory of, 27.
- Rai Singh Karorasinghia.**—possessions of, 28.
- Rajinder Kaur, Bibi.**—pluck of, 227; accompanies Rane Khan to Mathura, 227; permitted to leave, 227; settles tribute with the Sindhia, 240; imprisoned, 241; released, 242.
- Ram Dyal Singh Gujar.**—fortifications effected by, 49; becomes tributary to the Sikhs, 224.
- Rane Khan.**—marches against Ghulam Qadir, 217; captures Ghulam Qadir, 218; advances to Kunjpura, 221; reaches Shahabad, 221; settles terms with the Sikhs, 222; marches towards Patiala, 226; harassed by the Sikhs, 226.
- Ranjit Singh (Maharaja).**—writes to Sahib Singh of Patiala, 288.
- Rao Raja of Machhari.**—fights the Sikhs, 165; appointed assistant to Ambaji, 179.
- Ratan Singh Jat.**—invites Sikh help, 40.

Ravloji Sindhia.—drives away the Sikhs, 194; sent to oppose the Sikhs, 228; appointed in the Doab, 243.

Rayaji Patil.—repulsed by Ghulam Qadir, 217.

Rohtak.—capture by Amar Singh of, 55.

Sadullah Khan.—despatch of a *khil'at* and a letter for, 98.

Sahib Kaur.—marriage of, 99; assists Lal Singh, 258; prepares to help Bhag Singh, 281; marches to Jind, 282; harasses George Thomas, 282; puts the Sikh chiefs to shame, 284; signs the treaty with George Thomas, 284; maltreated by her brother, 284; addresses Sahib Singh, 286.

Sahib Singh, agent of Zabita Khan.—*khil'at* entrusted to, 98; submits letters from Sikh chiefs, 99; suggestion of, 99; protests of, 181; instructions given by Najaf Khan to, 132.

Sahib Singh Khondah.—estate of, 32; fight with Mughal Ali Khan of, 47; Emperor's treaty with, 54; joins the imperial camp, 79; marches to Lahore, 99; joins Diwan Singh, 99; seeks assistance from Najaf Khan, 100; slain, 105.

Sahib Singh of Patiala.—army of, 23; writes to Browne, 144; fights with the Singhpuria *Misl*, 193; retires to Munak, 227; helps the Marathas, 243; fights with Nana Rao, 259; visits Hardwar, 264; settles differences with the Gosains, 265; massacre of the pilgrims by, 266; refuses to ratify the treaty with George Thomas, 284; confines his sister, 284; policy towards the Durrani of, 286; treatment of the Durrani messenger by, 287; receipt of the Wazir's letter by, 288; receives letters from his sister, 288; receipt of the Shah's letter by, 288.

Sambhal.—a banker of, 174.

Samru, Walter Reinhard.—service taken with the Jat rulers by, 39; negotiations of, 42;

appointed deputy governor of Sirhind, 53; defeat by the Sikhs of, 53; dismissal of, 53; the Rohilla attack on the quarter of, 68.

Samru Begam (Zeb-ul-Nisa).—sends troops to protect her villages, 128; stands surety to Zain-ul-Abidin, 155; *jagir* accepted by, 177; serves under Ambaji, 202; appointed assistant to Shyam Rao, 204; rejects Ghulam Qadir's offers, 205, 206, 209; helps Shyam Rao, 206; cession of Panipat to, 208; reaches Delhi, 209; serves the Emperor, 213; joins the Marathas, 217; reaches Kunjpura, 221; sent to Panipat against the Sikhs, 225; help given to Stuart, 240; comes to the rescue of the Maratha Chief, 250; takes George Thomas in her service, 269; saves the Emperor, 270.

Sardhana.—attack by the Sikhs on, 127.

Saunda Singh Dallewalia.—estate of, 29.

Sawan Singh Nishanwala.—estate of, 34.

Sayyid Ali Khan.—given charge of Sonipat—Panipat district, 72; fights the Sikhs, 112; goes to Sadhaura, 120.

Shafi, Mirza.—given charge of an expedition against the Sikhs in the Doab, 94; receives instructions from Najaf Khan, 95; the Sikh policy to be followed by, 98; attacks a village, 102; joins Zabita Khan, 103; imprisons Gajpat Singh, 104; defeats the Sikhs, 105; fights with the Sikhs of, 106, 107, 109, 112, 115, 121, 136; receives Amar Singh's offer for assistance, 108; receipt of a *khil'at* by, 112; settles terms with Gajpat Singh, 116; receives money from Gajpat Singh, 117; sends Gajpat Singh to Delhi, 120; the Sikhs reject the terms of, 122; encamps at Kunjpura, 123; receives a robe of honour, 124; goes to Delhi, 124; opposition to Najaf Quli of, 131, 132; summoned to save Delhi

- from the Sikh aggression, 141; settles terms with the Sikhs, 150; assassination of, 152.
- Shah Alam II.**—residence at Allahabad of, 2; person and character of, 3; court of, 4; return to Delhi of, 4; wretched state of, 4, 5; arrives at Raipur, 68; plans an attack on the Sikhs, 70; appeals of, 207; marches to Rewari, 212; defeated, 218; persecution by Ghulam Qadir of, 215; grants an audience to Stuart, 240; narrow escape of, 269.
- Shahdara.**—devastation by the Sikhs of, 51.
- Shah Nizam-ud-din.**—arrives at Delhi, 195; flight from Delhi of, 207; grant of a *jagir* made to, 275.
- Shambu Nath Mahajan.**—marches against Perron, 273; fights with Ashraf Beg, 274; retreat of, 275.
- Shambu Nath Raj.**—receives a letter from the Sikh Chiefs, 254; forwards it to the Nawab of Oudh, 255.
- Shambu Nath, Raja.**—sent to Patiala, 84; plunder of a village by, 99.
- Shamli.**—plunder by the Sikhs of, 60; the Sikhs are bought off by the *chaudhri* of, 127; Gurdatt Singh receives charge of, 270.
- Sher Din Khan Mandal.**—interviewed by a Sikh, 107; brings money from Kunjpura, 114; goes to Sadhaura, 120.
- Sher Singh.**—joins the imperial camp, 86; fights Khalil Khan, 116; besieges Sadhaura, 118; territory in the Doab of, 222, 223; writes to the Nawab of Oudh, 252.
- Shiv Nath.**—guides the imperial troops, 87.
- Shore, Sir John.**—disapproval of Cherry's letter by, 255.
- Shuja-ud-daulah.**—dominions of, 11; character of, 11.
- Shyam Rao Bakhshi.**—appointed in charge of Panipat, 191; march to Panipat of, 195; posted at Karnal, 204; reaches Delhi, 209.
- Sidhauri.**—a fort built at, 49.
- Sikandra.**—captured by Zabita Khan, 64.
- Skinner, James.**—miserable condition of India as seen by, 1.
- Smith, F. L.**—sent to join Ashraf Beg, 274; joins him, 205; pursuit of Shambu Nath by, 275.
- Sondhe Singh.**—army of, 23.
- Stuart, Robert.**—stationed at Anupshahar, 230; captured by the Sikhs, 231; imprisoned at Thanesar, 232; writes to Edward Otto Ives, 235; ransomed, 240; interviews the Emperor, 240.
- Sudha Singh Bajwa.**—possessions of, 27.
- Sujan Singh Dallewalia.**—territory of, 28.
- Sultan Khan.**—receives two Sikh chiefs, 102; summoned by Zabita Khan, 103.
- Sundar Singh.**—Emperor's terms offered to, 54.
- Surat Singh Akali.**—estate of, 31.
- Surat Singh, Maharaja.**—opens negotiations with the Sikhs, 63.
- Surjan Khan Mandal.**—fight with the Sikhs of, 121.
- Surjan Singh Sodhi.**—estate of, 29.
- Tara Singh Ghaiba.**—extension of the territories by, 34; the Sikh invasion of the Gangetic Doab under the leadership of, 59; marches to help Amar Singh, 85; fights with the imperial army, 89; checks Amar Singh's troops, 108; fights the Marathas, 222; approaches the Ganges, 254; helps Bhag Singh, 282.
- Tara Singh Kakar.**—possessions of, 29; joins Amar Singh, 91.
- Thana Bhawan.**—a fort built at, 49; position of, 67; imperial attack on, 69.
- Vithoji Ingle.**—appointed in charge of Panipat, 223; fights the Sikhs, 224.
- Warren Hastings.**—a minute presented to his council by, 160;

gives up his plans, 162; schemes against the Sikhs of, 165.

Zabita Khan.—achievements of, 10; fight with the Sikhs of, 40; pursuit of the Sikhs by, 41; territories of, 45; helplessness against the Sikh invasion of, 51; Emperor's offers declined by, 57; defeated and reconciled, 58; disagreement with Abdul Ahad's, proposal of, 58; weakness before the Sikhs of, 59; buys off the Sikh invaders, 60; invites Sikh assistance, 62; sends Abul Qasim's corpse to Delhi, 63; marches towards Delhi, 64; has a narrow escape at Delhi, 65; refractory attitude of, 67; fights with the imperial army, 68; defeated by the Emperor, 71; becomes a convert to Sikhism, 71; instigates the Sikhs, 74; reconciled by Najaf Khan, 76; offers his daughter in marriage to Najaf

Khan, 77; incites enmities in the imperial camp, 90; leaves Delhi, 102; negotiates with the Sikhs, 103; goes to Delhi, 104; blamed by Najaf Khan, 130; made plenipotentiary, 133; makes peace with the Sikhs, 134; takes the Sikhs to Rohilkhand, 137; declines intervention in Sikh affairs, 149; fails in persuading Zain-ul-Abidin, 151; joins Afrasiyab at Meerut, 156; dealings with the Sikh Chiefs of, 163; death of, 175.

Zafaryab Khan—Abdul Ahad Khan writes to, 158.

Zain-ul-Abidin.—fights with the Sikhs, 107; receives a *khil'at*, 112; destroys villagers, 113; summoned to rescue Delhi from the Sikh menace, 141; declines to cross the Jumna, 151; incites the Sikhs, 153; recruits Sikhs in his army, 154; reconciled to Afrasiyab Khan, 156.



